



HANDBOUND  
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO PRESS





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





(81)

66 5'1

3

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

# Rhode Island Historical Society

1887-88 = 1891/92



PROVIDENCE

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

1888

J. A. & R. A. REID, PRINTERS,  
PROVIDENCE, R. I.

656648 F  
22.4.57 76  
R49  
1887/89-  
1891/92

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

LIST OF OFFICERS, . . . . .	3
ABSTRACT OF PROCEEDINGS, . . . . .	5
ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT, . . . . .	10
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS, . . . . .	22
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY, . . . . .	23
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS, . . . . .	35
REPORT OF THE PROCURATOR, . . . . .	35
REPORT OF THE TREASURER, . . . . .	37
MR. ELY'S PAPER ON THE SEAL OF THE SOCIETY, . . . . .	40
NECROLOGY, . . . . .	61
LIST OF INSTITUTIONS AND CORPORATIONS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED, . . . . .	83
LIST OF PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED, . . . . .	84
LIST OF RESIDENT MEMBERS TILL 1875, . . . . .	86
LIST OF LIFE MEMBERS, . . . . .	95
LIST OF HONORARY MEMBERS, . . . . .	96
LIST OF CORRESPONDING MEMBERS, . . . . .	99
LIST OF THE SOCIETY'S OFFICERS FROM ITS COMMENCEMENT, . . . . .	104
LIST OF RESIDENT MEMBERS, 1888, . . . . .	110
LIST OF LIFE MEMBERS, 1888, . . . . .	113
INDEX, . . . . .	114



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED JAN. 10, 1888.

---

*President.*

WILLIAM GAMMELL.

*Vice-Presidents.*

CHARLES W. PARSONS.

ELISHA B. ANDREWS.

*Secretary.*

AMOS PERRY.

*Treasurer.*

RICHMOND P. EVERETT.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

*On Nominations.*

ALBERT V. JENCKS,

WILLIAM STAPLES,

W. MAXWELL GREENE.

*On Lectures.*

AMOS PERRY,

WILLIAM GAMMELL,

REUBEN A. GUILD.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1887-88.

---

AT a meeting held December 28, 1886, Prof. E. B. Andrews, LL. D., read a paper entitled "Sir Henry Maine on the Prospects of Popular Government."

At a meeting held January 25, 1887, Dr. F. C. Clark, of this city, read a paper on "Sanitary Science in Rhode Island."

At a meeting held February 8, 1887, the Rev. S. L. Caldwell, D. D., read a paper entitled "Modern Historians."

At a meeting held February 22, Dr. Reuben A. Guild, Librarian of Brown University, read a paper entitled "Roger Williams: His Birth, Education, and Parentage, in the Light of Recent Investigations."

At a meeting held March 8, 1887, Mr. Ray<sup>1</sup> Greene Huling of New Bedford, read a paper entitled "Samuel Hubbard of Newport, 1610-1689."

At a meeting held March 22, 1887, Prof. Stephen F. Peckham read a paper on "Petroleum in its Historical Relations to Modern Civilization."

At the quarterly meeting held April 5, 1887, the Secretary presented two communications from Gen. George S. Greene, relative to the date of the Warwick settlement, General Greene believing the settlement to have been made in 1643 while the seal of the Society gives the impression that it was

made in 1642. Messrs. William D. Ely, John A. Howland, and James P. Root were appointed a committee to report on the question raised by General Greene.\* Mr. Richard J. Arnold, of Providence, was elected a resident member. The chairman announced the death during the last quarter of Messrs. John Pitman Walker, Barnabas Benton Hammond, Estus Lamb, and Arthur Amory Gammell. A paper prepared by ex-Governor Dyer was then read by the Rev. Frederic Denison, entitled "Elijah Ormsbee's First Steamboat, and David Grieve's First Screw Propeller Boat." A communication relative to a "half-interest in a bond for a deed of certain mining and mineral rights," etc., addressed to the Society by the executors of the last will and testament of the late Daniel Wanton Lyman, was read, and it was voted that the said executors be authorized to take such action as should seem best, with the understanding that the Society is not thereby rendered liable to any expense. The chairman laid before the Society an essay written by Marie A. Brown, and printed in the October number of a London monthly magazine called *Time*. The essay was entitled "The Plain Facts about Christopher Columbus and the Discovery of America," the writer aiming to show that this honor belonged to the Northmen rather than to Columbus. The chairman also read a letter addressed to the late John R. Bartlett, by Marie A. Brown, in which the aid of this Society was sought to promote the object set forth in her essay. Extracts from Higginson's larger *History of the United States* were read to show the comparative claims of Columbus and the Northmen in regard to the discovery of America.

At a meeting held April 19, 1887, the Rev. Thomas R. Slicer read a paper entitled "The Emperor Julian and the Pagan Afterglow."

At the quarterly meeting held July 5, 1887, the Librarian reported that eighty-eight volumes, 348 pamphlets, and ten miscellaneous articles had been received. A communication was received from Chief Justice Durfee requesting that the

---

\* See page 8.

Society take measures, on the recommendation of an appropriate committee, for the adoption of a uniform method of spelling Rhode Island Indian names. The request was referred to the special committee on Indian localities. Messrs. Thomas C. Greene, Arthur Rogers, and Arthur W. Claffin, of Providence, and Richard Ward Greene Welling, of Pojac, North Kingstown, were elected resident members. Mr. William B. Weeden gave an account of the recent meetings of the American Historical Association held in Boston, Cambridge, and Plymouth. The report of an organized movement in Great Britain for the preservation and utilization of historical documents, and the recommendation of a similar combined movement in this country received special attention. The President read extracts from a paper prepared by ex-Governor Dyer, entitled "A History of the Application of Steam Power from 1663 to 1781." The President called attention to the remains of a musket, found at Gaspee Point, and presented to the Society by Mr. Francis W. Miner. The musket is supposed to have belonged to a member of the party that destroyed the British schooner *Gaspee* near that place, June 10, 1772. Among the gifts received by the Society is a quarto volume, containing a commentary on the book of Genesis, by Andrew Willett, believed to have been the father of Thomas Willett, the first mayor of New York. The book once belonged to Charles I., and has his coat of arms upon its cover. Mr. Richmond P. Everett made a report of a visit to Manton's Neck, where Roger Williams resided before crossing the Seekonk and taking up his abode on the banks of the Moshassuck. Mr. Everett was requested to present this report in writing.

At the quarterly meeting held Oct. 4, 1887, the Secretary presented a letter from Joseph Peace Hazard, of Wakefield, giving a copy of certain tombstone inscriptions found in the Friends' burial-ground, at Tower Hill, South Kingstown; also a letter of ex-Governor Dyer, announcing the gift from Mrs. Philip W. Martin, of the original proclamation of Gov. Stephen Hopkins, dated Dec. 29, 1758, authorizing the subjects

of Great Britain to kill and destroy the subjects of the king of France, in consequence of a declaration of war issued by the former country against the latter; also a letter from the Rev. Dr. I. W. Andrews, chairman of the committee to celebrate the centennial of the settlement at Marietta, O., next April. Mr. Henry T. Drowne was appointed a delegate to represent the Society on that occasion. The Librarian reported that there had been received forty-six volumes, 338 pamphlets, and seven miscellaneous articles. Messrs. Benjamin W. Smith, Samuel Lunt Caldwell, Eli Whitney Blake, and Albert C. Day were elected resident members; James Phinney Baxter, of Portland, Me., was elected corresponding member. Dr. C. W. Parsons reported that the Library Committee had expended the sum of \$28.97 in excess of its appropriation, and the action of the committee was approved. Mr. William D. Ely, chairman of a committee appointed at the April quarterly meeting to report in regard to the accuracy of the seal of the Society, submitted a carefully prepared paper, showing conclusively that the seal strictly accords with the facts of history. A copy of this paper was requested for publication in the proceedings of the Society.\*

At a meeting held November 1, 1887, Prof. E. B. Andrews read a paper entitled "The Constitutional Convention of 1787."

At a meeting held November 15, 1887, Mr. Justin Winsor, the Librarian of Harvard University, read a paper entitled "The Diplomatic Wiles and Blunders Connected with the Northeast Boundary Controversy," illustrated by an outline map.

At a meeting held November 29, 1887, Mr. William B. Wedden read a paper entitled "The Early African Slave Trade in New England."

At a meeting held December 13, 1887, Mr. Howard W. Preston read a paper entitled "The Features of the French and the English Charters of the Seventeenth Century."

At a meeting held December 27, 1887, Mr. William A. Mowry read a paper entitled "Franklin's Diplomacy and its

---

\* Printed in this volume. For the occasion of the paper, see *ante*, page 5.

Results, as Illustrated by the Acquisition of the Northwestern Territory.”

The sixty-sixth annual meeting was held January 10, 1888, the President, Prof. William Gammell, in the chair.

Two communications were received from the New London County Historical Society, relative to a monument to be erected on Pequot Hill, Groton, Conn., in honor of Maj. John Mason, who led the colonists and the friendly Indians in the victory gained over the Pequots in 1637. The Society was invited to insert in the pedestal of the monument a representation of Roger Williams dissuading the Narragansetts from joining the Pequots. Messrs. William D. Ely, E. B. Andrews, and James Burdick were appointed a committee to take such action in the matter as they deemed fitting. Messrs. Samuel T. Douglas, Samuel Foster, Alpheus S. Packard, and Arnold B. Chace were elected resident members; and James Tillinghast, of Buffalo, N. Y., and William F. Poole, of Chicago, Ill., were elected corresponding members.

Reports were presented by the Treasurer, the Committee on the Library, the Committee on Building and Grounds, the Committee on Publications, and Mr. Porter of the Procurators.

The President presented his annual address briefly noting the proceedings of the Society during the past year, and announcing the death of nine resident members and two corresponding members.

It was voted that a tax of three dollars be assessed on each resident member to defray the expenses of the current year.

It was voted that the Committee on Publications be authorized to print five hundred copies of the proceedings, to include the address of the President, the annual reports, and any other papers the committee shall select, provided the whole expense does not exceed one hundred and seventy-five dollars.

The officers of the Society for the ensuing year were elected. Their names are printed on pages 3 and 4 of this volume.

## ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

---

GENTLEMEN OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

WE meet this evening in our Sixty-sixth Annual Meeting, and it is proper that I invite your attention to a brief review of our progress and work during the year which now closes. Though it has been marked by no important change in our condition, it has still been a year of gratifying prosperity in the work in which we are engaged. We have received from our members and friends a large variety of volumes, pamphlets, historical papers of various descriptions, and other articles of public interest, which are entitled to a place in our collection. A list of these will be contained in the annual report of the Committee on the Library. The whole number of articles of every kind which have been thus received is 1,730, of which 316 are bound volumes, 1,318 are pamphlets, and 96 are classed as miscellaneous. The Society makes grateful acknowledgment of these various gifts, many of them, perhaps, of little intrinsic value, but all possibly useful in illustrating the manners, characters, or events of the time to which they relate.

Among the volumes thus received I may mention the following, the greater number of which relate to Rhode Island :

1. The "Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island," "comprising three generations of settlers who came before 1690, with many families carried to the fourth generation," by John Osborne Austin. This work, by one of our resident members, possesses merits of a high order, and has been pronounced by those who are most competent to appreciate it, to be thoroughly scientific in its method, and exceedingly accurate in its

laborious execution. To a large number of families now dwelling in the State, and a nearly equal number settled in other States, it points out the line of their descent from the early planters of Rhode Island. His associates in this Society feel gratified and honored in the production of a volume of family genealogy in all respects so creditable.

2. "Portraits of the Presidents-General of the Order of the Cincinnati, and of early presidents of the existing State societies, and of several other prominent original members, and a roll of general officers and hereditary and honorary members on the 27th of July, 1887. Printed by the R. I. Society of the Cincinnati." The portraits in this collection are twenty-five in number, and all represent officers of national renown. They are well executed and form an exceedingly interesting volume.

3. "Providence Illustrated"; a collection of photographic views of the public buildings and of many private residences in Providence. It is a well-bound quarto volume, which has special historical importance, for it will preserve for later generations the form and aspect of a large number of the chief edifices of the city, and throw much light on the tastes and modes of life of the time.

4. The "Providence Plantations for Two Hundred and Fifty Years"; an historical review of the foundation, rise, and progress of the City of Providence. By Welcome Arnold Greene. In addition to the historical sketch of the origin and early growth of Providence Plantations, this work abounds in views of streets and squares, of churches, business establishments and public buildings, now prominent features of the city, which will preserve their outlines for future times. The compiler of this work is also a resident member of our Society.

5. "Life of Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry," by the Rev. William Elliott Griffis, D. D. A portion of this interesting volume was read by its author, as one of the papers in our winter course in 1884.

6. "Educational Mosaics," by Dr. T. J. Morgan, Principal of the State Normal School.

7. "Christmas in Narragansett," by the Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale.

8. "Colonial Days in Rhode Island."

9. "A Commentary on Genesis," by Andrew Willett (believed to be the father of Thomas Willett). London: 1632, folio, pp. 727. Once the property of King Charles I., and having the royal arms on its covers. Presented by Dr. C. W. Parsons.

10. "A Record of the Commemoration of the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Founding of Harvard College." A volume to be cherished in every library of American History in which it may find a place.

11. "History of North Brookfield, Mass.," 1647-1887, from the committee of the town. This is a very carefully prepared volume and sets forth the history of an interesting rural town from its founding, more than two hundred years ago, to the present time. In addition to the historical narrative it also contains a full genealogical register, prepared by a skillful hand, of the families forming its early population.

12. "Diary of Thomas Robbins, D. D.," 1796-1854. A large octavo volume, containing memoranda of interesting events and characters during the lifetime of the writer.

13. "Memorial History of Hartford County, Conn.," 1633-1884, edited by J. Hammond Trumbull, a volume the importance of which needs no other guarantee than the name of its distinguished and venerable editor.

To these may be added "Recollections of a Sailor on a Cruise on board the U. S. Gunboat Louisiana," the "Life of Colonel Slocum of the Second Rhode Island Regiment," and "South County Neighbors," by Esther Bernon Carpenter, all of which relate to Rhode Island scenes, characters and events.

I also take pleasure in mentioning the "State Census of Rhode Island," a volume of more than six hundred and fifty octavo pages, prepared by Mr. Perry, the Secretary of this

Society. I have had opportunities to know how assiduous is the labor which has been bestowed on this important work, that its plans are very comprehensive and its methods such as have been most approved in the census offices of other States. It is designed to present the physical outlines of Rhode Island and of each of its several towns, the number, varieties and condition of their respective populations, together with their leading occupations and pursuits. It also embraces statistics of education, of industry and of every leading interest of the State, which are highly suggestive of the resources which it possesses and the modes in which they may be developed.

The work of cataloguing the books, pamphlets and articles of every kind which have been accumulating in our Cabinet building almost from the formation of the Society, has made very good progress during the year. A very considerable portion of the volumes in the collection have been both catalogued and shelf-listed, so that they may be readily found when called for to be used. The same is true of a part of the pamphlets. The number of bound volumes which have been thus prepared for consultation and use, is nearly seven thousand, and the number of unbound pamphlets is upwards of twelve thousand; and a nearly equal number of each remains to be thus taken in hand. Meanwhile the prosecution of the work has been arrested by the want of space in the Cabinet for the placing of shelves. As we are all well aware, our Cabinet is no longer adequate to our necessities. At least one-third of the historical material which we have collected, still remains in a condition in which it can scarcely be used, or even inspected save in the most cursory manner. It is doubtless true that it is secure from destruction, but this is not the whole purpose for which we received it. Our building ought immediately to be enlarged. As a Society, may I not say, as individual members, we are far from fulfilling the natural expectations of the public and especially of our friends both abroad and at home, who have placed in our possession so

many valuable materials for local or for general history. I have felt it to be my duty to urge this matter frequently upon your attention and it is with no ordinary disappointment that I have found my urging to be wholly unavailing. If the plan for enlargement which was adopted by the Society several years ago is deemed too expensive, let us have one less costly but by all means let us have the enlargement which is so obviously required and which our good name, as well as our necessities, really demands.

The quarterly meetings of the Society have been well maintained, and, I think, with increasing interest. The true use of these meetings, in addition to the business that may require attention, is to furnish occasions on which the members of the Society, one and all, may bring forward the results of their separate inquiries as to matters of local or of general history. Such results and the conversations and discussions to which they naturally give rise, form one of the chief occupations of the Society at these meetings. They greatly assist in correcting erroneous or inadequate judgments as to characters or events, and at the same time afford to all our members opportunities to bring forward the results of their own investigations, and to present questions in which they have become interested, and of which they are seeking for answers. It would contribute very much to the value and interest of these meetings if every one of our members would come to them with some result of his own inquiries or studies.

Our course of historical papers read at public meetings of the Society every two weeks during the winter months has been well sustained during the year. They were begun as a permanent arrangement in 1874 and have been maintained ever since with marked interest on the part of those who have attended them and with great advantage to the Society. They begin in November of every year and terminate in April. The following is a list of the subjects and of the authors of the several papers which have been read at these meetings and also at the quarterly meetings during the year now closing :

1. January 25, 1887. "Progress of Sanitary Science in Rhode Island," by Franklin C. Clark, M. D.

2. February 8. "Modern Historians," by the Rev. Samuel L. Caldwell, D. D.

3. February 22. "Roger Williams, His Parentage, Birth, and Education in the Light of Recent Investigations," by Mr. Reuben A. Guild.

4. March 8. "Samuel Hubbard of Newport, 1610—1689," by Mr. Ray Greene Huling.

5. March 22. "Petroleum in its Historical Relations to Modern Civilization," by Prof. Stephen F. Peckham.

6. April 5. At a quarterly meeting, "Elijah Ormsbee's First Steamboat and David Grieve's First Screw Propeller," by the Hon. Elisha Dyer.

7. April 19. "The Emperor Julian and the Pagan Afterglow," by the Rev. Thomas R. Slicer.

8. July 5. At a quarterly meeting, "Use of Steam Power in Rhode Island, from 1663 to 1781," by the Hon. Elisha Dyer.

9. October 4. At a quarterly meeting, "The Date of the settlement of Warwick verified and determined," by Mr. William D. Ely.

10. November 1. "The Constitutional Convention of 1787," by Prof. E. B. Andrews.

11. November 15. "Diplomatic Wiles and Blunders connected with the Northeastern Boundary controversy," by Mr. Justin Winsor.

12. November 29. "Early African Slave Trade in New England," by Mr. William B. Weedon.

13. December 13. "The French Colonial Charters," by Mr. Howard W. Preston.

14. December 27. "Franklin's Diplomacy and its Results," by Mr. William A. Mowry.

Of the papers thus enumerated, all but one were furnished by resident members of the Society. The admirable paper read by Mr. Justin Winsor, of Cambridge, on the "Northeast-

ern Boundary Controversy," was a contribution from abroad, and we are greatly indebted to its distinguished author for the pleasure and instruction which it afforded.

The necrology of the year comprises the names of the following resident members of the Society, among them those of some of the most active members on our rolls. They are as follows: John Pitman Walker, Estus Lamb, Benjamin Barnabas Hammond, Arthur Amory Gammell, Edward Thompson Caswell, Ariel Ballou, Thomas Vernon, William Sullivan Johnson, James Pierce Root. A brief record of the lives of these, our deceased associates, will be printed with the annual proceedings of the Society.

Of our corresponding members we have to record the death of Benjamin Perley Poore and of the Rev. Dr. William Hague. Mr. Poore began life as a printer and publisher of a newspaper, an occupation which of itself requires an aptitude for historical investigation. He was subsequently attached to foreign embassies of the government, and at length made his residence in Washington as a clerk to committees of Congress and a reporter for the press. In these positions he had long been an authority in all matters relating to the legislative history of the country. He was the author of several volumes of biography. His most important service to American history, however, was his laborious preparation, through many years, of an index to Congressional documents of all descriptions, from 1774 to a recent date. It has been said to be the most labor-saving guide that exists for the student who explores the history of the government of the United States.

The Rev. Dr. Hague was born in 1807, in Pelham, N. Y., and was educated at Hamilton College, in that state. In 1837 he became the minister of the First Baptist Church in this city, in which office he continued till 1840. While here he prepared a historical discourse on the two hundredth anniversary of the founding of the church in 1639, which was published. He also published several sermons and other works, of which the best known are "Christianity and States-

manship," "Home Life," and "Ralph Waldo Emerson." He died on the first day of August, 1887, having just read the last proof-sheets of a volume of personal reminiscences, which has since been published with the title, *Life Notes: or, Fifty Years' Outlook*, in which he makes frequent mention of Providence and Rhode Island. A copy of this volume has been sent to the library by his friend, Mr. Henry T. Drowne, of New York.

At the last annual meeting of the Society a resolution was adopted to unite with other historical societies in a memorial to Congress, relating to the proposal of Mr. B. F. Stevens, of London, to prepare in behalf of the government of the United States, a complete list of all the unpublished papers and documents pertaining to American history now to be found in the public archives of Great Britain, France, Holland and Spain. The number of Americans engaged in researches of this kind is already very large and is constantly increasing. The difficulty attending such researches is very great even in the most favorable circumstances, for they require not only a visit to Europe, but, what is sometimes even more formidable, the obtaining of access to the libraries and record offices in which they are to be carried on. The result is that in many cases historical investigations of this character are wholly abandoned by those who eagerly desire to pursue them. The memorial to which I have referred was presented to the late Congress at its session last winter, and in both houses it was referred to the Joint Library Committee. This committee, after full consideration, made a report to both houses of Congress in favor of the petition, and accompanied it with a joint resolution appropriating \$100,000 as a compensation for the work to be done. So crowded, however, was the docket of business in both houses that the resolution was not reached in either, and it will have to be presented again. Since the dissolution of the late Congress, however, it has been proposed that, instead of a simple list or index of titles, copies be made of all manuscripts of the class referred to, wherever

they may be found, and that when made, they be printed in their original languages at the expense of the government. In case the government prefers to provide only for the index, it is also further proposed that the work be undertaken by the joint contributions of societies and individuals and that the collection, when completed, shall become the nucleus of a special historical manuscript library. Precisely what may be the result of this common movement of all the historical societies and the leading votaries of historical studies in the United States, it is not now easy to determine. But the movement itself which was begun last winter, and the favor with which it was regarded by the Joint Library Committee of Congress, would seem to warrant the expectation of some important consequences. I do not anticipate that anything adequate to the necessities which exist will be accomplished unless it be undertaken by the government itself. Indeed the work in question is required for the uses of the government not less than for those of the students of American history.

The centennial anniversary of the formation and promulgation of the Constitution of the United States was celebrated at Philadelphia with a magnificence and impressiveness worthy of the great event, and worthy of the American people. The President and the high officials of the national government were present, with eminent officers of the army and the navy; the states and the territories were represented either by civil or by military officers and many of them by military organizations; and a discriminating and instructive discourse was delivered by Mr. Justice Miller, of the Supreme Court of the United States. In this celebration, Rhode Island was represented by her governor, by members of the legislature and a regiment of infantry; and so far as I am informed, no questions were asked as to the part borne by the state in the great transaction of whose completion it was the hundredth anniversary.

The eminent success and the great impressiveness of the occasion at Philadelphia have given rise to a determination

among the citizens of New York to celebrate another national centennial event connected with their own city. It was in New York that the Congress of the Confederation was in session when it called the convention that framed the constitution, and it was there also, after its adoption by eleven of the states, that by the order of the same Congress, the first President of the United States was inaugurated and the new government was set in operation in April, 1789. The constitution which had been completed eighteen months before, then entered on that beneficent work which, we trust, may not be interrupted for centuries to come. The moral features of the latter occasion are scarcely less impressive than those of the event lately celebrated at Philadelphia. They are certainly striking enough to warrant any celebration that may be accorded to them.

And there is still another event long antedating and far transcending either of these in world-wide importance, which promises to attract an attention that no other can claim, and I refer to it as a great incentive to the study of American history. The year 1892 will bring the fourth centennial return of the day which witnessed the discovery of the new world, now occupied by some twenty civilized nations and dominions, of which our own is the acknowledged leader. It is not to be imagined that we shall be indifferent to the four hundredth anniversary of the day on which the great discoverer first saw the land on this western side of the Atlantic Ocean. It was the first, the initial event in the history of America and essential to all that have succeeded it, and as was to be expected, the manner in which its anniversary may be best observed has already become a subject of discussion and preparation. Many months ago a National Board was formed for the purpose of devising a suitable plan of commemorating the great event, and during the past week a very elaborate bill was introduced in the Senate of the United States, by Senator Hoar, of Massachusetts, providing for a World's Exposition at Washington in honor of the transcendent occasion; and in

addition to this, that a permanent Exposition or Museum of American Continental Civilization shall be established at the capital of the Nation under the joint auspices of the United States, of the forty-six states and territories and the sixteen independent nations in North, South, and Central America, to be governed by an Advisory Board of sixty-two members, of whom one is to be appointed by each of the states, territories and nations represented in the exposition.

The approach of this centennial anniversary has revived discussions which have long been suspended, as to whether Columbus was the real discoverer of America. The story of the Scandinavian sea-rovers has been again recited and attempts have been made to show that nearly five centuries before Columbus embarked on his earliest voyage, certain Northmen from the shores of Norway and Denmark had found their way, in various excursions, to Greenland and at length to Newfoundland and to the coast of New England; that they made temporary settlements in these lands and thus entitled themselves to be acknowledged as the real discoverers of the new world of the West. The proofs on which these claims are made to rest are said to be contained in certain prehistoric legends, which have been wrought into the early annals of Norway and of other Scandinavian countries. Attention has lately been called to these legends with some special zeal on either side of the Atlantic. Nowhere, however, do they appear to have made so deep an impression as upon the minds of the members of the city council of Boston, by whose authority there has been erected in a very conspicuous spot in that city a monument bearing the inscription: "LIEF ERICSON, DISCOVERER OF AMERICA, A. D., 1000," as if it were an established historical fact. I am not aware that the municipal authorities of any other American city have thus positively committed themselves to the Scandinavian claimant for the position so long occupied by Columbus. I am quite confident that no American Archæological Society has thus summarily decided this most interesting question. Even admitting

that the Northmen made the visits and began the settlements which are ascribed to them it is certain that they neither appreciated nor made known what they had done. Their settlements were of brief duration and the regions which they visited at length became as unknown, even in Scandinavia, as if no voyagers had ever seen them. The world beyond the Atlantic had not, in fact, been discovered.

How different from these aimless and fruitless excursions were the well planned voyages of Columbus, prompted by long scientific study directed to a single end, prosecuted amidst appalling difficulties with an unfaltering faith in their result, and crowned at last with triumphant success. Let it not be imagined that the laurels which have not withered in four hundred years will ever be stripped from the brow of Columbus as the real discoverer of America.

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS.

PROVIDENCE, JAN. 10, 1888.

TO THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

The expenditures for the care of Building and Grounds for the year 1887, have been as follows :

To W. S. Hogg, for care of grounds and removing snow, . . . . .	\$47 23
William H. Fenner & Co., repairs of eave-troughs and conductors, . . . . .	32 22
Robinson Pierce, for repairs on the roof, . . . . .	26 36
King & Richards, for case of drawers, . . . . .	3 50
F. Coggeshall, for repairs on furnace, . . . . .	2 10
Alexander Grant, repairing window, . . . . .	50
Total, . . . . .	\$111 11

Vouchers for the above are on file with the Treasurer.

Respectfully submitted for the Committee on Building and Grounds.

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, *Chairman.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY.

---

PROVIDENCE, January 10, 1888.

TO THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

The Committee on the Library respectfully present their Eighth Annual Report.

Mr. Amos Perry, Secretary of the Society, has also filled the office of Librarian, and during the past year the rooms have been open for visitors at the usual hours, excepting for a fortnight in August, when the Library was closed to afford a vacation to the Librarian and his assistant.

There has been a small decrease in the number of visitors as compared with last year, but the facilities for examination of papers, particularly the manuscripts, have been constantly improving, as will be seen by the following memorandum furnished by Mr. Sandford B. Smith, the Librarian's assistant :

The number of books is . . . . .	6,905
The number of shelves is . . . . .	271

### PAMPHLET CASES.

No. 1. [Rhode Island and Providence], . . . . .	231
No. 2. [The other five New England States], . . . . .	278
No. 3. [States and Counties outside of New England], . . . . .	291
Total, . . . . .	800

The number of pamphlets catalogued will probably approximate to 15,000.

Books, pamphlet cases, and shelves have recently been cleaned and the numbers have been verified.

Pamphlets have been labelled and catalogued as received. Manuscript papers contained in bound volumes have been paged and indexed as follows:

## RHODE ISLAND MANUSCRIPTS.

Vol. I.	1635 to 1687.	Vol. VI.	1792 to 1805.
Vol. II.	1687 to 1706.	Vol. VII.	1828 to 1861.
Vol. III.	1706 to 1828.	Vol. VIII.	1677 to 1806.
Vol. IV.	1750 to 1832.	Vol. IX.	1693 to 1855.
Vol. V.	1792 to 1806.	Vol. X.	1720 to 1843.

## MOSES BROWN PAPERS.

Vol. I.	1735 to 1770.	Vol. VIII.	1792 to 1796.
Vol. II.	1770 to 1778.	Vol. IX.	1796 to 1799.
Vol. III.	1778 to 1782.	Vol. X.	1800 to 1804.
Vol. IV.	1782 to 1784.	Vol. XI.	1804 to 1810.
Vol. V.	1784 to 1787.	Vol. XII.	1810 to 1816.
Vol. VI.	1787 to 1789.	Vol. XIII.	1816 to 1822.
Vol. VII.	1789 to 1792.	Vol. XIV.	1822 to 1842.

## MOSES BROWN PAPERS — MISCELLANEOUS.

Vol. I.	1722 to 1803.	Vol. III.	1678 to 1828.
Vol. II.	1804 to 1824.		

Many manuscripts still remain to be indexed.

By this it will be seen that documents of great value are now accessible to those who are interested in the history of our city's growth; among others the extensive correspondence of Moses Brown, the founder of the Friends' School in Providence. It covers a long term of years, relates to many subjects, showing his mental grasp, his great foresight, and his kindly spirit. Fourteen large volumes of his business letters and memoranda, and three volumes of general correspondence have been carefully indexed — a part of this year's work.

As stated in Mr. Smith's memorandum, the cataloguing of bound volumes had to be suspended early in the year, owing to lack of shelf-room, which is so far out-grown as to discourage efforts for further additions. The elasticity of shelves, already breaking down beneath the weight of books, is altogether too severely tested both by piling volumes upon them and arranging the books in double rows, one behind another.

This want of room to place our treasures is not creditable to our Society. Last year a small space was gained by the sale of a few duplicates, but this year we have not had that source of relief from the distress occasioned by the generosity of our friends, who seem to be unaware of our restricted quarters. Future growth seems impossible without enlargement of our borders.

The Committee have expended during the year :

For books and periodicals,	\$110 78
Binding,	7 80
Printing and stationery,	12 03
	<hr/>
Total,	\$130 61

It will be seen that expenditure has exceeded the annual appropriation of \$100 for the use of the Library Committee, by the sum of \$30.61 ; but, as nearly all of last year's appropriation was returned to the treasury, the Committee have secured the approval of the Society in this excess.

The additions to our Library and Cabinet have been :

Bound volumes,	316
Pamphlets,	1,318
Miscellaneous,	96
	<hr/>
Total,	1,730

Among the books relating to Rhode Island are the following : First in importance, because of its rarity and because it completes our file to 1830, is a volume containing three years' issue of "The Providence Journal and Town and County Advertiser," published by John Carter, at \$2 per annum. The first number, issued Wednesday, January 2, 1799, contains among the latest news from Washington the address of John Adams before Congress, December 8, 1798, in which he refers to the report of the Northern Boundary Commission, that "a river called Schoodiac, which falls into Passamaquoddy Bay in its northwestern quarter was the true St. Croix"; a subject recently before our Society.

As the key-note of a journal which looked forward to long years of good influence, there is assigned a conspicuous place to "an avowed maxim of our worthy and most excellent President Adams: "That religion and good morals are essential to republican governments, and that the United States may be free and happy so long as the people are careful to preserve these, and no longer." "A. Z.," commenting on this sentiment, considers "these truths so plain and obvious that a laboured proof of them is not necessary." The editor thanks the correspondent for the communication and "hopes to receive others of the kind to which he refers."

The importance of the Sabbath and its proper observance is often enlarged upon. It is the subject of Timothy Dwight's Oration at the Public Commencement of the College; correspondents write essays upon it; and at town-meetings of the Freemen of Providence it is "Voted and Resolved that the Constable be required to attend diligently to the execution of the laws relating to the observance of the Sabbath, and that all masters of families and householders be particularly requested to enquire into the conduct of their children and servants on that day."

As at present, the first page is largely devoted to reports from Congress when in session, and foreign news,—the latter very full, particularly on French affairs, as Buonaparte is followed in his victorious career, from the Campaign in Egypt to the battle of Marengo. From week to week letters of correspondents and official dispatches, arriving by vessels from forty to seventy days after the events they chronicle, bring tidings from the great captains of the day as they meet on fields of battle that are now historic.

The "Ship News" is of great interest, including, as it does, accounts of naval encounters on the high seas; the change in our relations with the Barbary States, which resulted, "by the delivery of tribute from the mouth of our cannon," in the extermination of that horde of pirates; reports of the cruises of letters of marque, and also of the results of the peaceful

voyages of the *Ann* and *Hope* and other craft that brought the wealth of India and China to our wharves. Jalopore Mamoody, Patna Basta, and Dacca muslins, cases of Bandano handkerchiefs, and bags of spices of direct importation from Calcutta, are advertised by our merchants; and our exports for one year to September 30, 1800, amount to \$1,323,945. Coastwise business is as yet of secondary importance, as will be seen by Henry Russell's advertisement of the schooner *Jerusha*, to sail for New York and Albany in seven days from June 19, 1799.

In place of editorials we have the "Adelphiad," a series of essays in imitation of the *Spectator*, communications from correspondents on matters of present interest, "Letters from the Lay Preacher," and from the "Hindu Philosopher to his Friend," etc., etc. "Original poetry" was not lacking, as those who choose to learn about "Evelina, fairest maid," and "Amanda's beauty-beaming eyes," immortalized by "Hermes" and "Della Crusca," and to revel in a variety of patriotic effusions, can ascertain for themselves.

The first marriage notice is, "by the Rev. Prest. Maxey, William Wilkinson, Esq., Postmaster of this town, to Miss Marcy Wilkinson, daughter of Mr. Oziel Wilkinson, of North Providence,"—the beginning of a record of family names known to us all.

The notices of deaths are usually full and often elaborate; quite unlike those of the present time.

Advertisements, at first few in number, increased gradually, and early in the second year of publication they covered a full page. Among these are many honored names which are identified with the history of our city,—Brown & Ives, Carington & Bowers, Benjamin Hoppin & Co., Grinnell & Taylor, Samuel Ames, Benjamin Howland, William Blodget, Jr., David Vinton, Elisha Dyer, Esek Aldrich, and many others; but, of all who were then our leading merchants, only the first-named firm is now engaged in active business.

Of the lawyers who first advertised their readiness to prac-

tice their profession, a number rose to distinction in State and national councils. David Howell, a member of the Continental Congress from 1782 to 1785, is represented to-day in our Society by the beautiful photograph taken from his portrait in Trumbull's painting in Washington, presented this year by his great grand-daughter, Mrs. Martha Howell Burrough. James Fenner, Tristram Burges, James Burrill are well known names, and also Jonathan Russell, whose oration July 4, 1800, is said to "abound in historical allusion and the fairest flowers of rhetoric; in the *philippic* Junius is not his master, in the *pathetic* it is higher praise to say that he rose above himself."

The small space devoted to discussion of political topics is no doubt explained by the fact that the caucus had not then usurped the functions of the town-meeting, and changes in office were not made on political grounds. Early in 1799, when the office of town-clerk was to become vacant, it was stated that it was "only on the ground of resignation of Mr. Tillinghast," who had been appointed captain in the regular army; and the names of Nathan W. Jackson, Paul Allen and Jeremiah B. Howell were brought before the people by "freeholders," one of whom, recommending Colonel Howell, says, "Though he has been to College, he writes beautifully, handles papers neatly, and delights in penmanship." At this late day it is difficult to say whether this kindly meant information was a help or a hindrance, but Mr. Jackson was elected to the office, which he retained for several years.

On the 15th of March, 1800, "the town consisting of between 1,000 and 1,500 houses," it was proposed to form the Providence Mutual Insurance Co., which was accordingly organized with a board of directors composed of leading business men. The Marine Society, the Exchange and Providence Banks, the Providence Library, the Agricultural Society, and other companies for mutual protection and benefit are first mentioned in the columns of the *Journal* of this time.

April 26, 1800, a tax of \$6,000 was voted for the establish-

ment of public schools, and in November, 1801, Moses Noyes advertises to open an "Evening School at the Brick School-house near the Court House." About this time there was a growing interest in education in other parts of the State, for on August 30, 1800, "A Friend to Improvement" writes from North Kingstown that "the Trustees of the Washington Academy in North Kingstown had held their first meeting and determined to place the Academy on *Brown's Neck*, Wickford, a plat of ground on the opposite side of the creek, containing four acres — the same being a liberal donation to the Corporation by Mr. Nicholas Spink and Mr. John Franklin and Hannah his wife. It is a beautiful eminence nearly surrounded by salt water, which will render it healthy and peculiarly adapted to the intention; as on the one hand, while it affords the boys sufficient space for exercise and amusement, it will, on the other, prevent their having free access to improper company or making too frequent visits to Wickford, as the communication therewith will be over a bridge which cannot be passed without observation."

With the exception of the theatrical advertisements and those of some small shows of wild animals on exhibition at rare intervals, there seems to have been but little in the way of public amusement worth advertising, until August 19, 1801, when a "New and Elegant collection of Wax Work, which has been universally admired," was announced. It was evidently meant to be instructive as well as entertaining, for among the "34 figures" we find "Washington, Adams, David with the head of Goliah, the poor Mendicant asking Alms, and Mingo disciplined by his Mistress."

These are very meagre gleanings from the early volumes of our Providence Journal, but they are suggestive of interesting comparison between life in the old town and that of the present. It would be gratifying if we could have pictures of the shipping at the wharves, the warehouses as they then stood along the river's bank, and the residences scattered here and there over the hillsides, or on the lower level with gardens ex-

tending to the Cove. The picture of the Roger Williams Hotel, the Mansion House of to-day, presented to our Society by Mr. George A. Manton, is of interest in this connection, as is the valuable gift of "Providence Illustrated," containing one hundred photographs of the City Hall, College buildings, churches, etc., published in 1886. "Providence Plantations for 250 years," from 1636 to 1886, from the publishers, J. A. & R. A. Reid, to whom we are indebted for other favors, is another work of this description.

Among the additions relating to Rhode Island, "Rev. Dr. Hague's Life Notes, or, Fifty Years' Outlook," from Mr. Henry T. Drowne, of New York, his former parishioner, appeals to residents of Providence, where a large part of his ministerial life was passed. "The Life of Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry," by William Elliot Griffis, is of national interest, while the pamphlet on Thomas Willett, first mayor of New York, belongs to Rhode Island, though relating to one who passed most of a busy life in other colonies, for his place of burial is on our soil. "Forty-six Months with the Fourth Rhode Island Volunteers," by Captain George H. Allen, from our generous friend, Mr. James Tillinghast, of Buffalo, N. Y., whose gifts are frequent; "The Book of Indian Battles from 1620 to King Philips' War," from Mrs. John P. Sherman, to whom we are indebted for other additions; "The Newport Mercury for 1886," from Mr. Samuel W. Peckham; a beautiful volume containing eighteen addresses of our late mayor, Thomas A. Doyle, from his sisters, Sarah E. and Charlotte O. Doyle; the memoir of our gallant Colonel John S. Slocum, whose early death on the field of Bull Run is still fresh in many minds, presented by Professor Alonzo Williams and others of the Committee of Publication; the "Early History of Narragansett," by Elisha R. Potter, from Mr. William H. Potter; "Arbitration and its Relation to Strikes," by William B. Weeden, of Providence, from the author; and "South County Neighbors," by Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter, also belong to Rhode Island. The last-named is a volume of essays

of fine local color, evidently studies of a phase of life in the South County which is fast changing and will soon disappear. "Elder Bizzle" and "Uncle Shearman" at the "Sheep Washing," "Old Uncle Simon," who thought that "if he could only have talked with 'old King Gearge,' the Revolution need never have occurred," "Uncle Silas" at the "Evening Meeting," and "Neighbor Northup," who is so outspoken in her surprise as well as so discriminating in her phraseology, when her daughter Lovisy Ann appears unexpectedly with her family—"them tribes of Beelzebub"—asking if they "rode or travelled"—how often have we met these characters in our early visits to that part of the country.

The contributions relating to the stirring times of 1842 and to the War of the Rebellion have been larger than usual. Among the former are the correspondence between General A. S. Dearborn and some of our leading citizens who desired to present him with some testimonial of gratitude on account of "material aid rendered by him to the Cause of Law and Order at a critical moment in Rhode Island," presented by Mr. Francis D. Stead, of New York; two scrap books of cuttings, etc., etc., concerning the Dorr War, and another relating to the Rebellion, from our Treasurer, Mr. Richmond P. Everett, who has given us much that is interesting. From the heirs of the late John R. Bartlett, we have received fourteen large bound volumes of newspaper cuttings relating to the War of the Rebellion, and one volume of correspondence about the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument now in front of our City Hall.

Visitors to our rooms are largely attracted by the town histories of our own and other states, like that of North Brookfield, Mass., which is a welcome gift from that town; and they also come to consult the works on Genealogy, to which there have been a number of additions. The "Bartow Family in England," by the Rev. Evelyn P. Bartow, 1886, a gift of the author; the "Bidwell Family," Albany, 1884; "A Short account of the Winthrop Family," from Mr. Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., of Boston; the "Seagrave Family," from the author, Daniel Seagrave, of Worcester; a second paper on the "Fen-

ner Family," from our late associate, the Rev. J. P. Root, who had prepared it with his usual care; the "Binney," "Jones," and "Thacher" families — the last a gift from Mr. Peter Thacher, of Boston. From our generous townsman, Mr. Henry J. Steere, we have received several valuable works, among them "Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island," a work which will be much consulted. "America Heraldica," begun last year, by purchase from the Munsells, has been completed.

From Harvard University we have received, besides other gifts, the Record of the Commemoration, November 5 to 8, 1886, on the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the founding of Harvard College, and from Yale College, the history of Yale College, by Franklin Bowditch Dexter. These are valuable contributions to our Library and well deserve a fuller notice.

From Dr. Charles W. Parsons, we have received a unique volume, formerly owned by Charles I. of England, and bearing the royal arms on both covers. It is styled "Willett on Genesis," a folio of two volumes bound in one,—rather solid theological reading, one would think, for the royal family of that time. It is by Andrew, supposed to be father of Thomas Willett, and was published in London, 1632.

One of the most valuable works received during the year is the Diary of Thomas Robbins, D. D., an honorary member of our Society, from Mr. Robbins Battel and Miss Anna Battel, of Norfolk, Conn. He was a man of rare ability, of wide attainments, and of thorough devotion to his calling in the beautiful town of Norfolk, where he was the honored pastor of the Congregational Church for many years. His acquaintance with the best men and the best literature was extensive, and his correspondence very large. This work, which is in two handsome volumes with portraits, is carefully edited by Increase N. Tarbox, whose foot-notes and admirable index add much to its usefulness. Dr. Robbins delivered a lecture on the "Middle Ages," before our Society, December 7, 1836. He also presented us with thirty-four Annual State Registers of Connecticut, a desirable accession.

Our valued friend, Mr. Charles Congdon, of New York, has sent us a large box of books and pamphlets of a character and condition that indicate his generosity and also his cultivated taste.

They include Horace W. Smith's "Nuts for future Historians to Crack," "Life and Administration of Richard, Earl of Bellomont," by Frederick De Peyster, "Memorial Volumes of the Rev. Dr. Hall and the Rev. Dr. Crocker," "Affairs at Fort Chartres, 1768," Hamilton Club Series, Nos. I. to IV., "Gleanings from the Harvest Field of American History," "The Montgomery Dialogue," Drake's "Witchcraft Delusion in New England," three volumes; "Mourt's Relation, or the Journal of the Plantation at Plymouth, 1622," reprints of Joselyn's "Two Voyages to New England" and "New England's Rarities Discovered," Captain John Smith's "Description of New England" and his "Advertisements for the Inexperienced Planters of New England or Anywhere," over thirty in all, many of them Munsell's and Veazie's publications, subscribers' copies, and all in excellent order.

The beautiful volume of "Portraits of the Presidents General of the Order of the Cincinnati, with Roll of General Officers and Hereditary and Honorary Members, July 27, 1887," is an addition of merit. An album of Masonic badges from the lodges of many of our states, collected by our late associate, John P. Walker, while on a pilgrimage to California, and designed for our Society, has been presented by Mrs. John P. Walker.

Among the gifts classified as "Miscellaneous" are the following: a portrait of Washington, by William Hamlin, 1800, and an engraving of Grace Church, from Mr. William D. Ely; an autotype portrait of John Cropper, from Mr. John Cropper of New York; a portrait of John L. Lincoln, from Professor John L. Lincoln; a proclamation of Governor Stephen Hopkins, December 29, 1758, about the "Great War with France," from Mrs. Philip W. Martin; an autograph of William Coddington; an autograph letter of Benjamin Franklin,

London, 1771, from Mr. Charles H. Smith; an anonymous account of Roger Williams, in manuscript, and from the Hon. Francis W. Miner, the fragments of a musket found at Gaspee Point, supposed to have belonged to one of the party of June 10, 1772. The historical account of steamboat navigation in Narragansett Bay and Providence River, the manuscript of the Hon. Elisha Dyer, has been presented by the author.

Kind friends in all parts of our country have brought and sent their contributions of books and pamphlets, and we are grateful for their interest in our welfare. Besides those already mentioned, we are indebted to Mr. Charles C. Jones, of Augusta, Ga., Mr. J. Watts De Peyster and Mr. J. M. Montgomery, of New York, Mr. P. R. Kendall, Rutland, Vt., Dr. S. A. Green, Mr. A. A. Folsom, and Mr. D. Berkeley Updike, of Boston, Mr. Justin Winsor, of Cambridge, Mass., Mr. Joshua Arnold, of East Greenwich, R. I., Mr. Charles Gorton, Mr. John B. Anthony, Mr. Arnold Green, the Hon. William W. Hoppin and the Hon. Nelson W. Aldrich, of our own city.

Our Society is the proper place for these things, to which at no remote day, we hope to offer the largest hospitality as well as to all who wish to consult them, and we ask those to whom they may be an encumbrance to bring them to us, or at any rate to let us examine and buy what may be of value, before sending to paper-mill or junk shop.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES W. PARSONS,  
WILLIAM B. WEEDEN,  
STEPHEN H. ARNOLD.

*Committee on the Library.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS.

---

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 10, 1888.

TO THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY:

The Committee on Publications report that the Society has published this year only the usual annual pamphlet containing the proceedings of the Society for the year preceding the last annual meeting.

G. M. CARPENTER, *Chairman.*

---

## REPORTS OF THE PROCURATORS.

### REPORT OF PROCURATOR FOR PAWTUCKET.

---

In the annual report of your Procurator in 1887, it was suggested that a branch of the Society for local interest might be established in Pawtucket, such as exists in Newport and in other places. The matter was discussed at the annual meeting, and the Procurator was requested to make inquiries concerning the feasibility of such an undertaking, and was assured of assistance on the part of individual members of the parent society. A report was to be made at a subsequent meeting.

On consultation with those best qualified to judge, it was considered inexpedient on this ground, that Providence and Pawtucket in their early settlement, and in their continuous history, formed one and the same district, while Newport Colony and Warren Colony with its neighborhood were quite sep-

arate and distinct. This is no doubt true. Independent or branch organizations in those places would have a field specially their own.

It was thought that there was not enough of local coloring and of independent colonial and municipal interest to render a branch of much importance. Therefore your Procurator reports further action at present unwise. It only remains to awake local interest in the general work of the Society, and to emphasize here the importance in every way possible of spreading historical information with regard to the common history and mutual interests of Providence and Pawtucket.

E. H. PORTER, *Procurator.*

## REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1887.	
Jan. 11.	To cash on hand, . . . . . \$ 11 99
	Taxes from 214 members, . . . . . 642 00
	Taxes from 9 members, overdue, . . . . . 27 00
	Fees for admission of 14 members, . . . . . 70 00
	Interest from Providence Institutions for Savings, from Life Membership Fund, . . . . . 44 04
	Donation from W. S. Janes, . . . . . 1 00
	\$796 03

## CR.

1888.	
Jan. 10.	Kellogg Printing Co., for publishing proceedings of 1886-'87, . . . . . \$ 108 32
	Fuel, gas, and assistant, . . . . . 274 91
	Postages, meetings, and express, . . . . . 165 11
	Library Committee, . . . . . 130 61
	Building and grounds, . . . . . 111 91
	Cash on hand, . . . . . 5 17
	\$796 03

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, JAN. 6, 1888.

We have examined the above account and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE, } *Audit*  
EDWIN BARROWS, } *Committee.*

## LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.*

## DR.

1887.			
Jan. 12.	To cash on hand,		\$ 1,351 02
Sept. 27.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,		
	for January and July, 1887,		44 04
	Interest from Mechanics Savings Bank, for January		
	and July, 1887,		13 15
			<u>1,408 21</u>

## CR.

1887.			
Sept. 27.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,	\$	44 04
1888.			
Jan. 10.	Cash on hand,		<u>1,364 17</u>
		\$	1,408 21

There is deposited in the Providence Institutions for			
Savings,		\$	1,090 90
Also in the Mechanics Savings Bank, this day, Jan.			
10, 1888,			<u>273 27</u>
		\$	1,364 17

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,  
*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, JAN. 6, 1888.

We have examined the above account and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE, } *Audit*  
EDWIN BARROWS, } *Committee.*

## PUBLICATION FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

DR.

1887.

Jan. 11.	To cash on hand,				\$ 205 74
March 4.	James M. Varnum, for seventh volume,				2 50
Dec. 1.	George S. Greene, " " "				1 50
Dec. 31.	Interest from R. I. Hospital Trust Co., for April and October, 1887,				8 36
					<u>\$218 10</u>

CR.

1888.

Jan. 10.	To cash on hand,				\$ 218 10
					<u>\$ 218 10</u>

There is deposited in the R. I. Hospital Trust Com-  
pany, this day, Jan. 10, 1888, . . . \$ 218 10

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,  
*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, JAN. 6, 1888.

We have examined the above account and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE, } *Audit*  
EDWIN BARROWS, } *Committee.*

## REPORT

ON THE

## SETTLEMENT OF WARWICK, 1642:

AND THE

## Seal of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

As our measurements of space and quantity are but approximations to absolute truth, so it is with those of time. The Julian Calendar, or Old Style, dating from about forty-five years before Christ, is avowedly incorrect, though still used by several prominent nations of the world.

The Gregorian year, or New Style, as reformed by Gregory XIII., merely minimizes the errors of "Old Style" and is but a close approximation to time which is truly true, while with gross inconsistency it retains the Latin numerals in the names of the seventh, eighth, ninth and tenth months of "Old Style," to designate, erroneously, what are now the ninth, tenth, eleventh and twelfth months of the year. So, too, our revered "Christian Era," not invented by Dionysius Exiguus till about five hundred and thirty years after the death of our Lord, and not much used till it received the sanction of the venerable Bede as late as the eighth century, is acknowledged by eminent authority to be four years in error as to the date of Christ's birth, its assumed starting point.\*

So, too, the time of the landing of the Pilgrims still furnishes occasion for discussion, and though most agree to its

---

\* Modern authority places the actual date of the birth of Christ, on Friday, April 5. B. C. 4. Townsend's "Dictionary of Dates," p. 53.

celebration on the 22d of December, the descendants of Pilgrims and Puritans seem unable to settle, beyond question, its true and real date.

And even as to the exact date of the original charter of Rhode Island, there was a difference of opinion among various writers, until Arnold, more than two hundred years after it was granted, ascertained from the official manuscripts in the State Paper Office in London, that its true date was the 14th of March, 1643.\*

In view of such facts and of the multitude of errors in dates from writing, printing, transcribing and reprinting figures, which meet us on every hand where we look for exact statements, an historical society may admit the possibility of error in any recognized date. It may even question the time of its own birth, and allow a grave inquiry as to the truth or reasonableness of any and every device on its corporate seal.

In this regard, the question has been recently raised whether "Shawomet, 1642," is a proper or truthful device for this Society's seal.

This question, submitted to your committee, is one to which, with some care and examination of authorities and records within their reach, they have directed their attention, but the paucity of records and of clear statements, and the meagre history of the transactions of the first few years of the settlements at Providence and Warwick must be their apology for treating in what may seem a somewhat desultory manner, a question whose satisfactory solution depends so much on the course of events in Massachusetts and Rhode Island immediately preceding and following the purchase of Shawomet, and on the doings of a few weeks, nearly two centuries and a half ago, in the daily life of Samuel Gorton and John Greene.

The records of the Society as to the adoption of the seal and the action of its "Board of Trustees" in all matters relating to the seal, may be briefly stated as follows:

---

\* Hist. R. I., I., 114.

On the 27th of May, 1831, the Society appointed Joseph L. Tillinghast, Albert Gorton Greene, and Thomas H. Webb a committee to procure a suitable seal to be cut for the Society, a device for which was submitted to "the Board."

July 5th, 1831, the committee reported that they "had engaged Mr. W. D. Terry, of Providence, to cut the seal, which is in a state of forwardness." July 19th, 1831, the seal was reported complete. Subsequently the Board and the Society passed a resolution formally adopting it as the common seal of the Society, and gave the device. They also reported that the design and device for the seal originated with Albert Gorton Greene, Esq.

A description of the seal gives the design and device as an equilateral triangle within a circle, on the several sides of which are the following inscriptions, viz.: On the base, "Mooshassuck, 1636"; on the right side, "Aquadneck, 1638"; on the left side, "Shawomet, 1642." Within the triangle is a "foul anchor." Around the circle, within raised bands, is the name of the Society with the figures "1822," the year in which it was founded.

As the records, however, are silent as to the purport and significance of the several devices, your committee have been obliged to look for their probable origin and import to the main facts which appear in the founding of the Colony and the State, while giving some degree of consideration to special facts and dates which must have been impressed on the mind of Albert Gorton Greene, from his antiquarian tastes and relationship to John Greene, one of the first six settlers, as well as one of the thirteen original proprietors of Providence,\* and one of the first settlers of Warwick.

From this general view of the seal, it seems very evident,—

First, that the central emblem, the anchor, was taken from the State arms, to indicate the relation of the Society to the State.

Second, that the triangle, was as evidently adopted to keep

---

\* Colonial Records of R. I., pp 20, 21.

in memory the three-fold origin of the Colony and also of the State, a unit formed from that trinity of independent settlements established and developed at Providence, on the island of Rhode Island, and at Warwick,— names, each of which suggests a history of its own, and which at the time the Society's seal was adopted, had been in use for nearly two hundred years to designate those three principal historical and geographical divisions of this Commonwealth.

Third, that the Indian names adopted on the seal, as another element of the device, were intended to designate these three original divisions. In respect to them, the Indian nomenclature was happily chosen (as it would doubtless be again, were the question submitted to the Society to-day), Indian names being less common-place, falling on the ear not only with the more striking sound of a foreign tongue, but also carrying with them the prestige of an unknown, if not unlimited antiquity.

To Providence, the northern division, was given the name "Mooshassuck," that of the river on whose banks the settlement of Roger Williams was made.

To the settlement on the island of Rhode Island, the southern division, was given the name of "Aquidneck,"\* the original name of the island itself.

To Warwick, the western division, was given the name "Shawomet," the name of a sachem-wick in that division of the State, the most conspicuous of all, from the character and conduct of its settlers, as well as the nucleus of that broad township of multitudinous villages, which the devotion of those settlers preserved to the Colony and to the State.

In fact, from the time of the first charter †, Shawomet was synonymous with Warwick, the two names being used interchangeably both by the men of Warwick and their enemies of "the Bay." But at the time the Society adopted its seal, nearly two centuries afterwards, Shawomet had in the light of his-

\* The name of Rhode Island in place of Aquidneck, adopted 1644. R. I. Col. Rec., 1., 127.

† March 14, 1643.

tory become a name not only memorable, but consecrated by the heroism, the sufferings, and the christian patience of Samuel Gorton and his companions.

This small but indomitable band, with the laws of God in one hand and the laws of England in the other, withstood all the efforts of the Government of Massachusetts Bay, by soldiers and savages, by prisons and fetters and worse than inquisitorial cruelties, to force on them a Puritan hierarchy and a foreign jurisdiction, each as merciless in its tyranny as it was regardless of law.\*

Desperate as the contest seemed, Gorton and his companions triumphed at last. Rhode Island owes their memory a heavy debt. Never were men's motives so aspersed, their names so unjustly branded with infamy, their characters so foully traduced, and this not for a time merely, but from age to age; and we may be excused for saying, that in the history of New England can scarcely be found a more dramatic scene than the trial of Gorton before the assembled magistrates and elders of "the Bay," when, guiltless of any illegal act and a betrayed prisoner of war,† he is first ordered on peril of his life, to answer *within fifteen minutes*‡ in writing over his own hand, to the satisfaction of his enemies, four most obscure and crafty questions § of their theology, contrived (as those of the

\* "For ten years after the settlement of Massachusetts Bay the clergy and their aristocratic allies refused either to recognize the Common Law, or to enact a Code."

† From the outset, lawyers were excluded from practice, so the magistrates were nothing but common politicians who were nominated by the priests."

‡ "The assembled elders, acting in their advisory capacity, constituted a supreme tribunal of last resort, wholly superior to carnal precedent and capable of evolving whatever decrees they deemed expedient from the depths of their consciousness.— See Gorton's case. Winthrop, II., 146." — Adams' "Emancipation of Massachusetts," 289-291.

† R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 115, 120, 203. ‡ R. I. Hist. Coll., II., 126.

§ "The questions," writes Gorton, "were these that here follow, not a word varying in any one of them:"

"1. Whether the Fathers who died before Christ was born of the Virgin Mary, were justified, and saved only by the blood which he shed, and the death which he suffered after his incarnation?"

"2. Whether the only price of our redemption were not the death of Christ upon the cross, with the rest of his sufferings and obedience in the time of his life here, after he was born of the Virgin Mary?"

"3. Who is that God whom he thinks we serve?"

"4. What he means when he saith, We worship the star of our God Remphan, Chion, Moloch?"

Pharisees to our Saviour,) "that they might entangle him in his talk," and thus compass his death.\*

Now, Miantonomi, Chief of the Narragansetts, having been disposed of in September, by what Arnold calls a "clerico-judicial murder," † the chance offered to "the Bay" of securing absolute control of the entire Narragansett country, through their allies Pomham and Sacononoco, ‡ by a similar dispatch of Gorton and his companions in October, was too tempting for them to forego. Apparently, as Winthrop previously expressed it in reference to their motives and aims in that direction, "they thought it not wisdom to let it slip." §

The plot, however, failed. As Gorton says: "When by all their examinations in Court, interrogatories in prison, and public preaching they could find nothing against us for the transgression of any of their laws, they then proceeded to cast a lot for our lives, putting it to the major vote of the Court whether we should live or die; which was so ordered by the providence of God, that two votes carried it on our side." ||

Yet, though "the Governor [Winthrop] told Gorton that *they were at one with him* in those answers," †† he and his com-

\* R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., pp. 148-9    † Hist. R. I., I., 117.

‡ In a letter to the Massachusetts, Gorton pictures with some humor these two petty renegade sachems, its allies:

"Indeed, *Pomham* is an *aspiring* person, as becomes a prince of his profession,—for having crept into one of our neighbor's houses (in the absence of the people) and feloniously rifled the same, he was taken coming out again at the chimney-top."

"*Sacononoco*, also, hath entered in like manner into one of our houses, with divers of his companions, and, breaking open a chest, did steal out divers parcels of goods."—R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 267.

The same letter says: "Mr. Winthrop and his co-partner Parker may not think to lay our purchased plantation [Warwick] to their island [Prudence] so near adjoining, for they come too late in that point,—though Benedict [Arnold] hath reported that Miantonomi, one of the sachems of whom we bought it, should lose his head for selling his right thereof to us."

"As also a minister affirmed that Mr. Winthrop should say to him that we should either be subjected unto you, or else removed hence, though it should cost blood."—R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 265.

§ Savage's Winthrop, II., 102.

|| Mr. Savage says, "three of the magistrates rejected the *horrible judgment* of the Elders that the [alleged] offences deserved death."—Savage's Winthrop, II., 177.

†† R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 132-4-5-6-7.

panions were imprisoned at hard labor, "in fetters and irons," through the rest of the autumn and a long winter,—“as blasphemous enemies to the true religion of our Lord Jesus Christ and all his holy ordinances, and also to all civil authority among the people of God, and particularly in this jurisdiction.”\*

Such rigor shocked even the Presbyterian Baillic,† but as a son of Massachusetts has said, “the clergy held the State within their own grasp, and shrank from no deed of blood to guard the interests of their order.”‡

Scattered in the different towns of the Massachusetts, the knowledge of their sufferings and their purity of character § could not be entirely hid, till at last, public opinion and a

\* Chief Justice Story says: “The arm of the civil government was constantly employed in support of the denunciations of the Church: and without its *forms*, the Inquisition existed in *substance*, with a full share of its terrors and violence.”—Story's Miscellanies, 66.

Mr. Charles Deane, in his Memoir of Samuel Gorton, while stigmatizing “the whole conduct of the Massachusetts towards Gorton as *atrocious*,” erroneously states that Gorton was released in January. On the contrary, even the order of the General Court for his release was not dated till “the 7th day of the first month [March] 1643 or 1644.”—Some Notices of Samuel Gorton, p. 17.

Gorton was brought to Boston as a prisoner of war, Oct. 13, 1643. Savage's Winth., II., 171. “A great triumph,” he says, “for a whole country [by three officers and forty trained soldiers with Pomham and his savages] to carry away eleven men and that upon fair composition also, if they had kept touch with us, for one of us was dead before by hardship and but ten of us that handled arms.”—R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 119.

He was sentenced November 3, 1643; released March 7, 1643-4.

Winthrop's cruel order (notwithstanding the fourteen days allowed by the General Court), for his expulsion from the town of Boston—“*before noon this day*”—is dated “the 10th of the first month [March] 1643.”—R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 148-9.

† Letters II., 17, 18.

‡ Adams' “Emancipation of Massachusetts,” pp. 40-41.

The manly utterances of Savage, Deane and Adams stand in refreshing contrast to the Jesuitical apologies of Palfrey, for not only the cruelty but all the illegality and hypocrisy, which he evidently recognizes, in the proceedings against Gorton.

§ “And whereas you say, I am become a sordid man in my life; I dare be so bold as to lay my conversation among men to the rules of humanity, with any minister among you, in all the passages of my life which God hath brought me through from my youth unto this day, that it has been as comely and innocent as his.”—Gorton to Nathaniel Morton, R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 247.

“I have been silent to cover other men's shame and not my own.”

“It should be a crown, yea, a diadem upon my grave, if the *truth* in more public or more private agitation, were but in prose and not in poetrie, as it was acted by me in all the places wherein you seek to blemish me.”—Letter to Nathaniel Morton, R. I. Hist. Tracts, No. XVII., 56.

sense of danger to their own power, forced the Puritan dynasty to set them free.\*

Then Gorton, Greene and Holden made their strong and solemn appeal to the State of Old England. They procured at the same time and also bore with them to England, a formal deed of submission from the powerful Narragansett Tribe, of themselves and their whole territory to King Charles.†

The justice of their claims could not be denied. The laws and the throne of England asserted their supremacy. England upheld both the men of Shawomet and the Narragansetts against the usurped jurisdiction of "the Bay," which in her humiliation was forced to call upon the Commissioners of the United Colonies for aid against "opposition from Warwick."‡

Thus Gorton's successful appeal and the stern rebuke it brought to the assumption and tyranny of the Puritan Hierarchy, with the adoption of the Narragansetts by King Charles as wards and subjects of the State, preserved in a momentous degree the whole Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and led not merely to its final emancipation from the usurpations of Massachusetts Bay, but to its eventual establishment as an independent State.

To the theocracy of the Bay, this order of May 15, 1646, of the Governor-in-Chief, Lord High Admiral and Commis-

\* Savage's Winth., II., 173-9.

† R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 158-60.

‡ That acute historian, Palfrey, recognizes the deep significance of this transaction. He says:

"The next step showed their *resolution*, their *capacity* for business, and that *power* of theirs which it had been thought so important to subdue." "They succeeded in concluding a treaty with Canonicus, Mixan and Pessicus to no less effect than a complete cession of the Narragansett people and territory, unto the protection, care and government of that worthy and royal prince, Charles, King of Great Britain and Ireland, his heirs and successors forever."

They then notified the authorities of Massachusetts of this cession, and "threatened them with the vengeance of the King and of the Mohawks should they presume to interfere." Palfrey's Hist. N. E., II., 136-7.

By this transaction, completed within forty days after their release from prison, they gave the death-blow to the usurpation of Massachusetts. She struggled against it for years; through the changes of the Civil War—the Commonwealth and the Restoration—sent in her soldiers,—annexed the country, by vote, to the County of Suffolk,—but the coveted territory she never secured.

‡ R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., p. 221.

sioners for Foreign Plantations,\* came like a judgment call. It declared, with no uncertain sound,—“ We find the tract of land called Narragansett Bay wholly without the bounds of the Massachusetts Patent ”; — and we — “ require you to permit and suffer the petitioners and all the late inhabitants of Narragansett Bay, with their families and all such as shall hereafter join with them, freely and quietly to live and plant upon Shawomet,” etc.,—“ without extending your jurisdiction to any part thereof, or otherwise disquieting in their consciences, or civil peace.”

“ We do also require, that you do suffer the said Mr. Gorton, Mr. Holden, Mr. Greene and their company with their goods and necessaries to pass through any part of that territory which is under your jurisdiction, towards said tract of land without molestation, any former sentence of expulsion, or otherwise notwithstanding.”

But to return to our immediate subject: the names on the seal being thus accounted for, it is next in order to consider the question of the dates. With regard to these, while records are infrequent, and dates often obscure even where records are found, it appears to your committee that “ the Board ” intended in fixing the dates, to specify the earliest ascertained year of a definite purchase by the English for settlement, or of the actual establishment of a permanent community or settlement, within each of the three several divisions of the colony, that is, Providence, Rhode Island and Warwick.

As to Providence, they adopted the unquestioned date of Roger Williams’ settlement there, in 1636, “ two years,” as he says, “ before a deed was given.” †

As to Rhode Island, they adopted the date of 1638, the year in which an actual settlement was made on the island at Pocasset, now Portsmouth, ‡ pursuant to the compact between the settlers there, signed previously at Providence.

\* R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 196-7.

† Deed to Roger Williams, March 24, 1637. Staples’ Annals, p. 26.

‡ Col. Rec., I., 52; Arnold, Hist. R. I., I., 70, 71; Deed of R. I., March 24, 1637.

As to Warwick, they adopted the date of 1642, the recorded date of John Greene's purchase, and of Gorton's, Greene's and their companions' purchase,\* within the limits of Warwick. To this date your attention is especially directed, that you may decide whether it is right or wrong.

When, then, was the earliest purchase for a settlement, or first actual settlement within the limits of historic Warwick made?—meaning by Warwick, the territory northerly of Potowomut River and southerly and outside of all that debatable ground (claimed as and called Providence), involved in the Providence purchase of “the meadows up stream without limits” on the Pawtuxet River. †

Here, happily, on the territory known as, and called Warwick, for nigh two centuries and a half, nothing seems better established than that the first purchase by the English in these parts was made by John Greene, to whom was deeded on the first day of October, 1642, the tract of land called Occupessuatuxet, by Miantonomi, Chief Sachem of the Narragansetts, and Soekononoco, the local sachem of Pawtuxet.

That he bought it for a settlement, a plantation and a home, seems abundantly evident, for Judge Staples states that on the 25th of September, 1644, he was actually residing there.‡ How much earlier he had established himself on the land does not appear. But he and his family held it as a home for more than a hundred and forty years, and there, doubtless, he himself was, as certainly successive generations of his descendants were, laid to rest.

This John Greene, an English surgeon, was the founder of a family than which none has been more prominent or more honored in the annals of the State. The mention of a few names will suffice. It gave to the Colony two governors, and to the State a lieutenant-governor (all named William Greene),—to this Historical Society two presidents, Albert Gorton Greene and Samuel Greene Arnold,—to the army of the Rev-

\* R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 253-4. † Staples' Annals of Providence, pp. 26, 27.

‡ R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 89.

olution Colonel Christopher Greene and Major-General Nathanael Greene,— and to the United States forces, in the Rebellion, Major-General George Sears Greene and his two gallant sons. In this connection it is well worthy of notice that all these, without exception, were also lineal descendants of Samuel Gorton.

Now Albert Gorton Greene, who designed the seal of the Society, a trustee from its foundation, and vice-president and president for twenty-five years, being a lineal descendant of this John Greene as well as of Samuel Gorton, and this deed of October 1, 1642, having been preserved, it is morally certain that it was neither overlooked nor disregarded by this most active and influential member of "the Board," and that he was perfectly familiar with its bounds and date.

And it appears to your committee that these well-established facts attending John Greene's purchase, were of themselves a sufficient warrant for the inscription of the date of 1642 upon the seal of the Society, as the earliest date in which "Shawomet,\* *alias* Warwick," first began to pass permanently under English control.

But further than all this, the same John Greene, with Samuel Gorton and others, became only three months later,—viz.: on the 12th of January, 1642, as the deed shows, a purchaser of the sachem-wick, Shawomet, or what is commonly called "Old Warwick." This is the record; this, too, was well known to the designer of the seal, and there is reason to believe that both deeds were a part of one plan, that of October 1st, being only a preliminary acquisition in prospect of a larger settlement on the more extensive domain, a negotiation for which would naturally occupy more time. With these two records before us, the date of 1642 on each, and the undoubted fact that settlement followed close upon, if it did not actually ante-date each deed, what is there to invalidate the device "1642" upon the seal, and on what ground could it be pronounced wrong? The only reason would seem to be:

---

\* R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., p. 217.

1st. That by "Shawomet," the Society limited itself to consideration of the Gorton purchase only, which your committee, for reasons already stated, are assured was not at all their view.

2d. That the date of the Gorton deed (January 12, 1642), is a date of "Old Style."

Admitting that the date of the Gorton deed is in Old Style, your committee is of opinion that it should not be rejected on that account, for the reason that if the John Greene deed of the previous October, which is without any objection as to the "Style," were thrown out of consideration, the seal date of 1642, as the date of the limited Shawomet purchase, is in their judgment valid and properly used.

The deed to Samuel Gorton and others specifies "January 12th, Anno Domini, 1642," as the day and year on which Miantonomi set his hand thereto, and this without reference to or recognition of any "Style," old or new, or the possibility of any change. The deed is dated in accordance with both English custom and English law, as it then was and continued to be for more than a hundred years afterward, the change to New Style\* not being authorized in England or in her colonies till 1751, nor carried into effect till 1752,† a hundred and ten years after the deed was made, when more than three generations of the Greenses and Gortons had passed away:

Beyond reasonable question the legal date, as well as the legal record of the Shawomet purchase, was January, 1642. The legal year 1643, did not commence, according to the then mode of reckoning with all English people, till the 25th of the following March, so that the action of the Society in affixing to their seal the date 1642, appears to your committee to have been perfectly competent and without impeachment, even if it were necessary, as it is not, to construe that date as referring to the settlement of the sachem-wick Shawomet alone.

\* Act 24, George II., C. 23, 1751. Townsend's Manual of Dates, 723-4. Bailey's Dictionary, London, 1749. *In verb.*

† January 1, 1752, was the first day of the first English year of New Style.— Act 24, George II., C. 23, 1751.

The propriety and legality of this construction and use of dates, is curiously confirmed by a contemporary illustration, in the conspicuous fact that the Ordinance of the English Parliament\* creating Robert, Earl of Warwick, Governor-in-Chief of all the islands and plantations of his majesty's subjects within or on the coasts of America, together with a body of Commissioners to assist him therein, bears date and was passed "November 2d, Anno Domini 1643," while the Charter to Providence Plantations made four months afterward, and, as they recite, "by the authority of the said Ordinance of Lords and Commons," † bears date March 14th, in the year of our Lord God 1643.‡ However inconsistent in modern view this (to us) inverted succession of dates may appear, it had no such aspect to the men of those early days, and involves no contradiction in fact.

Indeed, as a matter of legal accuracy, every date of a legal, civil, or ecclesiastical character, preceding the change of Style in 1752, and as far back as the fourteenth century, should be in Old Style.

The statement of the double date (that is of both Styles) between 1st of January and 25th of March, has no authority except as a convenient note or aid to memory, for the benefit of modern readers, in order to prevent confusion.§

It is important, however, to go one step further in the examination of the question before us. Not a month had elapsed after the deed to John Greene was given, when the Massachusetts sent a warrant|| unto Gorton, Greene, and their companions, to command appearance at their courts, and threatening violence unless it were obeyed. The effect of this warrant or summons, entitled "Massachusetts to our

\* R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., pp. 250-3.

† Bartlett's Col. Records, I., pp. 143-6.

‡ R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., pp. 259-62.

§ In the seventh century and for several centuries later, the year began in England on Christmas day, but in the twelfth century the Anglican Church commenced the year on Annunciation, or Lady-Day, March 25th, and this continued until the adoption of the New Style.

|| R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., pp. 52-3.

Neighbors of Providence," and bearing date, October 28th, 1642, as well as the reply to it, and the concomitant events, we must now consider.

This summons, sent by Governor Winthrop (through the hands of his agent, William Arnold), was received by Gorton and his friends, to use Gorton's own words, "before we planted upon that tract of land called Shawomet." \*

They had not, therefore, left their Providence-Pawtuxet homes (near Roger Williams Park), as late as the close of October, 1642.

But this summons, following so soon the purchase of John Greene, presaged, as Gorton thought and as he was advised by others, a coming struggle by the Massachusetts "to take in all the Narragansett Bay under their government and jurisdiction." The impression it made and the course of action adopted under this threatening prospect, we must look to Gorton to explain.

He says: "This warrant being delivered to us, in the name of 'the Massachusetts,' † we took into serious consideration, having former experience abundantly, of their unkind and inhumane dealing with us, yea towards our wives, and children, when ourselves were sometimes in banishments and sometimes in prison and irons (by them) before. ‡ We thought it meet, for the preservation of our peace, together with that compassion we had of our wives and little ones, to leave our houses and the rest of our labors lying near unto those their pretended subjects, whom we saw maliciously bent, and to remove ourselves and families further off from the Massachusetts, and such their coadjutors being then amongst us. For we saw that they did not only endeavor to take away our livelihood,

\* R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., p. 53.

† R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., pp. 54-5.

‡ "The absorption of sacerdotal, political and juridical functions by a single class produces an arbitrary despotism; and before judges greedy of earthly dominion, flushed by a sense of power, unrestrained by rules of law or evidence, and unopposed by a resolute and courageous bar, trials must become little more than conventional forms, precursors of predetermined punishments"—Adams' "Emancipation of Massachusetts," 292.

but intended to take away our lives also, in case they could find a way to satisfy the country in doing of such an act and execution, for we never had accusation brought in against us, but what rose from the magistrates and the ministers; \* for we walked so as to do no man wrong, only justified the cause of our religion, as we had learned and received the principles thereof before we went amongst them; as also the Laws and Government of this Kingdom of England, unto which we ever willingly acknowledged ourselves to be loyal subjects; and therefore could not suffer ourselves to be entrenched upon by our *fellow-subjects*, further than the 'Laws of our King and State do allow.' †

Gorton continues: ‡ “We removed ourselves into another part of the Narragansett Bay, further from the Massachusetts, and where none of the English nor other nations had anything to do, only Indians, the true natives, of whom we bought a parcel of land, called Shawomet, not only of Miantonomi chief Sachem, or Prince of those parts of the Country, but also with the free consent of the inhabitants of the place,”—and, “Plainly perceiving that the drift of the Massachusetts, and those joined with them, was not only to take the whole country of the English plantations into their jurisdiction, but also to establish what way of religion themselves thought fit, to the taking away not only of goods, but lives also, of such as were otherwise minded, we made answer unto the writing they had sent unto us, on this wise:—which answer was made *upon our removal* from Mooshawset, otherwise called Providence, to *Shawomet*.” §

This answer is dated, “Mooshawset, November the 20, 1642,” and that there might be no miscarriage or delay, was

---

\* Dr. Palfrey says: “The Clergy maintained their rule with great sagacity and energy; though excluded from secular affairs they constituted in some sort a separate estate, which, unelected—a bench above and irresponsible to law—was summoned to decide in all cases of importance, involving the highest questions of liberty and life itself.”

† R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., pp 54-5.

‡ R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., pp. 59-60.

§ R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., p. 60.

delivered into the hands of Governor Winthrop by a special messenger.\* When carefully examined it sheds much light on the Shawomet purchase and the proceedings preliminary thereto. In reply to the objections urged by "the Bay" against the purchase of Indian lands, he says: † "To our neighbors of the Massachusetts"—"In that you tell us we offer wrong (to the natives) by a pretended purchase, you are as much mistaken in the purchase as in the wrong, for it is *right* that we are about to do. Neither is our purchase a pretence, but *precedential &c.*," (*i. e.*, they had an agreement for the lands *precedent* to any formal deed). He then repudiates the Massachusetts' claim<sup>2</sup> of a right in their clients of Pawtuxet "by conquest," or "four years' possession," "their possession being a mere intrusion, as all the natives know" for "the true owners were never yet subdued." He then explains the position more fully, saying, "But we profess right [*i. e.*, title] held in no such interest, but according to the ground of Covenant only known in its nature in the parties twixt whom it is plight, in the possessor and the possessed, arising from their accord and concurrenency together with their distinct, harmonical, reciprocal and joint properties and operations of them both." "Such is the tenure that we hold, and maintain it before men and angels, and oppose [*i. e.*, defend] it against men and devils." ‡

---

\* Savage's Winthrop, II., p. 174.

† R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 60.

Elsewhere he says: "Our *Countrymen*, for we cannot but call you so, though we find your carriage to be so far worse than these Indians."—R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 84.

Even their own brethren, the founders of Connecticut, who had gone 100 miles into the wilderness from them, experienced their tyranny. Roger Williams writes:—"That heavenly man, Mr. Haynes, Governor of Connecticut, though he pronounced the sentence of my long banishment against me, at Cambridge, then Newtown, yet said to me, in his own house at Hartford, being then in some difference with the Bay;—"I think Mr. Williams I must now confess to you that the most wise God hath provided and cut out this part of his world for a refuge and receptacle for all sorts of consciences." "I am now under a cloud and my brother Hooker, with the Bay, as you have been; we have removed from them thus far, and yet they are not satisfied"—Letters of Roger Williams, Narr. Club, Vol. VI., 344-5.

"The Connecticut settlers did not adopt, in their own settlement, that radical feature of the social system of Massachusetts which founded the civil franchise on church-membership."—Palfrey, Hist. N. E., I., 447.

‡ R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., pp. 65-66.

This answer, as stated, bears date November 20th, 1642, and seems clearly to indicate, that though the formal deed of conveyance had not then passed, the territory to be deeded, the principal terms, covenants and conditions of the purchase, had already been settled, and the right of use and possession acquired; and it confirms the supposition that the purchase of Occupessuatuxet by John Greene was but a first step towards the principal purchase of Shawomet by Gorton and Greene with their companions.

These views are confirmed by the analogous statements and proceedings of Roger Williams as to his own purchase, who says: \* “I, in the years 1634 and 1635, had several treaties with Conanicusse & Miantonome, the Chief Sachems of the Narragansetts, and in the end, purchased of them the lands and meadows upon the two fresh rivers, called Mooshassick and Wanasquatucket. The two Sachems having by a Deed, under their hands dated March 24th 1637, † two years after the sale thereof, established and confirmed the bounds of these lands from the river and fields of Pawtuckqut and the great hill of Neotaconconitt on the North West, and the town of Mashapauge on the West,” etc., etc. “I, having made a covenant of peaceable neighborhood with all the Sachems and natives around about us, and having a sense of God’s merciful providence unto me in my distress, called the place Providence.”

This deed of Canonicus and Miantonomi to Roger Williams bearing date 24th of March, 1637, the last day of the year, is the *earliest* conveyance in the records of Providence. Staples says, ‡ “It is probable that the sale two years previous, to Roger Williams was a *verbal* one—and that this deed of 24th March, 1637, is a confirmation of the precedent grant, or rather a declaration of the bounds of the land conveyed by it.

Now Gorton though bold and persistent, with all the cour-

---

\* Staples’ Annals, pp. 30, 31.

† Same date with the Deed of Aquidneck.

‡ Annals of Providence, pp. 26-7.

age of his convictions, and awake to the coming conflict with "the Bay," was a man of peace, a sincere follower of his Divine Master,\* and did not hesitate to sacrifice at once his house and property on the Pawtuxet purchase, to gain that peace and independence which were to him more dear. His purpose was clear, his plans were made, and he doubtless improved the time between the summons and his reply to close any unsettled question in his covenants and treaty with Miantonomi. Then, alive to the power which possession gives, and urged by the approach of winter, he dispatches his "Reply," to Governor Winthrop, declaring their rightful claims and repudiating any and all jurisdiction of the Massachusetts. At the same time he does not delay a moment in the work of pushing forward with his companions, and taking actual possession; planting themselves in a wilderness in which no white man or subject of the Massachusetts stood, and fortifying their claims in the January following by a formal deed, which implies previous possession, in the fact that it was "enacted upon the above-said parcell of land," as well as from other terms of the conveyance. † That Gorton and his company had thus taken possession of Shawomet some time before the date of the deed, is made not merely probable by this declaration and the facts and circumstances referred to, but must be inferred from his formal statement, "We made answer unto the writing they had sent unto us, on this wise; which answer was made *upon our removal* from Mooshawset, otherwise called Providence, to "Shawomet," ‡ and the time of this answer is distinctly given as "November the 20th, 1642."

Not only is this language explicit as to this time of their re-

---

\* "In England, through importunity, I was persuaded to speak the Word of God publicly in divers and eminent places as any were then in London." "I was invited to speak in the presence of such as had the title of Excellency [Cromwell (1)] and lovingly embraced, wherever I came, in the Word uttered, with the most eminent Christians in the place, etc., etc." Gorton's Letter to Nathaniel Morton. R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 147.

† The language of Miantonomi is—"I say I have sold it and possession of it *given* unto the men aforesaid." R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 253-4.

‡ R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., p. 60.

removal, but he also places it in direct contrast with his previous statement that the warrant from Massachusetts of 28 September, 1642, came "*before* we planted upon that tract of land called 'Shawomet,'"\* and with his subsequent statement, that the warrant of September 12th, 1643, was the first "*after* our removal unto and planting upon our land at Shawomet." †

He thus gives a time *before*, a time *after* and the time *upon which* the removal to Shawomet took place, and this not in casual statements, but as specific points in his arraignment of the Government of Massachusetts Bay—"a more particular and full relation," ‡ as he calls it, than could be embodied in his formal appeal to the Crown.

The evidence thus seems quite clear, that Gorton and his company, in November, 1642, removed from the Pawtuxet purchase to Shawomet. The statement in each case is equally exact, and all have the accuracy and unquestioned truthfulness of Gorton for their support.

The confidence of your Committee in these conclusions is confirmed by the fact, that since the foregoing was written,

\* R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., p. 53.

† R. I. Hist. Soc., Coll. II., p. 95.

‡ R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., p. 25.

§ Samuel Eddy, late Chief Justice of Rhode Island, and many years Secretary of State, says: "I have read, I believe, almost every word that is legible of the Record of this Colony from its first settlement till after the death of Gorton."

"From the first establishment of government [in R. I.,] he was almost constantly in office and during a long life there is no instance of record, to my knowledge, of any reproach or censure cast upon him."

"This can hardly be said of any other settler of the Colony of any standing."

"It was this fact that fixed my opinion of the general tenor of his conduct and the uprightness of his character."

"It would be a remarkable fact that a man should be an enemy to magistracy, to religion,—in short, a bad man,—and yet should constantly enjoy the confidence of his fellow-townsmen and receive the highest honors in their gift."

Savage's Winthrop, II., 70-71, Ed. 1853.

R. I. Hist. Tracts, No. XVII., pp. 5-8.

Thomas Durfee, Chief Justice of Rhode Island, says: "The list of the earlier judges includes, along with the names of many forgotten worthies, the historic names of Roger Williams, John Clarke, William Coddington, and Samuel Gorton."

R. I. Hist. Tracts, XVIII., 10.

Dr. George E. Ellis, while commending his "honest and noble independence," says: "His correspondence with John Winthrop, Jr., in his old age, as given in the Winthrop Papers, presents him in a most charming light."

they find that the late Chief Justice Brayton, in his "Defence of Gorton,"\* fixes the termination of Gorton's residence at Pawtuxet on the 20th of November, 1642, thus giving the same construction your Committee have given to Gorton's language. The reasonableness of the construction may be inferred from the fact that it was in each case wholly independent of the other.

Judge Brayton also says, "In the beginning of the winter of 1642-3, they took up their abode at Shawomet and prepared themselves for the *coming* winter, and before the expiration of sixty days received their conveyance from Miantonomi and set down upon their own purchased possession." These sixty days must have been reckoned between 13th of November, 1642, and 12th of January, 1642-3, following, and this statement, though somewhat incongruous in its use of the term "winter," would place their removal to Shawomet either the last part of November, or very early in December; at all events, within the year 1642.

In view, therefore, of the foregoing considerations, and of the main facts which may be briefly summed up as follows, viz.:

1st. That by the name Shawomet on the seal, was intended the whole of Warwick as representing the western division of the State,—

2d. That John Greene had taken Occupessuatuxet, (in Warwick,) for a home and settlement by a formal deed as early as the first of October, 1642,—

3d. That "Old Style" being legal English Style, at the period in question, we are bound to accept the date of Gorton's deed of the 12th of January, 1642, as a legal and unimpeachable date,—and

4th. That we have the written statement of Gorton himself, that the "Reply" to their "Neighbors of the Massachusetts," of November 20, 1642, was made "upon the time of their removal to Shawomet,"—

---

\* R. I. Hist. Tracts, Defence of Gorton. p 74.

Your Committee are of the opinion, that, not only John Greene but also Samuel Gorton and his companions, became actual settlers within "Shawomet *alias* Warwick,"\* in the year 1642, and that whether one holds to "Old Style" or to "New Style," there is no good or sufficient reason to question the propriety or truthfulness of the devices or dates on the seal of the Society, or for advising or adopting any change therein.

All which is respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM D. ELY, }  
JOHN A. HOWLAND, } *Committee.*

PROVIDENCE, October 1, 1887.

---

\* R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 217.

## NECROLOGY.

ARIEL BALLOU, M. D., was the son of Deacon Ariel and Edilda (Tower) Ballou, and was born in Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 25, 1805.

He performed faithful service on his father's farm during his minority. At sixteen years of age he developed a taste for learning, and gave all his spare time to his studies. When seventeen years old, he spent six months in the private school of Rev. Abiel Fisher, of Bellingham, Mass. From this time he taught in district schools during the winter, and prosecuted his studies under difficulties. Soon after he attained his majority, he was principal of the Academy on Cumberland Hill, where his first compensation for services was received. Here he found a valued friend in the person of Aaron White, Esq., a well-educated lawyer, who advised him to give up the idea of a collegiate course, and apply himself at once to the study of medicine.

This he did, first with Dr. Cullen Lamb, of Cumberland, R. I. He was next a student with Dr. Usher Parsons, of Providence; spent four months in the Berkshire Medical Institute at Pittsfield, Mass., and subsequently he passed a year under the tuition of Dr. Daniel Thurber, of Mendon, Mass. He then studied and practiced four months with Dr. Hiram Allen, of Woonsocket, R. I. He was then a student with Prof. D. W. Wells, in the Maine Medical School, connected with Bowdoin College. During the latter part of the time spent in this school, he was assistant anatomist, and also received the flattering offer of the Professorship of Anatomy in the Vermont Medical School at Burlington, which he was

obliged to decline. Having finished his studies with credit in May, 1830, he returned to Woonsocket in July, and in the following September, received the degree of M. D. He practiced his profession in Woonsocket and the neighboring towns, where he had a wide field and an extensive practice for more than fifty-five years, or till his eightieth year. He was the author of a thesis on Lactation, which was published in the *Medical Journal* about the year 1850, and was copied extensively in European journals. He was President of the Rhode Island Medical Society during the years 1855-56, and has ever since been one of its censors. He has been president of the Woonsocket Hospital, and a leading trustee of the Harris Institute, from their organization, and rendered them efficient service. He was an honorary member of the Maine Medical Association, and he made his last medical visit at Portland in June, 1885. In political and civil affairs, he was a Democrat of the loyal and progressive wing. From 1842 to 1852, he was most of the time a member of the Rhode Island Legislature, in either the lower or the upper house, and introduced the bill abolishing capital punishment, which became a law.

In the People's Constitutional Convention, he was Chairman of the Committee on the Bill of Rights, and through the ensuing agitation he adhered to Governor Dorr and the defeated party without losing the respect of high-minded opponents.

In 1879 he was again elected to the state senate from the new town of Woonsocket. In 1852 was one of the Rhode Island electors. He was a strong and devoted friend of the public schools, and for seventeen years was on the school board of his native town.

He was prominent as a member of the Masonic fraternity, was initiated and became a Master Mason in Morning Star Lodge, Cumberland, R. I., in the year 1826. Was Worshipful Master of that Lodge after its removal to Woonsocket, from 1848 to 1853, afterwards serving several years as its

Treasurer. From 1861 to 1865 he was Grand Master of Masons for Rhode Island. He became a Royal Arch Mason in 1858, and rose from one office to another till elected, in 1861, Grand High Priest of the state chapter, continuing in that office till 1864, and joined the Woonsocket encampment of Knights-Templars in 1867.

The interest which Dr. Ballou had in Free Masonry was not measured by its merely technical features, but went out along the lines of its social, moral, and benevolent manifestations, disposing him to promote its efficacy in these directions. He was always the high-minded, public-spirited citizen, the Christian gentleman. In religion, he was a conscientious, devout, and exemplary Episcopalian, for many years a member and warden of St. James Church, in Woonsocket.

He rose to distinction in his profession, in public life, and in the various spheres of activity which he honored by persistent, indomitable force of will in the pursuit of his object, and by his unswerving moral integrity. Briefly, he was an intellectual, judicial, self-poised, courageous, high-toned man. His tall form (over six feet) and his dignified manner made him a marked man on the street or in a public assembly, and he will not soon be forgotten in this community.

He married, Sept. 11, 1832, Hannah Horton, daughter of Barnabas and Mary (Morse) Horton, of Bridgewater, Mass., who died Nov. 14, 1873, and had five children, two of whom survive him: Annah, who resides in Providence, and Lapra, who married Dr. Daniel M. Edwards, of Woonsocket.

Dr. Ballou attended to the duties of his profession till a short time before his death, which occurred on the 15th of July, 1887, aged 81 years, 8 months, and 21 days. His funeral under the direction of the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island, was solemnized at the house in Providence where he was residing with one of his daughters, the M. W. Grand Master, the Rev. W. N. Ackley, officiating, and the burial was at the cemetery at Woonsocket, where he was laid away to rest by his Masonic brethren with Masonic honors.

He was a resident member of the Rhode Island Historical Society for many years, manifesting a lively interest in its objects and proceedings. He was also an honorary member of the Virginia Historical Society, at Richmond, Va.

EDWARD THOMPSON CASWELL, M. D., died at his home in this city, April 17, 1887. He was the oldest son of the late Rev. Alexis Caswell, D. D., LL. D., professor and president in Brown University. His mother was Esther Lois Caswell, daughter of Mr. Edward Thompson. He was born here Sept. 11, 1833, and was nearly fifty-four years old at the time of his decease. He was matriculated at Brown University in 1849, was graduated with honor in 1853. For a time uncertain in regard to his professional course, he finally decided to study medicine and was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia in 1859. For a time he was a student in the office of the late Abraham H. Okie, M. D. In 1861 he went abroad for further study, remaining principally in Vienna, till the autumn of 1863. About a year after he took the office long occupied by that eminent physician, Lewis L. Miller, and began his successful career as a practitioner in medicine and surgery, which ended only at his death. At about the same time he was married to Annie Bowman, daughter of Mr. Austin Baldwin, of New York City, who, with six children, survives him.

Dr. Caswell was a well-educated physician, always keeping abreast with the best literature of his profession. He came into considerable practice and profited by it for his own improvement. He was an expert surgeon, and did much good service in the Rhode Island Hospital. He had been president of the American Medical Association, and of the Rhode Island Medical Society. He had published addresses made in his official position, as well as other medical tracts, and showed a literary capacity quite equal to his scientific attainment.

In fact, Dr. Caswell was no narrow professionalist. He connected himself with this Society in 1874, and while not

devoting himself to any special historical inquiries, he had comprehensive and catholic tastes which interested him in all good learning. His temper was critical, often to fastidiousness. He had the advantage of good early training, and its atmosphere remained with him. His urbanity and courtesy made him an agreeable companion and guest, while he made his home attractive with a gracious hospitality. In his early days he joined the First Baptist Church, the church of his honored father, though in later life passing into the Episcopal Communion, but in both holding and avowing the faith which was his solace in the inevitable hour when he saw that he must relinquish all earthly hopes and labors, for he was smitten by an incurable disease, which notified him a year beforehand that the end was coming, and he who had fought against death so often for others had to muster his fortitude and faith to meet the coming enemy for himself. These did not fail, and his end was peace.

EDWARD THOMPSON CASWELL was the oldest son of the Rev. Dr. Alexis Caswell, President of Brown University, and of Esther Lois (Thompson) Caswell. He was born in Providence, Sept. 11, 1833. He was a pupil of the Providence High School, and graduated at Brown University in 1853. After a little time spent in business pursuits, he studied medicine in Providence, and at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, where he took his medical degree in 1859. He afterward spent about three years in Europe, chiefly at Berlin and Vienna, following medical and surgical courses in the great hospitals, and giving particular attention to novel and special methods of diagnosis and treatment. Returning from Europe during the Civil War, he was, for a short time, in government service at Portsmouth, Va., and other places.

In 1863, he began practice in Providence, soon entering into partnership with the eminent surgeon, Dr. Lewis L. Miller. After Dr. Miller's death, he continued practice at the same office till the year 1884. He became widely and most favor-

ably known as physician and surgeon in the city and throughout the state, and was called to perform important surgical operations. In this department of his profession, conscientious and faithful care and application led him to an excellence beyond that which consists in brilliant dexterity or mechanical ingenuity. He gained special repute in certain new, or recently improved surgical procedures. He kept a full record of all his surgical operations.

When the Rhode Island Hospital was opened in October, 1868, Dr. Caswell was appointed one of the visiting surgeons and he retained that office till his death. Besides his long and faithful attendance, he benefited the institution in many ways. It was mainly by his efforts that a library was established for the use of the staff, well supplied with important practical modern works. He joined the Rhode Island Medical Society in 1863, and contributed many valuable papers to its transactions. Few members of that Society, if any, have done more to elevate its character and increase its usefulness. He was its president for two years (1878-1880). He was a member of the American Academy of Medicine, one special aim of which was to promote a higher standard of medical education; he was its president in 1881.

Dr. Caswell was an industrious writer. For eight years, 1863-75 inclusive, he prepared the state reports on the registration of births, marriages, and deaths, embodying important contributions to vital statistics and the history of population.

In 1866 he published a translation from the German, of Semeleder's *Treatise on Laryngoscopy*, or the art of looking round a corner into the larynx and wind-pipe. His *Addresses Before the Alumni of Jefferson Medical College* (1879), and as President of the Academy of Medicine, on *Reform in Medical Education* (1881); and three discourses before the R. I. Medical Society (1875, 1879, and 1880) were all published. He wrote frequently for medical journals, reviewing books and furnishing summaries and statistics of hospital practice.

His last public address was delivered at the Commencement of Brown University, 1886, on the presentation of a portrait of Professor Lincoln, from pupils and friends; a gift which Dr. Caswell had been active in procuring. He was a man of cultivated literary taste, and a student of the fine arts and their history. He was much interested in music.

His last illness dated from November, 1885, and made much progress while he was still in active practice. He knew its fatal character, and contemplated its course with calm courage and Christian faith. It was a tumor of the liver. He died April 17, 1887. In 1865, he married Annie, daughter of Austin Baldwin, Esq., of New York, who with six children survives him. In the course of his practice he made several visits to Europe; the last in 1886, when he consulted eminent British physicians for his malady. He joined this Society in 1874.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BARNABAS BENTON HAMMOND was born on what is now the well-known Pell farm, in Esopus, on the Hudson, Ulster County, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1825. His father was Henry Hammond, and his mother was Loraine Gorham, of New Haven, Conn., a first cousin of the Rev. John Pierpont, whose nephews are the well-known bankers of London and New York, J. S. and J. Pierpont Morgan. He was in early life cast on his own resources and he began his career as clerk in a judge's office at Hyde Park, N. Y. For a number of years he was in the office of the New York and Erie Railroad Company, being one of their most trusted accountants. Induced to leave that situation by the late Hon. Thomas A. Jenckes, and enter his employment, Mr. Hammond came to Providence in 1858, where two years later, he was admitted to the Rhode Island Bar.

During the late Rebellion he patriotically responded to the call of duty, and accepted a commission from the President, as major in the Paymaster's Department, in which he rendered much arduous service for more than two years and until the end of the war, in paying off the Army of the James and sev-

eral of the armies in the West. Many hundreds of thousands of dollars were disbursed by him in this position, and more than once he has stated with justifiable pride that never was a dollar stopped on any of his accounts, and that there was never the discrepancy of a penny. His fidelity was recognized by the government, and he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel of volunteers for his meritorious services. Many, even of those who knew him well, will be surprised to learn that the subject of this sketch was a major and brevet lieutenant-colonel during the Civil War, as his modesty often kept him from assuming positions in military circles that many with far less claims did not hesitate to aspire to. The Wednesday evening before he died he was elected chaplain of Slocum Post, G. A. R., to succeed the late John P. Walker, whose then recent sudden death so shortly preceded his own.

Colonel Hammond practiced law in Providence for more than a quarter of a century, and so acceptably that he rarely or never lost a client. As a negotiator he had few equals, and he probably settled more estates as assignee, or by compromise without the necessity of an assignment, than any man that ever lived in Rhode Island. His knowledge of the law of bankruptcy was remarkable, and no one in this state conducted so many petitions under the United States Bankrupt Law of 1867 as he. Upon the passing of that act, the judges of the United States Supreme Court having been empowered to make rules for the conduct of business under it, invoked the aid of the late Hon. Thomas A. Jenckes, the father of the act, in their preparation, and he at once summoned Colonel Hammond to his assistance. It was this latter gentleman who actually prepared those rules, subject, of course, to Mr. Jenckes' revision, but the character of the work submitted to Mr. Jenckes was so satisfactory that the labor of revision was extremely slight. Respectably as Colonel Hammond ranked in his profession, yet had he felt that confidence in his own ability that in justice he might, he would have ranked still higher.

Colonel Hammond possessed much literary and historical

taste. He was active with Governor Dyer in forming the Veteran Citizens Historical Society, serving as its secretary from its formation to within about two years, when he succeeded to the presidency, which position he held at his death. He was a quick and ready speaker, and possessed a warm and glowing fancy. Indeed, those of us who in these latter years have listened to his fluent tongue and fervid sentences, especially in military assemblies, have wondered at his hesitation in acting as an advocate before the courts.

Colonel Hammond's private character was particularly attractive. Though he knew that he was walking under the shadow of the dark angel, for he had been told by his physician several years since that he was afflicted with angina pectoris, from which he suffered much and finally died, yet neither that grim knowledge, nor constant suffering, ever interrupted his sunny, cheerful disposition. He likewise possessed a warm, tender, and sympathetic heart. His ear was always open to the tale of distress, and many were the demands upon him for friendly aid and advice. His manners, too, were singularly open and genial, and few surpassed him in affability. He was a very sunbeam in the sick chamber of his friends. There are many in this community in whose memory will long abide the grateful recollection of a kindly word spoken, or a thoughtful act of kindness unobtrusively performed when it was like balm to a wounded spirit, that will cause them fondly to cherish the subject of this sketch in the tenderest tabernacle of their hearts.

Colonel Hammond died very suddenly in Providence, March 17, 1887. In 1854 he married Miss Jane Swift, daughter of the late Gideon Nye, of New Bedford, who, with two daughters and a son, survives him.

He became a member of this Society in 1879.

WILLIAM SULLIVAN JOHNSON was born in Centreville, Warwick, R. I., Sept. 25, 1826, and died at his residence in Providence, R. I., after a confinement to his house and bed of

eighteen days, Dec. 6, 1887. In his seventh year, he removed to Providence with his parents and was educated in the public schools of Providence for the most part, with the added advantage of several terms at the academy in South Kingstown. In 1846 he entered the drug store of his father, Oliver Johnson, as porter and salesman. Sept. 26, 1848, he was married to Elizabeth C. Warner, of Providence and became the father of a son and daughter, who together with their mother, survive him. Jan. 1, 1852, he was admitted to partnership with his father under the firm name of Oliver Johnson & Son. A few years later the firm name was changed to Oliver Johnson & Co., on account of the introduction of another partner.

Active and attentive to business, he took time for other and perhaps higher demands of life. From May, 1848, until his decease, (except between October, 1868, and October, 1871,) he served the Church of the Mediator Sunday School (Universalist) as either superintendent or assistant superintendent. He was a member of that church from September, 1849, and held, in all the various organizations of the parish, at various times, such positions as secretary, treasurer, and committeeman.

Upon the organization of the Rhode Island Universalist Convention in 1861, he was made a member of its executive board and continued a member so long as he lived, performing the duties of secretary from January, 1870, till October, 1877, since which date he had been vice-president. He had filled, too, several other positions of trust and labor in the religious field of his choice, being sought and called to the front because his devotion, energy, and skill could be depended on. He served the city in various honorable and arduous lines: a member of the Fire Department Engineers for several years; of the School Committee from April, 1867, to April, 1880; and of the Common Council for two years, 1875 and 1876. He was a Mason, holding membership in Lodge, Chapter, and Commandery. An Odd Fellow, also, he gave to this order a

large amount of time and thought for many years, achieving a national position and influence. The last evening of his out-of-door life, (November 18,) was divided between work for his Sunday School and for his beloved order, from which he proceeded at a late hour to that couch which proved to be the bed of death. This hasty sketch of the life and work of Mr. Johnson speaks the character of the man — conscientious, brave, positive, persistent; but withal of a loving spirit which shone in his home and in all his manifold relations to men, by a generous out-pouring of service and money. Though not above ordinary stature and weight physically, the poise of his frame, his quick, nervous step, and kindling eye, caused one to feel as in the presence of a man who had a deep sense of being in the world for the good he might be able to render.

Though a member of this Historical Society since 1874, he gave little time to its meetings, for he had no time to spare; but his interest was shown in the objects of the Society by prompt response to any pecuniary demands made by it, and by expressing satisfaction that some of his fellow-citizens were able to look after the interests of so worthy an institution.

ESTUS LAMB, eldest son of Joseph and Sallie (Barton) Lamb, was born in Charlton, Mass., Sept. 3, 1809, and died of apoplexy at his residence in Providence, R. I., March 9, 1887. He was of Scotch descent, but his ancestors for three or four generations had lived in Charlton and vicinity, and had acquired the typical New England character. His grandfather, Reuben Lamb, (born 1742, died 1819,) was a man of influence in the community in which he lived, and served in civil capacities, and was a soldier in the Revolution. He was a miller, and also a carpenter and wheelwright, and in order to obtain the advantages of water-power, he moved to North Oxford, where he built a dam, erected a mill, and established himself in business. His fifth son, Joseph Lamb (born 1785, died 1867,) lived at home until his marriage to Sallie Barton,

of Millbury. He then became a resident of Charlton, and there Estus was born. He remained there but two years, returning to North Oxford in 1810, to reside upon the homestead, and to assume the active management of his father's business. In 1816 his wife died; and having married again, he sold the mill estate to a neighbor and opened a hotel. But the mechanical enterprise of his father, which he thus relinquished, was destined to be reproduced by his son in other scenes and on a far larger scale.

Estus Lamb, then, was a natural mechanic. Inheriting his grandfather's mechanical skill along with his sound Scotch judgment, industry, perseverance, and decision, the boy needed little extrinsic advantages, beyond the ordinary schooling of his time, to become what he has since been called, a representative manufacturer of New England.

Losing his mother when only seven years old, he yet passed the formative period of his character under her care, and we may believe it was her training that developed the happy blending of mind and heart which enabled him, through a long and useful life, to win success without reproach. And we also may assume that his stepmother was faithful in *her* duty to him. He lived at home, attending the common schools of his day, until he was thirteen years old, when he went to live with his cousin for the purpose of learning the trade of millwright in the mill which his grandfather had built. He did not, however, at this time accomplish his purpose; but he learned the trade of carpenter and wheelwright, and acquired skill in the use of tools. At the age of eighteen he left his cousin, and was apprenticed to Sibley & Davis, millwrights at Oxford Plains, to work two years for two hundred dollars. His father claimed this sum, but relinquished his right to the remaining year of his son's minority; and at the end of the term Estus, by extra work, had earned enough to buy a good set of tools. He now, as a journeyman, continued his work, and at the age of twenty-one, upon the retirement of Mr. Davis, became a partner with Mr. Sibley. Two years later,

Mr. Sibley retired, and from that time until early in 1839 Mr. Lamb alone carried on the business. During all this period, the millwrights were the only mechanical engineers, and he was employed in constructing and equipping some of the largest manufacturing establishments then built.

In the year 1839 Mr. Lamb discontinued his business of a millwright, and taking Darius D. Farnum's place, upon his decease, in the mechanical and manufacturing departments of the business of W. & D. D. Farnum, at Waterford, Mass., he became identified with the woolen manufacture there during the remainder of his life.

Mr. Lamb was also engaged from 1847 to 1870, in company with Henry S. Mansfield, in the manufacture of scythes at Forestdale, R. I. They also made sabres for the Federal Government in the years of the Rebellion. In 1860 a mill was built on land adjoining the scythe works, by Mr. Lamb and others, for the manufacture of cotton goods, under the name of the Forestdale Manufacturing Company. In 1870 Mr. Lamb disposed of his entire interest at Forestdale.

In 1873 Mr. Lamb and others organized the Monohansett Manufacturing Company at Putnam, Conn., and he continued his connection there to the time of his death.

Mr. Lamb was one of the original subscribers to the capital stock of the Providence and Worcester Railroad Company, and at his decease was the president and a director of the corporation, having held the former office from June 11, 1884, and the latter from Feb. 3, 1868.

He became a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society in 1885.

Mr. Lamb married Mrs. Dency Farnum, widow of Darius D. Farnum, in 1842. Their only living child is Mr. Augustus F. Lamb, who has the financial management of the Monohansett Company.

Estus Lamb became a member of the Episcopal Church about the year 1860. Of his theological views little is known beyond the fact that he was in sympathy with the best thought

of his chosen faith; but of his practical exemplification of those qualities of mind and heart which rise above mere theology and best illustrate his manhood, the evidence is ample. Said one who knew him intimately for more than thirty years, "I never saw Mr. Lamb in a temper"; and said another, "he never refused assistance to any one in need."

THE REV. JAMES PIERCE ROOT. The Rhode Island Historical Society owes to itself and the community, that it should preserve some record of its former members, and of the events of their lives. Especially is this true of those who have been active in promoting the interests of the Society, and whose influence has been extended and beneficial. Such an one was the Rev. J. P. Root, whose sudden death comes with a shock of surprise even to those who knew him most intimately. Though he has never had very robust health, he has been able to fulfil the duties of life with less than ordinary interruptions. For a few weeks only had he suffered from debility and loss of appetite; but he had no apparent disease, and neither he nor his nearest friends were apprehensive of danger. He had been confined to the house for a few days, when, without warning and almost without pain, he sank quietly away.

James Pierce Root was born March 19, 1829, on Staten Island. His early life and labors in the ministry were passed in the State of New York. In 1861, he came to Rhode Island and was settled in Elmwood where he remained about five years. During that time he performed important service in the army, in connection with the Christian Commission, and was in the city of Washington at the time of the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. Mr. Root's account of scenes witnessed at this time made a deep impression upon his people, and his example and influence were powerful in awakening their patriotism.

In 1866, Mr. Root returned to New York and preached in the western part of the state for about ten years. Since then, after a short period of service in Woodstock, Conn., he has

labored in Rhode Island, — two years at Pettaconsett, and more lately in connection with the Bible Society as its agent throughout the state. In this office he has visited most of the towns and villages of our commonwealth, and carried kindly greetings and Christian counsel into thousands of homes. Of a very modest and retiring disposition, he has labored on from year to year, winter and summer, with daily faithfulness, making a more thorough canvass of the state in this work than has ever been made before. It is hardly suited to the records of this Society to speak at length of the private and public services of this excellent and useful man. Still less can we enter into the sacred enclosure of his domestic affections.

Although long interested in historical studies, Mr. Root did not become a member of the Rhode Island Society until 1885. Since that time he has been a frequent attendant at its meetings, and has presented several valuable papers upon local subjects. While his great modesty prevented his putting himself forward on any occasion, yet when called upon for any duty, he manifested an accurate and thorough acquaintance with the facts he had examined. He had great skill and accuracy in tracing genealogical records, and many of our citizens have received from him invaluable aid in following out the lines of their ancestry for many generations. It is probable that if his life had been spared, and leisure afforded him to pursue these investigations, he might have gained distinction, and fulfilled very useful service in this department. It is understood that he has left a large amount of material, which, could it be taken up by hands equally skilled, might be of permanent value. With the sympathy which all must feel for his bereaved family, this Society cannot fail to recognize a great and serious loss in the removal from among us, of one so much esteemed.

JOHN PITMAN WALKER, son of Samuel and Hannah (Cushing) Walker, was born in Seekonk, Mass., Jan. 8, 1829. At

an early age he came to Providence, and until about the age of thirty, worked at his trade, that of a marble worker and stonecutter. By patient industry and the practice of a judicious economy he eventually accumulated what he regarded as a competency. During the late war he responded to the calls of patriotism, and enlisted as a private in the First Rhode Island Regiment. On his return he became associated in business as a real estate broker, with S. A. Nightingale. Afterwards he carried on the business alone, occupying an office at the time of his death in connection with Alderman Geo. H. Burnham, on Weybosset Street.

Mr. Walker was a prominent and active Free Mason, of the thirty-second degree, Past Master and Secretary of St. John's Lodge, member of the Providence Chapter, Grand Treasurer of the Grand Chapter, and member of St. John's Commandery. He was also a member of the Beneficent Congregational Society, and a constant attendant at church. He was connected with various other societies and organizations, including the Providence Association of Mechanics and Manufacturers, the Veteran Firemen's Association, the First Light Infantry Association, and the Grand Army of the Republic. He was also Warden of the Second Ward. He was fond of work, and was never known, says his friend and biographer, Hon. Judge Carpenter, to slight any of the duties devolving upon him by reason of his connection with so many and so varied organizations. The writer recalls with pleasure the interest which he took in founding the Home for Aged Men, of which his wife was the first secretary, and his valuable services in securing from the legislature an act of incorporation.

Mr. Walker became a life member of the Rhode Island Historical Society in 1880, and took a lively interest in the objects which it is intended to promote. He was a regular attendant at its public meetings, and cheerfully and promptly served on various committees. He raised a publication fund of \$700, contributing towards it \$100 from his own resources. One of his last acts was to prepare for the archives of the Society an

album of badges used by the various commanderies of the United States that assembled at San Francisco in 1883, and at Newport in 1885; also badges used by the Plumed Knights in the Blaine and Logan campaign in 1884, and by the veteran and other associations participating in the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Providence, June 24, 1886.

He died suddenly of heart disease, Wednesday evening, Feb. 9, 1887, at the depot in Providence, while on his way to Pawtucket to make, in company with his associates, an official visit to the Grand Chapter of that city. His funeral was largely attended by representatives of the various bodies to which he belonged. His remains were conveyed to the Swan Point Cemetery. He leaves a widow, without children, the daughter of the late George R. Cooper, of Stockbridge, Mass.

ARTHUR AMORY GAMMELL was born in Providence, March 13, 1862, and was the third son of William and Elizabeth Amory (Ives) Gammell. He was prepared for college principally under the tuition of the Rev. Charles H. Wheeler, of Providence. He entered Brown University in 1880 and graduated in 1884 with an honorable rank as a scholar. In the autumn of 1884 he became a member of the Law School at Cambridge, Mass., and had passed the middle of his third year of professional study. He was in the full vigor of manly health when he was suddenly attacked with pneumonia. He returned immediately to his home in Providence and died after an illness of eight days, on March 23, 1887, at the age of twenty-five years and ten days. He was elected a member of this Society at the annual meeting on January 11, 1887.

THOMAS VERNON was born in Newport, December 4, 1832, and died in Providence, August 10, 1887, at the age of fifty-four years and eight months. He was the son of Samuel Brown and Sophia (Peace) Vernon. The earliest representative of the family, Daniel Vernon, came to Rhode Island in 1683, and re-

sided first in Narragansett and afterwards settled in Newport, where for several generations his descendants have been conspicuous citizens. The house which for more than a century was their home is still standing and, having passed into other hands, was for many years used as an office of the coast survey of the United States.

During his early years Mr. Vernon attended the schools of his native town, but for his special preparation for college he came to Providence and attended the University Grammar School, then under the charge of Mr. Merrick Lyon and Professor Henry S. Frieze, now of the University of Michigan. He entered Brown University in 1850 and graduated in 1854. His life in college was marked by earnest study, his favorite subjects being those pertaining to English literature and history. After leaving college he attended for two years the lectures of the Law School at Cambridge, and afterwards pursued the study of law in the office of the Hon. William P. Sheffield, of Newport, where he was admitted to the Rhode Island bar in 1857. He soon removed to the city of New York, where he began the practice of his profession, sharing the offices of his college friend, Mr. Osborne E. Bright, each, however, having a separate business. He sometimes managed causes in court, but his business was mainly the preparation of them for trial, and in this he early became an adept. He afterwards occupied offices with Mr. Joseph Gutman, and still later with Mr. Howard Barnard, and while there he was invited to take charge of the real estate department of the business of Messrs. Develin, Miller & Trull.

In November, 1875, he entered into partnership with Mr. George Hill, with whom he had for some time been associated in the above-named office, the name of the new firm being Vernon & Hill. This partnership was never formally dissolved, though it was suspended by Mr. Vernon's removal to Providence in 1883, with an intention, should his health permit, of opening in the name of the firm an office in this city, an intention which he did not carry into effect. During this

period of twenty-five years in which he practiced his profession in New York, he was engaged in the preparation for trial of a vast variety of causes, many of them of great importance, only a small portion of which he argued in court. He also had much to do in the preparation of wills, of contracts and of other similar instruments, in which he was an acknowledged adept. His surviving partner, Mr. Hill, sets forth as follows the leading qualities of his professional character: "His sterling uprightness, his refusal to yield to any and every importunity or inducement to vary a hair's breadth from what was strictly right and just and lawful, endeared him to those clients and those friends who prize and cherish such qualities, but rendered him utterly useless and valueless to those who were desirous of carrying their points, regardless of how it was done. Some clients and some business of great value which he would have been glad to retain he lost and lost knowingly by reason of these traits. He was a good lawyer and a safe and wise counsellor."

The following notice of him is furnished by the Hon. William P. Sheffield, his early preceptor in his professional studies:

"Thomas Vernon was a lineal descendant of Ann Hutchinson, who was the cause of the settlement of the Island of Rhode Island. Daniel Vernon, the school-master and the first of the name in this state, married the widow of Samuel Dyer. She was a daughter of Edward Hutchinson, who was killed in the neighborhood of "Turner's Falls," in King Philip's War. Though styled in our early records, Edward Hutchinson, Jr., to distinguish him from his uncle, he was the son of William and Ann Hutchinson. Mr. Vernon studied law in my office and while there was not only a student but a companion and friend. After he was admitted to the bar and removed to New York, I saw him whenever I visited that city, and also whenever he came to Newport. While he was in the army in 1861, I was in Washington and saw him frequently. Not only as a student, but in every thing, he was an earnest

man. He never trifled with any thing. As a student, he was prompt, industrious, patient, pains-taking and persistent until he mastered whatever he had in hand. Others might compass a lesson with greater dispatch, but he would hold it with a more tenacious grasp.

“ Mr. Vernon possessed a strong sense of abstract justice, and this always suggested the first postulate in his reasoning processes. He was a good lawyer ; he always stated his points with clearness and force, but a slight hesitancy in his speech obstructed the flow of his utterances and detracted, in some degree, from the effect of his oral addresses. He was born a gentleman. His demeanor was gentle, his spirit kindly and affectionate. The probity of his character pervaded his whole nature, and was indeed a part of it. To be just was with him constitutional. He was as guileless a man as I ever knew.”

He cherished an intense patriotism and looked with abhorrence upon the melancholy scenes which preceded the Civil War. Though legally exempt from military duty by the condition of his health and by his nearness of sight, he early enrolled his name as a private in the Seventy-first Regiment of the New York National Guard. At the first call for troops made by the government, he went with his regiment to Washington and was in the first battle of the war at Bull Run. Returning at the end of his enlistment, he resumed the practice of his profession, but twice again during the war he joined the ranks of the Union Army. In both instances, however, he was compelled by ill health to seek a discharge. In the last, his period of service was brought to an end by a nervous prostration which came upon him on a march in Pennsylvania. Overcome with exhaustion, he fell in the ranks and was left at a country inn from which he could not be moved for several weeks. It was an illness from which he never fully recovered.

He was fond of historical studies, especially of those relating to his native state. He belonged to a historic family, whose settlement here dates back to the latter part of the seventeenth century. His ancestors had been leading citizens

and had shared largely in the conduct of colonial affairs. His childhood had been enlivened with stories of Revolutionary characters and events told him by a venerable grandmother. He was born and reared in a house made historic by its associations. When the French fleet with its contingent of troops arrived in Narragansett Bay, his great-grandfather, William Vernon, placed it at the disposal of Count Rochambeau, who occupied it as his headquarters for more than two years. It was thus the centre of all that was exciting at the time. Here General Washington was received when he came to welcome the commander of the troops from France, an occasion of social festivity, of illuminations and of military and naval display which tradition describes as the most brilliant ever known in the ancient town. Amidst influences such as these, the mind of Mr. Vernon could not fail to feel the power of the past in moulding his character and forming his tastes. They were memories in which he greatly delighted and had he not been engrossed with professional duties and cares and resident in another state, they would probably have led him to make some literary use of traditions and events which had made so deep an impression on his mind in childhood.

Many years ago, while a resident of New York, he printed for private circulation a diary kept by his great-uncle, Thomas Vernon, during an exile of four months, to which he was sentenced by the General Assembly. He had been for thirty years colonial postmaster at Newport and for twenty years clerk of the Court of Admiralty, and he refused to take the test-oath prescribed by the legislature of the state for suspected loyalists. He was accordingly banished, with three other inhabitants of Newport, to the town of Gloucester. At the end of five months they were permitted to return to their homes on condition that they paid their board and all other expenses while in exile. This diary is an interesting and suggestive relic and was subsequently published with notes and a genealogy of the Vernon family in one of the volumes

known as *Rhode Island Historical Tracts*, by Sidney S. Rider. Since he came to reside in Providence he had begun to prepare a memoir of his great grandfather, William Vernon, brother of the preceding, distinguished as a merchant and a patriot, who rendered eminent services to the cause of independence.

In 1874, Mr. Vernon married Mary Peace White, daughter of Ambrose White, of Philadelphia. She died in 1880 leaving two children, a son and a daughter of tender years. The sad event still further impaired his health and at the end of two years, in order to secure care for his children he moved to Providence and for the remaining years of his life had his home in this city with his brother, Mr. Joseph Peace Vernon. He had intended to continue the practice of his profession, still using the name of his New York firm, but his health did not permit the undertaking. He, however, found here many agreeable resources and occupations. He met the friends and acquaintances of his college days. He mingled in society. He frequented the libraries and engaged in the studies which delighted him. He was almost immediately elected a member of this Society and in its cabinet building or in the neighboring University Library, he spent many hours of every week. He attended its meetings and took part in its work and in some of its public exercises, and was one of those of whom his associates cherished anticipations which his failing health and early death prevented him from fulfilling. A refined scholar, an ingenuous and high-minded man, a humble and exemplary Christian, there are many who will long cherish the memory of his gentle and well spent life.

## INSTITUTIONS AND CORPORATIONS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

- American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.  
 American Congregational Association, Boston, Mass.  
 American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 American Unitarian Association, Boston, Mass.  
 Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.  
 Board of Associated Charities, Boston, Mass.  
 Boston City Messenger, Boston, Mass.  
 Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Boston Record Commissioners, Boston, Mass.  
 Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.  
 Brooklyn Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Canadian Institute, Toronto, Canada.  
 California Historical Society, San Francisco, Cal.  
 California Pioneer Society, San Francisco, Cal.  
 California University, Berkeley, Cal.  
 Cayuga Co. Historical Society, Auburn, N. Y.  
 Commissioner of Education, Washington, D. C.  
 Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn.  
 Copenhagen Royal Society of Northern Antiquities, Copenhagen, Denmark.  
 Delaware Historical Society, Wilmington, Del.  
 Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.  
 Ethnological Bureau, Washington, D. C.  
 Forum, The, New York, N. Y.  
 General Theological Seminary, New York, N. Y.  
 Georgia Historical Society, Savannah, Ga.  
 Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Iowa State Historical Society, Iowa City, Ia.  
 Indiana Historical Society, Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Irrepressible Society, Providence, R. I.  
 Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.  
 Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Ks.  
 Kansas State Board of Agriculture, Topeka, Ks.  
 Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Ks.  
 London Royal Historical Society, London, Eng.  
 Maine Historical Society, Portland, Me.  
 Massachusetts Board of Railroad Commissioners, Boston, Mass.  
 Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Mass.  
 Massachusetts State Society, Boston, Mass.  
 Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.  
 Maverick National Bank, Boston, Mass.  
 Minnesota Historical Society, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Munn & Company, New York, N. Y.  
 New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass.  
 New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N. J.  
 New York Historical Society, New York City.  
 New York Mercantile Association, New York City.  
 New York Meteorological Observatory, New York City.  
 New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.  
 Nebraska Historical Society, Lincoln, Neb.  
 North Brookfield, Mass.  
 Norwegian Antiquarian Society, Christiania.  
 Nova Scotia Historical Society, Halifax, N. S.  
 Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, Mass.  
 Old Residents Historical Association, Lowell, Mass.  
 Omaha Public Library, Omaha.  
 Oneida Historical Society, Utica, N. Y.  
 Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Philadelphia Numismatic and Antiquarian Society, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Providence Art Club, Providence, R. I.  
 Providence City Government, Providence, R. I.  
 Providence Public Library, Providence, R. I.  
 Redwood Library, Newport, R. I.  
 Rhode Island Hoodwinkina, Providence, R. I.  
 Rhode Island Hospital, Providence.  
 Rhode Island Peace Society, Providence.  
 Rhode Island Veteran Citizen's Association, Providence.  
 Sampson, Murdock & Co., Providence.  
 Science and Art, Cleveland, O.  
 Seventh Day Baptist Missionary Society, Ashaway.  
 Smithsonian Institute, Washington, D. C.  
 Travelers' Insurance Co., Hartford, Conn.  
 Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Department of the Interior, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Department of Justice, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Department of State, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Geological Survey, Washington, D. C.  
 Vermont State Library, Montpelier, Vt.  
 Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.  
 Warner Observatory, Rochester, N. Y.  
 Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madison, Wis.  
 Worcester Society of Antiquity, Worcester, Mass.  
 Yale University, New Haven, Conn.

## PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

- Addeman, Joshua M., Providence. \*  
 Aldrich, Nelson W., Providence.  
 Allen, Charles B., Providence.  
 Allen, John B., Chicago, Ill.  
 Ames, John D., Washington, D. C.  
 Andrews, Elisha Benjamin, Providence.  
 Andrews, Mrs. Ella H., Providence.  
 Andrews, Rev. Israel W., Marietta, O.  
 Anderson, John J., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Anthony, John B., Providence.  
 Arnold, Joshua, East Greenwich.  
 Atwell, Benjamin W., Providence.  
 Austin, Samuel, Providence.  
 Bailey, W. W., Providence.  
 Bartow, Rev. Evelyn, Providence.  
 Bartlett, Robbins and Anna, Norfolk, Conn.  
 Bartlett, John R., heirs of, Providence.  
 Bates, T. C., N. Brookfield, Mass.  
 Benedict, G. G., Burlington, Vt.  
 Benton, Rev. S. O., New Bedford, Mass.  
 Bowen, Clarence, 251 Broadway, N. Y.  
 Briggs, Samuel, Cleveland, O.  
 Britton, Alexander T., Washington, D. C.  
 Browne, William E., Providence.  
 Burns, Rev. Charles J., Providence.  
 Burrough, Mrs. Martha Howell, Providence.  
 Cassell & Co., New York.  
 Chace, Lewis J., Providence.  
 Chalmers, Patrick, London, Eng.  
 Clark, Rt. Rev. Thomas M., Providence.  
 Clark, Frederic C., M. D., Providence.  
 Clarke, John G., West Kingston.  
 Collins, J. C., Providence.  
 Congdon, Charles, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Cowan, Frank, Greensburg, Pa.  
 Crandall, William T., Providence.  
 Cropper, John S.  
 Cross, Samuel H., Westerly.  
 Culin, Stewart, Philadelphia.  
 Darling, Gen. Charles W., Utica, N. Y.  
 Denison, Charles W., Wiscasset, Me.  
 DePeyster, Gen. J. Watts, New York City.  
 Dexter, F. B., New Haven, Conn.  
 Dickinson, Thomas A., Worcester, Mass.
- Dodge, James H., Boston, Mass.  
 Douglass, R. W.  
 Doyle, Miss Sarah E. and Charlotte, Providence.  
 Draper, Dr. Daniel, New York.  
 Drowne, Henry T., New York City.  
 Drowne, Rev. Thomas S., Flatbush, N. Y.  
 Dufosse, E., Paris, France.  
 Dyer, Elisha, Providence.  
 Dyer, Elisha, Jr., Providence.  
 Eiy, William D., Providence.  
 Everett, Richmond P., Providence.  
 Farnham, Joseph E. C., Providence.  
 Fisher, Dr. Charles H., Providence.  
 Folsom, Albert A., Boston.  
 Freeman, E. L. & Son, Providence.  
 Frost, Walter B., Providence.  
 Gammell, William, Providence.  
 Gardner, Dr. Clarence H., Providence.  
 Goodell, A. C., Jr., Boston.  
 Gorton, Charles, Providence.  
 Green, Arnold, Providence.  
 Green, Dr. Samuel A., Boston.  
 Green, Samuel Terrett, Worcester, Mass.  
 Griffin, Martin I. J., Pa.  
 Guild, Reuben A., Providence.  
 Haine, John R., Dover, N. H.  
 Hale, Rev. Edward E., Boston.  
 Hall, Mrs. Emily A., Providence.  
 Hammond, Thomas F., Providence.  
 Hapgood, L. H., Athol, Mass.  
 Harris, Frank J., Newport.  
 Hersey, Dr. George D., Providence.  
 Hills, Rev. George Morgan, Burlington, N. J.  
 Hoppin, William W., Providence.  
 Howard, Rev. R. B., Boston.  
 Howe, A. M., 25 Congress St., Boston.  
 Hoyt, Albert H., Boston.  
 Hubbard, Luther P., New York City.  
 Huling, Ray Greene, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Jenks, Charles W., Providence.  
 Jones, C. C., Jr., Augusta, Ga.  
 Kellogg, John S., Providence.

- Kendall, P. R., Rutland, Vt.  
 Lake, Laban W., Providence.  
 Lincoln, John L., Providence.  
 Lyon, Merrick, Providence.  
 Manchester, Rev. Alfred, Providence.  
 Mann, Henry, Centredale.  
 Manton, George A., Providence.  
 Martin, Mrs. Philip W., Providence.  
 Meigs, William M., Philadelphia.  
 Miner, Francis W., Providence.  
 Montgomery, J. M., 109 Wall St., New York City.  
 Morgan, Rev. Thomas J., Providence.  
 Morton, Marcus W., Providence.  
 Mowry, William A., Boston.  
 Norris, William F., M. D., 1530 Locust St., Philadelphia.  
 Noyes, Isaac P., Washington, D. C.  
 Pabodie, B. F., Providence.  
 Packard, Prof. A. S., Providence.  
 Parsons, Charles W., M. D., Providence.  
 Pearce, Giles, Syracuse, N. Y.  
 Peck, Dr. George B., Providence.  
 Peckham, Mrs. Mary L., Providence.  
 Peckham, Samuel W., Providence.  
 Peel, Rev. Stephen D., Clinton, Wis.  
 Perry, Amos, Providence.  
 Perry, Mrs. B. F., Greeneville, S. C.  
 Perry, Mrs. Elizabeth A., Providence.  
 Perry, John G., South Kingstown.  
 Perry, Rt. Rev. William S., Davenport, Ia.  
 Phillips, Henry, Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Pidgin, Charles F., Boston.  
 Pilling, James C., Washington.  
 Porter, Rev. Emory H., Pawtucket.  
 Potter, William H., Kingston.  
 Reid, Messrs. J. A. & R. A., Providence.  
 Rhodes, Edward L., Providence.  
 Rickard, Mrs. S., Providence.  
 Robbins, Gilbert F., Providence.  
 Root, Rev. J. P., Providence.  
 Russell, H. G., East Greenwich.  
 Sanford, Rev. Enoch, Raynham, Mass.  
 Schönwälder, Dr. Gorlitz, Prussia.  
 Seagraves, Daniel, Worcester, Mass.  
 Shepard, Mrs. Thomas P., Providence.  
 Sherman, Mrs. John P., South Kingstown.  
 Sibley, Alden W., Pawtucket.  
 Smith, Charles H., Providence.  
 Smith, Charles W., Providence.  
 Smith, Sanford B., Providence.  
 Southwick, James M., Providence.  
 Staples, Rev. C. A., Lexington, Mass.  
 Stead, Mrs. Francis D., New York City.  
 Steere, Henry J., Providence.  
 Storer, Dr. Horatio R., Newport.  
 Tilley, R. H., Newport.  
 Tillinghast, James, Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Thacher, Peter, Boston.  
 Updike, D. Berkeley, Boston.  
 Walker, Mrs. John P., Providence.  
 Wall, Caleb A., Worcester, Mass.  
 Webb, Rev. S. H., Providence.  
 Weeden, Dr. J. E., Westerly.  
 Weeden, William B., Providence.  
 White, DeWitt, Providence.  
 Wightman, George W., Providence.  
 Willett, Rev. J. W., Newport.  
 Williams, Alonzo, and others, Providence.  
 Winslow, John, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Winsor, Justin, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Winthrop, Robert C., 30 Walnut St., Boston.  
 Wright, Carroll D., Washington, D. C.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

BEING ORIGINAL MEMBERS NAMED IN CHARTER, AND OTHERS IN THE  
ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION UNTIL 1875. THE RESIDENCES ARE  
GIVEN AS THEY WERE AT THE TIME OF ELECTION.

## DATE OF ELECTION.

Original.	*Jeremiah Lippitt,	Providence. . . .	*1846
"	*William Aplin,	" . . . .	*1852
"	*Charles Norris Tibbitts,	" . . . .	*1847
"	*Walter Raleigh Danforth,	" . . . .	*1861
"	*William Read Staples,	" . . . .	*1868
"	*Richard Ward Greene,	Warwick. . . .	*1875
"	*John Brown Francis,	" . . . .	*1864
"	*William Giles Goddard,	Providence. . . .	*1846
"	*Charles Foster Tillinghast,	" . . . .	*1864
"	*Richard James Arnold,	" . . . .	*1873
"	*Charles Jackson,	" . . . .	*1876
"	*William Ebenezzer Richmond,	" . . . .	*1873
"	*James Fenner,	" . . . .	*1846
1822.	*Samuel Eddy,	" . . . .	*1839
"	*Allen Brown,	" . . . .	*1860
"	*Moses Brown.	" . . . .	*1835
"	*Henry Bowen,	" . . . .	*1867
"	*John Howland,	" . . . .	*1854
"	*Zachariah Allen,	" . . . .	*1882
"	*Samuel Young Atwell,	" . . . .	*1844
"	*William Hunter,	Newport. . . .	*1849
"	*Henry Bull,	" . . . .	*1841
"	*Christopher Ellery Robbins,	" . . . .	*1855
"	*Dutee Jerauld Pearce,	" . . . .	*1849
"	*Stephen Gould,	" . . . .	*1839
"	*Theodore Foster,	Foster. . . .	*1828
"	*Williams Thayer, Jr.,	North Prov. . . .	*1853

\* Deceased.

## DATE OF ELECTION.

1822.	*Albert Collins Greene,	E. Greenwich.	*1863
"	*Philip Crapo,	Providence.	*1838
"	*Nathaniel Searle,	"	*1832
"	*Job Durfee,	Tiverton.	*1847
"	*Thomas Francis Carpenter,	Providence.	*1854
"	*Joseph Howard,	"	*1868
"	*Albert Gorton Greene,	"	*1868
"	*Barzillai Cranston,	"	*1867
"	*Samuel Willard Bridgham,	"	*1840
"	*Christopher Grant Champlin,	Newport.	*1840
"	*James Stevens,	"	*1863
"	*William Harwood Vernon,	"	*1830
"	*Henry Young Cranston,	"	*1864
"	*Christopher Fowler,	"	*1830
"	*Henry Ruggles,	"	
"	*William Henry Taylor,	Bristol.	*1884
1823.	*William Wilkinson,	Providence.	*1852
"	*Joseph Kinnicutt Angell,	"	*1857
"	*Nicholas Gardner Boss,	Newport.	*1837
"	*Tristram Burges,	Providence.	*1853
"	*Welcome Arnold Burges,	"	*1828
"	*John Pitman,	"	*1864
1824.	*Stephen Branch,	"	*1851
"	*Nathaniel Bullock,	Bristol.	*1867
"	*Nicholas Brown,	Providence.	*1841
"	*Thomas Poynton Ives,	"	*1835
"	*Moses Brown Ives,	"	*1857
"	*Thomas Hopkins Webb,	"	*1866
"	*Joseph Tillinghast Holroyd,	"	*1857
"	*Stephen Hopkins Smith,	"	*1858
"	*John Gould Anthony,	"	*1877
"	*Samuel Greene,	North Prov.	*1868
"	*John Cahoone,	Newport.	*1837
1825.	*David Benedict,	North Prov.	*1874
"	*Philip Allen,	Providence.	*1865
"	*Usher Parsons,	"	*1868
"	*Robert Hale Ives,	"	*1875
"	*John Carter Brown,	"	*1874
1826.	*Joseph Leonard Tillinghast,	"	*1844
"	*John Miller,	"	*1848
1827.	*George Taft,	North Prov.	*1869
1829.	*George Arnold Brayton,	Warwick.	*1880
"	*Aaron White, Jr.,	Cumberland.	*1886

\* Deceased.

## DATE OF ELECTION.

1829.	*Benjamin Baker Howland,	Newport.	. . .	*1877
"	*Burrington Anthony,	Providence.	. . .	*1853
1830.	*Jesse Howard,	Cranston.	. . .	*1882
"	*George Baker,	Providence.	. . .	*1878
1831.	*Francis Wayland,	"	. . .	*1865
"	*Romeo Elton,	"	. . .	*1871
"	*Samuel Boyd Tobey,	"	. . .	*1867
"	*Cyrus Butler,	"	. . .	*1849
"	*Lemuel Hastings Arnold,	"	. . .	*1852
"	*Oliver Angell,	"	. . .	*1858
"	*John Russell Bartlett,	"	. . .	*1886
1832.	*Samuel Ames,	"	. . .	*1865
"	*George Gordon King,	Newport.	. . .	*1871
"	*Elisha Reynolds Potter, Jr.,	S. Kingstown.	. . .	*1882
1834.	*Samuel Barrett Cushing,	Providence.	. . .	*1873
"	*William D. Terry,	"	. . .	
"	*Robert Johnson,	Newport.	. . .	*1840
1835.	*John Whipple,	Providence.	. . .	*1866
"	*Thomas Wilson Dorr,	"	. . .	*1854
"	*William Anthony,	Coventry.	. . .	*1845
"	*Charles Eldredge,	E. Greenwich.	. . .	*1838
"	*Theophilus Colhoun Dunn,	Newport.	. . .	*1871
"	*William Evans,	"	. . .	
"	*Christopher Grant Perry,	"	. . .	*1854
"	*John Alfred Hazard,	"	. . .	*1880
1836.	*Joseph Mauran,	Providence.	. . .	*1873
"	*James Greene Anthony,	"	. . .	*1861
"	*Peter Pratt,	"	. . .	*1842
"	*Tully Dorrance Bowen,	"	. . .	*1869
"	*John Edwin Brown,	"	. . .	*1840
"	*Edward Brooks Hall,	"	. . .	*1866
"	*Thomas Coles Hartshorn,	"	. . .	*1854
"	*Daniel Cooke Cushing,	"	. . .	*1835
"	*Thomas Brown Fenner,	"	. . .	*1845
"	*John Kingsbury,	"	. . .	*1874
"	*William Gorton Bowen,	E. Greenwich.	. . .	*1854
"	*Amherst Everett,	Providence.	. . .	*1866
"	*Joseph Sheldon Cooke,	"	. . .	*1841
"	Rowland Gibson Hazard,	S. Kingstown.	. . .	
"	*Richard Anthony,	North Prov.	. . .	*1840
"	*Richard Kidder Randolph,	Newport.	. . .	*1849
"	*John Brown Herreshoff,	Bristol.	. . .	*1861
"	*Henry Bowen Anthony,	Providence.	. . .	*1884

\* Deceased.

## DATE OF ELECTION.

1836.	*George Wheaton Jackson,	Providence.	. . .	*1860
"	*William Tully Dorrance,	"	. . .	*1880
"	*Hiram Fuller,	"	. . .	*1880
"	*Christopher Allen,	N. Kingstown.	. . .	*1848
1837.	*Thomas Shepard,	Bristol.	. . .	*1879
"	*Arthur Amasa Ross,	Newport.	. . .	*1864
1838.	Elisha Dyer, Jr.,	Providence.	. . .	
1839.	*Alexis Caswell,	"	. . .	*1877
1840.	*Thomas Vernon,	S. Kingstown.	. . .	*1876
"	*Alfred Bosworth,	Warren.	. . .	*1862
"	*Samuel Larned,	Providence.	. . .	*1846
1841.	*John Power Knowles,	"	. . .	*1887
"	Nathan Hammett Gould,	Newport.	. . .	
"	*Wilkins Updike,	S. Kingstown.	. . .	*1867
"	*Nathan Bishop,	Providence.	. . .	*1880
"	Alexander Duncan,	"	. . .	
1842.	*Charles Coffin Jewett,	"	. . .	*1868
"	*Welcome Arnold Greene,	"	. . .	*1870
1843.	*Samuel Osgood,	"	. . .	*1880
"	John Andrews Howland,	"	. . .	
1844.	*Stephen Randall,	North Prov.	. . .	*1874
"	*Richard Waterman,	Providence.	. . .	*1855
"	William Gammell,	"	. . .	
"	*Samuel Greene Arnold,	"	. . .	*1880
"	Rufus Waterman,	"	. . .	
"	*George Bacon Jastram,	"	. . .	*1879
1846.	*Josiah Phillips Tustin,	Warren.	. . .	*1887
"	*Guy Mannering Fessenden,	"	. . .	*1871
"	*Francis Edwin Hoppin,	Providence.	. . .	*1868
"	Charles Smith Bradley,	"	. . .	
"	Thomas Lyman Dunnell,	"	. . .	
"	*William Penn Rathbone,	"	. . .	*1877
"	*Amasa Manton,	"	. . .	*1869
"	Rollin Mathewson,	"	. . .	
1847.	*Levi Curtis Eaton,	North Prov.	. . .	*1852
"	*David King,	Newport.	. . .	*1882
"	Charles Wentworth Parsons,	Providence.	. . .	
"	*Thomas Mackie Burgess,	"	. . .	*1856
"	*Charles Burnett, Jr.,	"	. . .	*1848
"	*John Payne Cleveland,	"	. . .	*1873
1848.	*Edwin Martin Stone,	"	. . .	*1883
1849.	*James Nathaniel Granger,	"	. . .	*1853
"	Thomas Durfee,	"	. . .	

## DATE OF ELECTION.

1849.	Samuel Wardwell Peckham,	Providence.	.	.	.
"	*Joseph Winsor,	E. Greenwich.	.	.	*1853
"	Henry Truman Beckwith,	Providence.	.	.	
1850.	*Shubael Hutchins,	"	.	.	*1867
"	William Goddard,	"	.	.	
1851.	*George Lewis Collins,	"	.	.	*1877
"	*Geo. Huntington Browne,	Glocester.	.	.	*1885
"	*Thomas Arthur Doyle,	Providence.	.	.	*1886
1852.	*William Beach Lawrence,	Newport.	.	.	*1881
"	*Allen Ormsbee Peck,	Providence.	.	.	*1871
"	*Charles Potter,	"	.	.	*1857
"	*William Henry Helme,	"	.	.	*1864
1853.	Reuben Aldridge Guild,	"	.	.	
"	*William Mitchell Rodman,	"	.	.	*1868
"	*Stephen Thayer Olney,	"	.	.	*1878
"	William Sprague,	"	.	.	
"	William Mason Bailey,	North Prov.	.	.	
1854.	Henry Canfield Preston,	Providence.	.	.	
1855.	*Henry Anthony,	"	.	.	*1879
"	*William Peckham Bullock,	"	.	.	*1862
"	James Burrill Angell,	"	.	.	
"	Chas. Henry Parkhurst.	"	.	.	
"	*Henry Jackson,	Newport.	.	.	*1863
"	*Charles Cotesworth Beaman,	Scituate.	.	.	*1883
"	Walter Snow Burges,	Providence.	.	.	
"	*Benjamin Cowell,	"	.	.	*1860
"	*John Hosmer Hamlin,	"	.	.	*1856
"	*Henry Augustus Rogers,	"	.	.	*1869
"	*Barnas Sears,	"	.	.	*1880
"	*Thomas Perkins Shepard,	"	.	.	*1877
"	Edwin Miller Snow,	"	.	.	
"	Albert Smith Gallup,	Cranston.	.	.	
"	*Edward Harris,	Woonsocket.	.	.	*1872
"	*Sylvanus Chace Newman,	Pawtucket.	.	.	
"	Asa Messer Gammell,	Warren.	.	.	
"	*Sylvester Gardner Sherman,	N. Kingstown.	.	.	*1868
1856.	*Americus Vespuccius Potter,	Providence.	.	.	*1872
"	James Winchell Coleman Ely,	"	.	.	
"	Charles Sabin,	"	.	.	
"	*Wingate Hayes,	"	.	.	*1877
"	*Thomas Alexander Tefft,	"	.	.	*1859
"	*Joseph Story Pitman,	"	.	.	*1883
"	*Henry Wood Lothrop,	"	.	.	*1874

\* Deceased.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

91

## DATE OF ELECTION.

1856.	*James Thomas Rhodes,	* Providence.	*1873
"	Royal Chapin Taft,	" . . . .	
1857.	Welcome Owen Brown,	" . . . .	
"	*Dexter M. Leonard,	" . . . .	*1858
"	Sidney Smith Rider,	" . . . .	
"	*Amos Denison Smith,	" . . . .	*1877
"	*James Youngs Smith,	" . . . .	*1876
"	*Jeremiah Lewis Diman,	Fall River. . . .	*1881
"	*William Daniel Brayton,	Warwick. . . .	*1887
"	George Lewis Clarke,	Providence. . . .	
"	*Seth Padelford,	" . . . .	*1878
1858.	Lewis Dexter, Jr.,	Providence. . . .	
"	Amos Perry,	" . . . .	
"	Richmond Pearl Everett,	" . . . .	
"	*Josiah Dunham Hedge,	" . . . .	*1879
"	John Gorham,	" . . . .	
"	*Henry Bernadin Drowne,	" . . . .	*1873
"	*Byron Diman,	Bristol. . . .	*1865
"	*Josiah Whitaker,	Providence. . . .	*1871
"	William Binney,	" . . . .	
"	*Thomas Poynton Ives,	" . . . .	*1865
"	*Elisha Dyer Vinton,	" . . . .	*1860
"	*William Cory Snow,	" . . . .	*1872
"	James Haydon Coggeshall,	" . . . .	
"	*John Holden,	Warwick. . . .	*1887
"	*William Greene Williams,	Providence. . . .	*1879
"	*William Taylor Grinnell,	" . . . .	*1881
"	Charles Hyde Denison,	Westerly. . . .	
1859.	William Danforth Hilton,	Providence. . . .	
"	*Daniel Allen Taylor,	" . . . .	*1886
"	*Henry Clay Whitaker,	" . . . .	*1887
"	George Beckford Calder,	" . . . .	
"	*Robinson Potter Dunn,	" . . . .	*1867
"	*William Earle,	" . . . .	*1878
"	*Jervis Johnson Smith,	Glocester. . . .	*1864
1860.	*William Snell Haines,	Providence. . . .	*1887
"	*Daniel Howland Greene,	E. Greenwich. . . .	*1886
"	*Henry Wight Diman,	Bristol. . . .	*1884
1861.	*William Attmore Robinson,	Providence. . . .	*1872
"	Jabez Comstock Knight,	" . . . .	
"	*Abraham Payne,	" . . . .	*1886
"	Rufus Waterman,	" . . . .	
1862.	William Davis Ely,	" . . . .	

\* Deceased.

## DATE OF ELECTION.

1862.	John Spurr Ormsbee,*	Providence.	.	.	
1865.	*John Oldfield,	"	.	.	*1880
"	Desmond Fitzgerald,	"	.	.	
1866.	*William Greene,	Warwick.	.	.	*1883
"	Horatio Rogers,	Providence.	.	.	
1867.	*Henry Taylor Cornett,	"	.	.	*1872
"	*Charles Augustus Nichols,	"	.	.	*1877
"	George Taylor Paine,	"	.	.	
"	John Joseph Meader,	"	.	.	
"	Albert Varnum Jenckes,	"	.	.	
"	Robert Babcock Chambers,	"	.	.	
"	Stephen Stone Keene,	"	.	.	
"	Charles Blake,	"	.	.	
"	*John Davis Jones,	"	.	.	*1869
1868.	*Henry Rousmaniere,	Warwick.	.	.	*1868
"	Amasa Smith Westcott,	Providence.	.	.	
"	Henry Jonah Steere,	"	.	.	
"	Thomas Wilson Chace,	"	.	.	
"	William Babcock Weeden,	"	.	.	
1869.	John Erastus Lester,	"	.	.	
"	William Staples,	"	.	.	
"	Isaac Harrison Southwick,	"	.	.	
"	*Peleg Weaver Gardiner,	"	.	.	*1878
1870.	Francis Brinley,	Newport.	.	.	
"	Benjamin Frank Pabodie,	Providence.	.	.	
1871.	*Amos William Snow,	"	.	.	*1877
"	Rowland Hazard,	"	.	.	
"	Frederic Street Hoppin,	"	.	.	
"	*Robert Wheaton,	"	.	.	*1874
"	Sidney Dean,	Warren.	.	.	
1872.	Thomas Williams Bicknell,	Barrington.	.	.	
"	James Henry Armington,	Providence.	.	.	
"	Holder Borden Bowen,	"	.	.	
"	Edwin Barrows,	"	.	.	
"	Amasa Mason Eaton,	North Providence.	.	.	
"	Henry Lippitt,	Providence.	.	.	
"	William Francis Channing,	"	.	.	
"	William Grosvenor,	"	.	.	
"	William Grosvenor, Jr.,	"	.	.	
"	*Robert Grosvenor,	"	.	.	*1879
"	Francis Wood Carpenter,	"	.	.	
"	Johns Hopkins Congdon,	"	.	.	
"	Lyman Bowers Frieze,	"	.	.	

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

93

## DATE OF ELECTION.

1873.	*Edward Pearce,	Providence.	*1881
"	William Augustus Mowry,	"	
"	Henry Francis Smith,	Pawtucket.	
"	Henry Howard,	Coventry.	
"	Benjamin Tucker Eames,	Providence.	
"	*George Henry Corliss,	"	*1888
"	*Henry Lewis Kendall,	"	*1883
"	Samuel Fiske Hilton,	"	
"	*Joseph Jesse Cooke,	"	*1881
"	Jarvis Bowen Swan,	"	
"	J. Herbert Shedd,	"	
"	*George Lyman Clafin,	"	*1886
"	Henry Grinnell Russell,	"	
"	Charles Earl Carpenter,	"	
"	William Corliss,	"	
"	Walter Blodgett,	"	
"	James Clifford Hidden,	"	
"	George Russell Drowne,	"	
"	*Daniel Wanton Lyman,	North Prov.	*1886
"	Sam Ward Clarke,	Apponaug.	
"	*William Jones Miller,	Bristol.	*1886
"	*Joseph Rogers Brown,	Providence.	*1876
"	Charles Edwin Boone,	"	
"	James Henry Eldredge,	E. Greenwich.	
"	Charles Hart,	Providence.	
"	*Earl Philip Mason,	"	*1876
"	Theodore Winthrop Phillips,	"	
"	Carlton Albert Staples,	"	
"	Benjamin Francis Thurston,	"	
1874.	Olney Arnold,	Pawtucket.	
"	*Matthew Watson Armington,	Providence.	*1887
"	Joshua Melancthon Addeman,	"	
"	Nelson Wilmarth Aldrich,	"	
"	Stephen Brownell,	"	
"	*Ambrose Everett Burnside,	"	*1881
"	Barnabas J. Chace,	"	
"	*Edward Thompson Caswell.	"	*1887
"	Henry Clay Cranston,	"	
"	Daniel Eugene Day,	"	
"	*Albert Dailey,	"	*1877
"	*Arba Ballard Dike,	"	*1881
"	Carl William Ernst,	"	
"	*Henry Lewis Fairbrother,	"	*1886

\* Deceased.

## DATE OF ELECTION.

1874.	*Simon Henry Greene,	Warwick.	.	.	.	*1885
"	Henry Augustus Harrington,	Providence.	.	.	.	
"	William Henry Hopkins,	"	.	.	.	
"	Albert Holbrook,	"	.	.	.	
"	Thomas Jefferson Hill,	"	.	.	.	
"	*William Sullivan Johnson,	"	.	.	.	*1887
"	William Kellen,	"	.	.	.	
"	William Gully Randall Mowry,	"	.	.	.	
"	Charles Gerald McKnight,	"	.	.	.	
"	George Corliss Nightingale, Jr.,	"	.	.	.	
"	Benjamin Williams Persons,	"	.	.	.	
"	*Benjamin Gladding Pabodie,	"	.	.	.	*1880
"	Charles Franklin Paige,	"	.	.	.	
"	Erastus Richardson,	Woonsocket.	.	.	.	
"	James Shaw, Jr.,	Providence.	.	.	.	
"	Gideon Lawton Spencer,	Pawtucket.	.	.	.	
"	William Henry Traver,	Providence.	.	.	.	
"	Henry Edward Turner,	Newport.	.	.	.	
"	Charles Frederic Taylor,	Providence.	.	.	.	
"	*Samuel Hazard Wales,	"	.	.	.	*1886
"	*John Pitman Walker,	"	.	.	.	*1887
"	George Washington Whitford,	"	.	.	.	
1875.	Charles Aplin,	"	.	.	.	
"	William Ames,	"	.	.	.	
"	*Albert Gorham Angell,	"	.	.	.	*1884
"	John Adams Brown,	"	.	.	.	
"	William Wanton Dunnell,	"	.	.	.	
"	Henry Wood Gardner,	"	.	.	.	
"	Henry Townsend Grant,	"	.	.	.	
"	William A. Griswold,	"	.	.	.	
"	Robert Ives Gammell,	"	.	.	.	
"	Augustus Samuel Miller,	"	.	.	.	
"	Edwin Augustus Smith,	"	.	.	.	
"	William Olney Sherman,	"	.	.	.	
"	Samuel Gardiner Trippe,	"	.	.	.	
"	James Eddy,	"	.	.	.	

\* Deceased.

NOTE.—The list to be continued another year. Information as to full names and year of death solicited.

## LIFE MEMBERS.

## DATE OF ELECTION.

1872.	George Taylor Paine,	Providence.	.	.	
"	Henry Truman Beckwith,	"	.	.	
"	*William Greene,	Warwick.	.	.	*1883
"	Rowland Gibson Hazard,	S. Kingstown.	.	.	
"	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.	.	.	
"	Amasa Mason Eaton,	"	.	.	
1873.	*James Youngs Smith,	"	.	.	*1876
"	Jarvis Bowen Swan,	"	.	.	
1874.	*Benjamin Gladding Pabodie,	"	.	.	*1880
1875.	*Albert Gorham Angell,	"	.	.	*1884
1876.	William Ely,	"	.	.	
1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.	.	.	
1879.	*Samuel Greene Arnold,	Portsmouth.	.	.	*1880
"	*Amos DeForest Lockwood,	Providence.	.	.	*1884
"	*Royal Woodward,	Albany, N. Y.	.	.	*1882
1880.	Charles Gorton,	Providence.	.	.	
"	*John Pitman Walker,	"	.	.	*1887
"	Alexander Duncan,	London, Eng.	.	.	
1883.	John Pitman Mumford,	Providence.	.	.	
"	Thomas Poynton Ives Goddard,	"	.	.	
1884.	Henry Grinnell Russell,	"	.	.	
1885.	William G. Weld,	Newport.	.	.	
"	John Nicholas Brown,	"	.	.	
"	George Peabody Wetmore,	"	.	.	
"	Harold Brown,	"	.	.	
1886.	John Wilkinson Danielson,	Providence.	.	.	

\* Deceased.

## HONORARY MEMBERS,

IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION. RESIDENCES GIVEN AS WHEN  
ELECTED.

1823.	*Richard Ray Ward,	New York. . .	*1873
"	*Benjamin Bowen Carter,	" . . .	*1831
"	*George Gibbs,	Long Island. .	*1833
"	*Benjamin Allen,	Hyde Park, Eng.	*1829
"	*Francis Baylies,	Taunton. . .	*1852
"	*Henry Wheaton,	New York. . .	*1848
1829.	*Edward James Thayer,	Paris, France, .	*1858
"	*Amédée Gowry Williams Thayer,	" " . . .	*1868
1830.	*Charles Christian Rafn,	Copenhagen, Den.	*1864
"	*Abiel Holmes,	Cambridge, Mass.	*1837
1831.	*John Farmer,	Concord, N. H. .	*1858
"	*Henry N. Cruger,	Charleston, S. C.	
"	*John Tanner,	Concord, N. H. .	*1847
"	*William Lincoln,	Worcester, Mass.	*1843
"	*Samuel Jennison,	" " . . .	*1860
1833.	*Samuel Lee,	Cambridge, Eng.	*1852
"	*Francis Augustus Coxe,	London, Eng. . .	*1853
"	*Charles Wentworth Upham,	Salem, Mass. . .	*1875
"	*William Buell Sprague,	Albany, N. Y. . .	*1876
"	*Christopher Columbus Baldwin,	Worcester, Mass.	*1835
1834.	Joshua Wilson,	London, Eng. . .	
"	William Copley,	Oxford, Eng. . .	
"	*Thomas Robbins,	Mattapoisett, Mass.	*1856
1835.	*Robert Southey,	Keswick, Eng. . .	*1843
"	*Thomas Thompson,	Liverpool, Eng.	
"	George Bancroft,	Northampton, Mass.	
"	*Henry Leavitt Ellsworth,	Hartford, Conn. .	*1858

\* Deceased.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

97

1835	*Gulian Crommelin Verplanck,	New York. . .	*1870
"	*John Wakefield Francis,	" . . .	*1861
"	*Benjamin Waterhouse,	Cambridgeport, Mass.	*1846
"	*Roberts Vaux,	Philadelphia. .	*1836
"	*Lewis Cass,	Washington, D. C.	*1866
"	*Henry Rowe Schoolcraft,	New York. . .	*1864
"	*Timothy Flint,	Cincinnati, O. .	*1840
"	*Caleb Atwater,	Circleville, O. .	*1867
1836.	*The Duke of Cleveland,	England. . .	*1842
"	Councillor de Macedo,	Lisbon, Portugal.	
"	*Sir Henry Agar Ellis,	London, Eng. . .	*1869
"	*Johann Friedrich Wilhelm Schlegel,	Copenhagen. . .	*1836
"	*Finn Magnusen,	Copenhagen. . .	*1847
"	*Carlo Botta,	Italy. . . . .	*1837
"	*Robert Walsh,	Philadelphia, Penn.	*1859
"	*William Ellery Channing,	Boston, Mass. . .	*1842
"	*Thomas Church Brownell,	Hartford, Conn. .	*1865
"	*Edward Everett,	Boston, Mass. . .	*1865
"	*Joseph Story,	Cambridge, Mass.	*1845
1837.	*Alexander Hill Everett,	Newton, Mass. . .	*1847
"	*James Luce Kingsley,	New Haven, Conn.	*1852
1838.	E. W. Werland,	Copenhagen.	
"	*Bertel Thorwaldsen,	" . . . . .	*1844
"	*William Hickling Prescott,	Boston, Mass. . .	*1859
"	*William Cogswell,	" " . . . . .	*1850
"	*Friedrich Heinrich Alexander von Humboldt,	Paris, France. . .	*1859
"	*Charles Abraham Elton,	Bristol, Eng. . .	*1853
"	*Adam Sedgwick,	Cambridge, Eng.	*1873
"	Nicol Henri Julius,	Berlin, Prussia. .	
"	*Alexis de Tocqueville,	Paris, France. . .	*1859
1840.	*Joseph John Gurney,	Norwich, Eng. . .	*1847
"	*Alexander Young,	Boston, Mass. . .	*1854
"	*James Savage,	" " . . . . .	*1873
"	*John Pickering,	" " . . . . .	*1846
"	*Timothy Pitkin,	Utica, N. Y. . . .	*1847
1841.	*John McPherson Berrien,	Savannah, Ga. . .	*1856
1842.	John Eustis Giles,	Leeds, Eng.	
1859.	Robert Charles Winthrop,	Boston, Mass.	
1861.	Don Bartolomeo Mitre,	Argentine Republic.	
"	Don Domingo Sarmiento,	" " . . . . .	
1868.	William Leete Stone,	New York.	
"	George Hannah,	Brooklyn, N. Y.	

\* Deceased.

1869.	Don Antonio Garcia y Garcia,	Peru.	
1870.	Charles Patrick Daly,	New York.	
1871.	*George Grote,	London, Eng. .	*1871
"	*George Gottfried Gervinus,	Heidelberg. .	*1871
1872.	Hamilton Fish,	Washington, D. C.	
1873.	*Joseph Henry,	" "	*1878
"	*William Cullen Bryant,	New York. .	*1878
"	*John Lothrop Motley,	London, Eng. .	*1877
1874.	James Anthony Froude,	Oxford, Eng.	
"	*Brantz Mayer,	Baltimore. .	*1879
1877.	*Marshall Pinckney Wilder,	Dorchester, Mass.	*1886
1878	Jose Maria Latino Coelho,	Lisbon, Portugal.	
"	K. Gislason,	Copenhagen, Den.	
1879.	*Charles Francis Adams,	Quincy, Mass. .	*1886
1880.	Carl Schurz,	Washington, D. C.	
1883.	George Edward Ellis,	Boston.	
1886.	James Hammond Trumbull,	Hartford, Conn.	

---

\* Deceased.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION. RESIDENCES GIVEN AS WHEN  
ELECTED.

1835.	*Andrew Allen Harwood,	U. S. N.	*1884
1836.	*John Russell,	Bluffdale, Ill. . . .	*1884
"	*Peter Force,	Washington, D. C. . .	*1868
1837.	*John Henry Clifford,	New Bedford, Mass. . .	*1876
1838.	*Maturin Lewis Fisher,	Worcester, Mass. . . .	*1879
"	*George Washington Greene,	Rome, Italy. . . . .	*1883
"	*Israel Keech Tefft,	Savannah, Ga. . . .	*1862
"	Henry Barnard,	Hartford, Conn.	
"	*Henry Wadsworth Longfellow,	Cambridge, Mass. . .	*1882
"	*Bela Bates Edwards,	Andover, Mass. . . .	*1852
1840.	John Bagster,	London, Eng.	
1842.	*Charles William Bradley,	East Haddam, Conn.	*1865
1846.	*George Sumner,	Boston. . . . .	*1863
"	*Cornelius George Fenner,	Ohio. . . . .	*1847
1847.	Charles Deane,	Cambridge, Mass.	
1849.	*John Wingate Thornton,	Boston, " . . . .	*1878
"	*Ben Perley Roore,	" " . . . . .	*1887
"	David Pulsifer,	" " . . . . .	
"	*Jacob Bailey Moore,	New York. . . . .	*1853
"	*Charles Nichols Talbot,	" . . . . .	*1874
"	*William Thaddeus Harris,	Cambridge, Mass. . .	*1854
"	Comte de Circourt,	Paris, France.	
"	*Samuel Gardner Drake,	Boston. . . . .	*1875
"	*Joseph Barlow Felt,	" . . . . .	*1869
1850.	George Sears Greene,	New York.	
1853.	*George Brinley,	Hartford, Conn. . . .	*1875
1857.	Charles Congdon,	Brooklyn, N. Y.	
1858.	Thomas Stafford Drowne,	" "	
"	John Ward Dean,	Boston.	
"	Henry Crawford Dorr,	New York.	

1858.	Horatio Gates Jones,	Philadelphia.	
"	*Giles Sanford,	Erie, Penn.	*1866
1859.	Caleb Davis Bradlee,	Cambridge, Mass.	
"	*Julius Aboineau Palmer,	Boston. . . .	*1872
"	Samuel Coffin Eastman,	Concord, N. H.	
"	Henry Thayer Drowne,	New York.	
"	*James Spear Loring,	Brooklyn, N. Y. . .	*1881
"	*Joseph Palmer,	Boston. . . .	*1871
"	*Almon Danforth Hodges,	" . . . .	*1878
"	William Stevens Perry,	Nashua, N. H.	
1860.	*Charles Ira Bushnell,	New York. . . .	*1883
"	George Henry Moore,	"	
1861.	*William West Dobbins,	Erie, Penn.	*1877
1866.	*Frederick De Peyster,	New York. . . .	*1882
1867.	Frederick Arnold Holden,	Washington, D. C.	
"	Samuel Abbott Green,	Boston.	
1868.	James Shrigley.	Philadelphia.	
"	Charles William Frederickson,	New York.	
"	*Nonce Rocca,	Tunis. . . . .	*1876
1869.	John Gilmary Shea,	New York.	
"	Ainsworth Rand Spofford,	Washington, D. C.	
"	*Isaac Ray,	Philadelphia. . . .	*1881
"	Charles Jeremiah Hoadly,	Hartford, Conn.	
"	Daniel Steele Durrie,	Madison, Wis.	
"	John Watts De Peyster,	New York.	
"	Elbridge Henry Goss,	Melrose, Mass.	
"	Solon Wanton Bush,	Boston.	
"	*John Langdon Sibley,	Cambridge, Mass. . .	*1885
"	*Nathaniel Bouton,	Concord, N. H. . . .	*1878
"	James Burrill Angell,	Burlington, Vt.	
"	William Phineas Upham,	Salem, Mass.	
"	*Edwin Augustus Dalrymple,	Baltimore.	*1881
"	John C. Stockwell,	New York.	
"	Samuel Latham Mitchell Barlow,	"	
"	*Stephen Whitney Phœnix,	" . . . .	*1881
1870.	Samuel A. Briggs,	Chicago, Ill.	
"	Charles Myrick Thurston,	New Rochelle, N. Y.	
"	*Evert Augustus Duyckinck,	New York. . . .	*1878
"	*William Pitt Palmer,	"	*1884
"	Charles Rau.	" . . . .	
"	Daniel Garrison Brinton,	Philadelphia.	
1871.	*Increase Allen Lapham,	Milwaukee, Wis. . .	*1875
"	*John Wilson,	Cambridge, Mass. . .	*1868
"	Benjamin F. Browne,	Salem, Mass.	

1871.	*Joseph Lemuel Chester,	London, Eng. . . .	*1882
1872.	Richard Eddy,	Gloucester, Mass.	
"	*Thomas Hicks Wynne,	Richmond, Va. . . .	*1875
"	*George Henry Preble,	Charlestown, Mass. . .	*1885
"	George William Curtis,	Staten Island, N. Y.	
"	Charles Colcock Jones, Jr.,	Brooklyn, N. Y.	
"	John Fletcher Williams,	St. Paul, Minn.	
"	*Joel Munsell,	Albany, N. Y. . . .	*1880
1873.	William Cothran,	Woodbury, Conn.	
"	*Francis Samuel Drake,	Boston. . . .	*1885
"	*Edward Jarvis,	" . . . .	*1884
"	Carl Neumann,	Leipzig, Saxony.	
"	Frederic Dennison,	Mystic, Conn.	
"	*Dorus Clarke,	Boston. . . . .	*1884
"	Edmund Farwell Slafter,	"	
"	Benjamin Franklin De Costa.	New York.	
"	Israel Ward Andrews,	Marietta, O.	
"	Henry Wheatland,	Salem, Mass.	
"	Benson John Lossing,	The Ridge, Dover Plains, N. Y.	
"	*Samuel Foster Haven,	Worcester, Mass. . . .	*1881
"	*Frederick Müller,	Amsterdam, Holland.	
"	Thomas Treadwell Stone,	Bolton, Mass.	
"	Albert Harrison Hoyt,	Cincinnati, O.	
"	*William Chambers,	Edinburgh, Scotland. •	*1883
"	J. C. Holst,	Christiana, Norway.	
"	G. J. Bowles,	Quebec, Canada.	
1874.	*Frederic Kidder,	Boston. . . . .	*1885
"	William Jones Hoppin,	New York.	
"	William Whitwell Greenough,	Boston.	
"	*Samuel Osgood,	New York. . . . .	*1880
"	John Ward.	"	
"	Alexander Duncan,	England.	
"	Lyman Copeland Draper,	Madison, Wis.	
1875.	Percy Daniels,	Worcester, Mass.	
"	*Charles Handy Russell,	New York. . . . .	*1884
"	*James Carson Brevoort,	" . . . . .	*1887
"	Thomas Fiske Rowland,	Brooklyn, N. Y.	
"	C. Mason Kinnie,	San Francisco, Cal.	
"	*Franklin B. Hough,	Lowville, N. Y. . . .	*1885
"	*Edmund Burke O'Callaghan,	New York. . . . .	*1880
"	Benjamin Greene Arnold,	"	
1876.	Marcus Davis Gilman,	Montpelier, Vt.	
"	Silas Bonfils,	Mentone, France.	
"	Phineas Bates, Jr.,	Boston.	

1876.	William Elliot Woodward,	Boston.	
"	Mark Anthony DeWolf Howe,	Reading, Penn.	
"	John Summerfield Brayton,	Fall River, Mass.	
1877.	Richard Aaron Wheeler,	Stonington, Conn.	
"	Elmer Hewitt Capen,	Somerville, Mass.	
1878.	Asa Bird Gardiner,	West Point, N. Y.	
"	George Washington Cullum,	New York.	
"	*Andrew Atkinson Humphreys,	Washington, D. C.	*1883
"	Robert Alonzo Brock,	Richmond, Va.	
"	*Isaac Newton Arnold,	Chicago, Ill.	*1884
"	John Austin Stevens,	New York.	
"	Hiram A. Huse,	Montpelier, Vt.	
"	Heussein Tevfik,	Constantinople.	
"	John Fitch,	New York.	
"	Edward Floyd DeLancey,	"	
1879.	Charles Rogers,	London, Eng.	
"	Thomas Wentworth Higginson,	Cambridge, Mass.	
"	Thomas Coffin Amory,	Boston.	
"	Ray Greene Huling,	Fitchburg, Mass.	
"	Edouard Mavier de Montjau,	Paris, France.	
1880.	Moses Coit Tyler,	Ann Arbor, Mich.	
"	Samuel Dunster,	Attleborough, Mass.	
"	James Grant Wilson,	New York.	
"	Henry Phillips, Jr.,	Philadelphia.	
"	Alfred T. Turner,	Boston.	
"	James Mason Hoppin,	New Haven, Conn.	
"	Thomas Williams Bicknell,	Boston.	
"	John Chester Buttré,	New York.	
1882.	Carlton Albert Staples,	Lexington, Mass.	
"	Leander Cornelius Manchester,	Lowell, Mass.	
"	*John Fowler Miller,	Washington, D. C.	*1886
"	Wilfred Harold Munro,	Suspension Bridge, N. Y.	
"	Charles Hyde Denison,	San Francisco, Cal.	
"	Charles Henry Hart,	Philadelphia.	
"	Frederick Clifton Peirce,	Rockford, Ill.	
1883.	Stephen Dennison Peet,	Chicago, Ill.	
"	*William Hague,	Wollaston, Mass.	*1887
"	Martha Joanna Reade Lamb,	New York.	
"	Justin Winsor,	Cambridge, Mass.	
"	John Thomas Scharf,	Baltimore.	
1884.	Abner Cheney Goodell, Jr.,	Salem, Mass.	
"	Adolphus Skinner Hubbard,	San Francisco, Cal.	
1885.	Franklin Bowditch Dexter,	New Haven, Conn.	

1885.	Peter Butler Olney,	New York.	
"	Richard Olney,	Boston.	
"	William Augustus Mowry,	"	
"	Albert Alonzo Folsom,	"	
"	*Albert Jay Jones,	Rome, Italy.	*1887
"	Samuel Briggs,	Cleveland, O.	
1886.	Ebenezer Weaver Peirce,	Freetown, Mass.	
"	John Russell Bartlett,	Washington, D. C.	
1887.	Eaton Whiting Maxcy,	Troy, N. Y.	
"	John Winslow,	Brooklyn, N. Y.	
"	George Alfred Raikes,	London, Eng.	
"	James Phinney Baxter,	Portland, Me.	
1888.	James Tillinghast,	Buffalo, N. Y.	
"	William Frederick Poole,	Chicago, Ill.	

---

\* Deceased.

## OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

FROM ITS COMMENCEMENT UNTIL THE PRESENT TIME.

## PRESIDENTS.

James Fenner, . . . . .	1822 to 1833.
John Howland, . . . . .	1833 to 1854.
Albert Gorton Greene, . . . . .	1855 to 1868.
Samuel Greene Arnold, . . . . .	1868 to 1880.
Zachariah Allen, . . . . .	1880 to 1882.
William Gammell, . . . . .	1882 to

## FIRST VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Theodore Foster, . . . . .	1822 to 1823.
Henry Bull, . . . . .	1823 to 1832.
William Hunter, . . . . .	1832 to 1835.
Christopher Grant Champlin, . . . . .	1835 to 1840.
Job Durfee, . . . . .	1840 to 1845.
William Hunter, . . . . .	1845 to 1849.
Albert Gorton Greene, . . . . .	1849 to 1855.
Samuel Greene Arnold, . . . . .	1855 to 1868.
George Arnold Brayton, . . . . .	1868 to 1870.
Zachariah Allen, . . . . .	1870 to 1880.
William Gammell, . . . . .	1880 to 1882.
Francis Brinley, . . . . .	1882 to 1888.
Charles Wentworth Parsons, . . . . .	1888 to

## SECOND VICE-PRESIDENTS.

John Howland, . . . . .	1822 to 1823.
Theodore Foster, . . . . .	1823 to 1828.
Samuel Eddy, . . . . .	1828 to 1831.
John Brown Francis, . . . . .	1831 to 1835.
Moses Brown, . . . . .	1835 to 1837.
Romeo Elton, . . . . .	1837 to 1843.
Albert Gorton Greene, . . . . .	1843 to 1849.
William Hunter, . . . . .	1849 to 1850.
Elisha Reynolds Potter, Jr., . . . . .	1850 to 1855.

George Arnold Brayton, . . . . .	1855 to 1868.
William Read Staples, . . . . .	1868 to 1869.
Zachariah Allen, . . . . .	1869 to 1870.
George Arnold Brayton, . . . . .	1870 to 1873.
Francis Brinley, . . . . .	1873 to 1882.
Charles Wentworth Parsons, . . . . .	1882 to 1888.
Elisha Benjamin Andrews, . . . . .	1888 to

## SECRETARIES.

William Read Staples, . . . . .	1822 to 1830.
Thomas Hopkins Webb, . . . . .	1830 to 1839.
William Read Staples, . . . . .	1839 to 1841.
John Power Knowles, . . . . .	1841 to 1845.
Thomas Coles Hartshorn, . . . . .	1845 to 1849.
Charles Wentworth Parsons, . . . . .	1849 to 1851.
Henry Truman Beckwith, . . . . .	1851 to 1861.
Sidney Smith Rider, . . . . .	1861 to 1866.
Edwin Miller Snow, . . . . .	1866 to 1867.
Zachariah Allen, . . . . .	1867 to 1868.
George Taylor Paine, . . . . .	1868 to 1873.
Amos Perry, . . . . .	1873 to

## TREASURERS.

John Brown Francis, . . . . .	1822 to 1824.
John Howland, . . . . .	1824 to 1833.
John Russell Bartlett, . . . . .	1833 to 1836.
Thomas Wilson Dorr, . . . . .	1836 to 1842.
George Baker, . . . . .	1842 to 1854.
Welcome Arnold Greene, . . . . .	1854 to 1867.
Richmond Pearl Everett, . . . . .	1867 to

## CABINET KEEPERS AND LIBRARIANS.

William Read Staples, . . . . .	1822 to 1823.
Walter Raleigh Danforth, . . . . .	1823 to 1824.
Joseph Howard, . . . . .	1824 to 1825.
John Gould Anthony, . . . . .	1825 to 1826.
Albert Gorton Greene, . . . . .	1826 to 1836.
William Read Staples, . . . . .	1836 to 1841.
George Baker, . . . . .	1841 to 1845.
Thomas Coles Hartshorn, . . . . .	1845 to 1849.
George Washington Greene, . . . . .	1849 to 1851.
Edwin Martin Stone, . . . . .	1851 to 1880.
Amos Perry, . . . . .	1880 to

## CABINET KEEPERS OF SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT.

Stephen Gould, . . . . .	1822 to 1829.
Benjamin Baker Howland, . . . . .	1829 to 1835.

Stephen Gould, . . . . .	1835 to 1837.
George Gordon King, . . . . .	1837 to 1838.
Benjamin Baker Howland, . . . . .	1838 to 1877.

## TRUSTEES.

Job Durfee, . . . . .	1822 to 1828.
Albert Collins Greene, . . . . .	1822 to 1824.
Samuel Eddy, . . . . .	1822 to 1824.
Richard Ward Greene, . . . . .	1822 to 1832.
Philip Crapo, . . . . .	1822 to 1829.
William Ebenezer Richmond, . . . . .	1822 to 1828.
Christopher Ellery Robbins, . . . . .	1822 to 1829.
William Giles Goddard, . . . . .	1822 to 1824.
William Aplin, . . . . .	1822 to 1825.
John Brown Francis, . . . . .	1824 to 1831.
John Pitman, . . . . .	1824 to 1828.
Tristram Burges, . . . . .	1824 to 1828.
Nathaniel Bullock, . . . . .	1825 to 1830.
William Hunter, . . . . .	1827 to 1832.
David Benedict, . . . . .	1827 to 1840.
William Giles Goddard, . . . . .	1827 to 1830.
Nicholas Gardner Boss, . . . . .	1828 to 1830.
Joseph Leonard Tillinghast, . . . . .	1828 to 1836.
Stephen Branch, . . . . .	1828 to 1840.
Thomas Francis Carpenter, . . . . .	1828 to 1842.
William Henry Taylor, . . . . .	1828 to 1830.
William Ebenezer Richmond, . . . . .	1829 to 1836.
John Pitman, . . . . .	1829 to 1831.
William Read Staples, . . . . .	1830 to 1837.
Usher Parsons, . . . . .	1830 to 1835.
Albert Gorton Greene, . . . . .	1830 to 1844.
William Wilkinson, . . . . .	1831 to 1833.
George Baker, . . . . .	1831 to 1836.
Thomas Hopkins Webb, . . . . .	1832 to 1839.
Romeo Elton, . . . . .	1832 to 1837.
George Arnold Brayton, . . . . .	1833 to 1834.
John Carter Brown, . . . . .	1834 to 1845.
Stephen Gould, . . . . .	1834 to 1835.
Robert Johnston, . . . . .	1835 to 1839.
William Giles Goddard, . . . . .	1836 to 1845.
John Pitman, . . . . .	1836 to 1846.
Richard James Arnold, . . . . .	1836 to 1841.
Joseph Leonard Tillinghast, . . . . .	1837 to 1838.
Edward Brooks Hall, . . . . .	1837 to 1849.
Joseph Mauran, . . . . .	1838 to 1846.
William Read Staples, . . . . .	1839 to 1841.

Elisha Reynolds Potter, Jr.,	1839 to 1845.
Samuel Young Atwell,	1840 to 1841.
Barzillai Cranston,	1840 to 1847.
Thomas Brown Fenner,	1841 to 1845.
John Power Knowles,	1841 to 1845.
George Baker,	1841 to 1842.
George Arnold Brayton,	1842 to 1849.
Amherst Everett,	1842 to 1849.
Alexis Caswell,	1844 to 1847.
William Read Staples,	1845 to 1846.
Thomas Francis Carpenter,	1845 to 1846.
Elisha Dyer, Jr.,	1845 to 1849.
Thomas Coles Hartshorn,	1845 to 1849.
Samuel Greene Arnold,	1845 to 1849.
Christopher Grant Perry,	1846 to 1849.
Elisha Reynolds Potter, Jr.,	1846 to 1849.
Usher Parsons,	1846 to 1849.
Samuel Osgood,	1847 to 1849.
Josiah Phillips Tustin,	1847 to 1849.

## COMMITTEE ON MEMBERSHIP.

Wilkins Updike,	1849 to 1850.
William Gammell,	1849 to 1852.
Samuel Osgood,	1849 to 1850.
Edwin Martin Stone,	1850 to 1875.
John Andrews Howland,	1850 to 1854.
Charles Wentworth Parsons,	1852 to 1860.
William Gammell,	1854 to 1868.
John Andrews Howland,	1860 to 1868.
Jeremiah Lewis Diman,	1868 to 1871.
George Lewis Collins,	1867 to 1877.
William Greene Williams,	1871 to 1879.
Albert Varnum Jencks,	1875 to
William Staples,	1877 to
William Maxwell Greene,	1880 to

## COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS.¶

John Russell Bartlett,	1871 to 1882.
George Taylor Paine,	1871 to 1873.
Jeremiah Lewis Diman,	1871 to 1881.
Amos Perry,	1873 to 1874.
Edwin Martin Stone,	1874 to 1882.
Charles Wentworth Parsons,	1882 to 1884.
John Henry Stiness,	1882 to 1886.

¶ In 1871 a new Constitution was adopted, and then, for the first time, this was made a Standing Committee.

Alexander Farnum, . . . . .	1882 to 1884.
John Larkin Lincoln, . . . . .	1884 to 1886.
Thomas Vernon, . . . . .	1884 to 1886.
George Moulton Carpenter, . . . . .	1886 to 1888.
William F. B. Jackson, . . . . .	1886 to
Elisha Benjamin Andrews, . . . . .	1886 to
Thomas R. Slicer, . . . . .	1888 to

## AUDIT COMMITTEE. ||

Amherst Everett, . . . . .	1849 to 1865.
Elisha Dyer, Jr., . . . . .	1848 to 1856.
William Henry Helme, . . . . .	1856 to 1865.
Henry Bernadin Drowne, . . . . .	1865 to 1873.
Richmond Pearl Everett, . . . . .	1865 to 1867.
Henry Truman Beckwith, . . . . .	1867 to 1884.
Walter Blodgett, . . . . .	1874 to 1881.
John Pitman Walker, . . . . .	1878 to 1887.
Lewis Jones Chace, . . . . .	1881 to
Edwin Barrows, . . . . .	1884 to
Henry Truman Beckwith, . . . . .	1888 to

## FINANCE COMMITTEE. †

Zachariah Allen, . . . . .	1867 to 1870.
William Read Staples, . . . . .	1867 to 1868.
William Gammell, . . . . .	1867 to 1879.
Edwin Martin Stone, . . . . .	1868 to 1879.

## COMMITTEE ON LECTURES AND READING OF PAPERS.

William Gammell, . . . . .	1849 to 1857.
Nathan Bishop, . . . . .	1849 to 1851.
Samuel Osgood, . . . . .	1849 to 1850.
Edwin Martin Stone, . . . . .	1850 to 1861.
Henry Truman Beckwith, . . . . .	1857 to 1861.
William Henry Helme, . . . . .	1857 to 1863.
Sidney Smith Rider, . . . . .	1861 to 1866.
Amos Perry, . . . . .	1861 to 1862.
Thomas Arthur Doyle, . . . . .	1862 to 1866.
Richmond Pearl Everett, . . . . .	1863 to 1866.
Albert Gorton Greene, . . . . .	1866 to 1868.
William Gammell, . . . . .	1866 to
Edwin Miller Snow, . . . . .	1866 to 1873.
Amos Perry, . . . . .	1868 to
George Beckford Calder, . . . . .	1873 to 1874.

|| In 1871 a new Constitution was adopted; and then, for the first time, this was made a Standing Committee.

† This Committee was inaugurated in 1867 and abolished in 1870.

Charles Wentworth Parsons,	1874 to 1884.
Barnabas Benton Hammond,	1874 to 1887.
Reuben Aldridge Guild,	1888 to

## COMMITTEE ON CARE OF GROUNDS AND BUILDING.

Albert Gorton Greene,	1849 to 1868.
George Washington Greene,	1849 to 1850.
Thomas Coles Hartshorn,	1849 to 1850.
Samuel Greene Arnold,	1849 to 1850.
Elisha Dyer, Jr.,	1849 to 1850.
Welcome Arnold Greene,	1850 to 1858.
Thomas Arthur Doyle,	1854 to 1858.
Henry Wood Lothrop,	1858 to 1875.
John Andrews Howland,	1858 to 1869.
Zachariah Allen,	1868 to 1875.
William Greene Williams,	1869 to 1871.
Richmond Pearl Everett,	1871 to 1875.
Isaac Harrison Southwick,	1875 to
Joseph Rogers Brown,	1875 to 1877.
Albert Daily,	1875 to 1877.
Henry Jonah Steere,	1877 to
Royal Chapin Taft,	1877 to

## COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.

Henry Edward Turner,	1877 to
Zachariah Allen,	1877 to 1881.
George Taylor Paine,	1877 to 1879.
William Augustus Mowry,	1879 to 1885.
Bennett James Munro,	1881 to 1886.
Horatio Rogers,	1885 to
John Osborne Austin,	1886 to

## COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY.

Sidney Smith Rider,	1881 to 1883.
Horatio Rogers,	1881 to 1883.
Thomas Durfee,	1881 to 1883.
Charles Wentworth Parsons,	1883 to
William Babcock Weeden,	1883 to
Stephen Harris Arnold,	1883 to

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.—1838.

## ELECTED.

1885. Aldrich, Elisha Smith  
 1874. Aldrich, Nelson Wilmarth  
 1875. Ames, William  
 1885. Andrews, Elisha Benjamin  
 1876. Angell, Edwin G.  
 1880. Anthony, John B.  
 1875. Aplin, Charles  
 1874. Arnold, Olney  
 1887. Arnold, Richard J.  
 1877. Arnold, Stephen Harris  
 1881. Austin, John Osborn  
 1853. Bailey, William Mason  
 1881. Bailey, Richard Arnold  
 1881. Baker, David Sherman, Jr.  
 1883. Ballou, Frederick Milton  
 1884. Ballou, Latimer Whipple  
 1872. Barrows, Edwin  
 1886. Barstow, Amos C., Jr.  
 1876. Barton, Robert  
 1879. Barton, William T.  
 1883. Bates, Isaac Comstock  
 1858. Binney, William  
 1887. Blake, Eli Whitney  
 1878. Bogman, Edward Young  
 1881. Bradley, Charles  
 1846. Bradley Charles Smith  
 1870. Brinley, Francis  
 1883. Brown, D. Russell  
 1883. Brown, H. Martin  
 1875. Brown, John Adams  
 1876. Bugbee, James H.  
 1878. Bull, Samuel T.  
 1884. Bullock, Jona Russell  
 1884. Burdick, James  
 1859. Calder, George Beckford  
 1887. Caldwell, Samuel Lunt  
 1880. Campbell, Daniel G.  
 1876. Campbell, Horatio Nelson  
 1873. Carpenter, Charles Earl

## ELECTED.

1874. Carpenter, Francis Wood  
 1886. Carpenter, George Moulton  
 1857. Chambers, Robert B.  
 1879. Chace, Lewis J.  
 1880. Chace, Jonathan  
 1880. Chace, Julian A.  
 1868. Chace, Thomas W.  
 1883. Child, Charles H.  
 1884. Chapin, Charles Value  
 1887. Clafin, Arthur W.  
 1878. Clark, Thomas March  
 1880. Clarke, E. Webster  
 1880. Coats, James  
 1877. Codman, Arthur Amory  
 1885. Collins, George Lewis  
 1886. Comstock, Richard W.  
 1872. Congdon, Johns Hopkins  
 1874. Cranston, Henry Clay  
 1877. Cranston, George K.  
 1881. Cranston, James E.  
 1876. Cushman, Henry I.  
 1886. Dart, Edward M.  
 1887. Day, Albert C.  
 1881. Day, Daniel  
 1874. Day, Daniel Eugene  
 1871. Dean, Sidney  
 1881. DeWolf, John James  
 1886. Dews, Joseph  
 1881. Dixon, Nathan Fellows  
 1877. Doringh, Charles H. R.  
 1877. Dorrance, Samuel Richmond  
 1888. Douglas, Samuel Tobey  
 1882. Douglas, William Wilberforce  
 1875. Dunnell, William Wanton  
 1877. Durfee, Charles S.  
 1849. Durfee, Thomas  
 1838. Dyer, Elisha  
 1873. Eames, Benjamin Tucker  
 1886. Earle, Charles R. \*

## ELECTED.

1856. Ely, James W. C.  
 1862. Ely, William Davis  
 1858. Everett, Richmond Pearl  
 1876. Fay, Henry H.  
 1882. Fisher, Addison Q.  
 1878. Fisher, Charles Harris  
 1885. Fitzgerald, O. Edward  
 1888. Foster, Samuel  
 1881. Foster, William E.  
 1855. Gammell, Asa Messer  
 1875. Gammell, Robert Ives  
 1844. Gammell, William  
 1884. Gammell, William, Jr.  
 1875. Gardner, Henry W.  
 1885. George, Charles H.  
 1880. Goddard, Francis Wood  
 1881. Goddard, Moses Brown Ives  
 1850. Goddard, William  
 1883. Goodwin, Daniel  
 1875. Grant, Henry Townsend  
 1878. Greene, Edward A.  
 1876. Greene, Henry L.  
 1887. Greene, Thomas C.  
 1877. Greene, W. Maxwell  
 1879. Greer, David H.  
 1883. Gregory, Harry  
 1872. Grosvenor, William  
 1872. Grosvenor, William, Jr.  
 1887. Guild, Reuben Aldridge  
 1882. Hall, Jennison C.  
 1878. Hall, Robert  
 1878. Harkness, Albert  
 1874. Harrington, Henry Augustus  
 1884. Harris, William A.  
 1883. Harson, M. Joseph  
 1871. Hazard, Rowland  
 1881. Hersey, George D.  
 1873. Hidden, Henry Atkins  
 1873. Hidden, James Clifford  
 1874. Hill, Thomas Jefferson  
 1874. Holbrook, Albert  
 1874. Hopkins, William H.  
 1887. Hopkins, William H., 2d.  
 1871. Hoppin, Frederic Street

## ELECTED.

1880. Hoppin, William Warner  
 1885. Horton, Henry A.  
 1843. Howland, John Andrews  
 1885. Howland, Richard Smith  
 1882. Hoyt, David Webster  
 1882. Jackson, William F. B.  
 1867. Jencks, Albert Varnum  
 1881. Johnson, Joseph C.  
 1885. Johnson, Oliver  
 1880. Jones, Augustine  
 1883. Kendall, Hiram  
 1880. Kenyon, James S.  
 1876. Kimball, James M.  
 1884. King, William Dehon  
 1885. King, George Gordon  
 1885. King, LeRoy  
 1883. Klapp, Lyman  
 1879. Knight, Edward B.  
 1883. Ladd, Herbert W.  
 1879. Lincoln, John Larkin  
 1880. Lippitt, Christopher  
 1878. Lippitt, Charles Warren  
 1872. Lippitt, Henry  
 1881. Littlefield, Alfred H.  
 1877. Mason, Earl Philip  
 1877. Mason, Eugene W.  
 1877. Mason, George Champlin  
 1884. Mason, George Champlin, Jr.  
 1881. Mason, John H.  
 1878. Mauran, James E.  
 1883. Meader, Lewis H.  
 1876. Metcalf, Henry B., Paw'kt.  
 1875. Miller, Augustus Samuel  
 1881. Miner, Francis Wayland  
 1886. Monro, H. Usher  
 1876. Moulton, Sullivan  
 1886. Mowry, Raymond G.  
 1874. Mowry, William G. R.  
 1877. Munro, Bennett J.  
 1882. Munroe, Oliver B.  
 1880. Nichols, Amos G.  
 1876. Nickerson, Edward I.  
 1874. Nightingale, Geo. Corliss, Jr.  
 1887. Norris, Samuel, Jr.

## ELECTED.

1880. Noyes, Samuel M.  
 1879. Olney, George H.  
 1883. Olney, James H.  
 1862. Ormsbee, John Spurr  
 1878. Owen, Smith  
 1870. Pabodie, Benjamin F.  
 1888. Packard, Alpheus S.  
 1874. Paige, Charles F.  
 1885. Page, Charles H.  
 1883. Parkhurst, Charles Henry  
 1847. Parsons, Charles Wentworth  
 1875. Parsons, Henry L.  
 1877. Pearce, Edward Douglas  
 1884. Peck, Ira B.  
 1887. Peck, Walter A.  
 1887. Peckham, Stephen Farnum  
 1849. Peckham, Samuel Wardwell  
 1875. Pegram, John C.  
 1858. Perry, Amos  
 1880. Perry, Marsden J.  
 1874. Persons, Benjamin Williams  
 1873. Phillips, Theodore Winthrop  
 1878. Porter, Emory Huntington  
 1887. Preston, Howard W.  
 1885. Reid, James A.  
 1877. Richmond, Walter  
 1881. Roelker, William G.  
 1888. Rogers, Arthur  
 1866. Rogers, Horatio  
 1878. Russell, Levi W.  
 1856. Sabin, Charles  
 1877. Seabury, Frederick N.  
 1877. Seagrave, Caleb  
 1874. Shedd, J. Herbert  
 1881. Sheffield, William P., Jr.  
 1885. Sheldon, Nicholas  
 1879. Shepley, George L.  
 1877. Slater, Horatio Nelson, Jr.  
 1883. Slater, John Whipple  
 1883. Slicer, Thomas R.  
 1888. Smith, Benjamin W.

## ELECTED.

1882. Smith, Charles H.  
 1875. Smith, Edwin Augustus  
 1869. Southwick, Isaac Harrison  
 1885. Southwick, Isaac Harrison, Jr.  
 1874. Spencer, Gideon L.  
 1880. Spicer, William A.  
 1881. Spooner, Henry J.  
 1869. Staples, William  
 1868. Steere, Henry Jonah  
 1879. Stiness, John Henry  
 1881. Stone, Alfred  
 1883. Stone, Waterman  
 1886. Sturges, Howard O.  
 1856. Taft, Royal Chapin  
 1883. Talbot, Frederick  
 1874. Taylor, Charles Frederic  
 1881. Thomas, Charles Lloyd  
 1873. Thurston, Benjamin Francis  
 1878. Tillinghast, James  
 1875. Trippe, Samuel Gardiner  
 1885. Tucker, William A.  
 1874. Turner, Henry Edward  
 1885. Updike, Daniel Berkeley  
 1883. Vernon, Joseph Peace  
 1881. Vose, James Gardner  
 1884. Walton, William A.  
 1861. Waterman, Rufus  
 1868. Weeden, William Babcock  
 1887. Welling, Rich'd Ward Greene  
 1884. White, Stillman  
 1874. Whitford, George Washington  
 1884. Wightman, Augustus A.  
 1884. Wilbour, Joshua  
 1884. Williams, Alfred Mason  
 1881. Williams, Zephaniah  
 1886. Wilson, Ellery H.  
 1885. Winsor, Richard Brown  
 1886. Wood, Mark H.  
 1887. Wood, William H.  
 1876. Woods, Marshall

## LIFE MEMBERS—1888.

---

1872.	George Taylor Paine,	Providence.
1872.	Henry Truman Beckwith,	Providence.
1872.	Rowland Gibson Hazard,	South Kingstown.
1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
1872.	Amasa Mason Eaton,	Providence.
1873.	Jarvis Bowen Swan,	Providence.
1876.	William Ely,	Providence.
1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.
1880.	Charles Gorton,	Providence.
1880.	Alexander Duncan,	London, Eng.
1883.	John Pitman Mumford,	Providence.
1883.	Thomas Pointon Ives Goddard,	Providence.
1884.	Henry Grinnell Russell,	Providence.
1885.	William G. Weld,	Newport.
1885.	John Nicholas Brown,	Newport.
1885.	George Peabody Wetmore,	Newport.
1885.	Harold Brown,	Newport
1886.	John Wilkinson Danielson,	Providence.

## INDEX.

	PAGE.
Address of the President, . . . . .	10-21
Andrews, Prof. E. B., paper read by, . . . . .	5
“ “ “ . . . . .	8
Andrews, Dr. I. W., letter from, . . . . .	8
Brown, Marie A., essay of, presented by chairman, . . . . .	6
Caldwell, Rev. S. L., D. D., paper read by, . . . . .	5
Clark, Dr. F. C., paper read by, . . . . .	5
Committee on Publications authorized to print, . . . . .	9
Contributions reported by Library Committee, 7, 10, 11, 12, 17, 25, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34	
Durfee, Chief Justice, communication from, . . . . .	6
Dyer, ex-Governor, paper presented by, . . . . .	6
“ Extracts from paper of, read by the President, . . . . .	7
“ Letter from, . . . . .	7
Ely, William D., paper read by, . . . . .	8
Everett, R. S., report presented by, . . . . .	7
Gammell, President, address of, . . . . .	10-21
Greene, Gen. Geo. S., communication from, . . . . .	5
Guild, Dr. Reuben A., paper read by, . . . . .	5
Hazard, J. P., letter from, . . . . .	7
Huling, R. G., paper read by, . . . . .	5
Individuals, gifts received from, . . . . .	84-85
Institutions and Corporations, gifts received from, . . . . .	83
Lyman, D. W., communication from executors of the will of, . . . . .	6
Members, Resident, elected, . . . . .	8-9
“ “ deaths of, . . . . .	16
“ “ list of original, and other, to 1875, . . . . .	86-94
“ “ — 1888. . . . .	110-112

	PAGE.
Members, Corresponding, elected, . . . . .	8-9
“ “ deaths of, . . . . .	16
“ “ list of, . . . . .	99-103
“ Honorary “ . . . . .	96-98
“ Life “ . . . . .	95
“ “ — 1888 “ . . . . .	113
Mowry, William A., paper read by, . . . . .	8
NECROLOGY.	
Ariel Ballou, M. D., . . . . .	61-63
Edward Thompson Caswell, M. D., . . . . .	64-67
Barnabas Benton Hammond, . . . . .	67-69
William Sullivan Johnson, . . . . .	69-71
Estus Lamb, . . . . .	71-74
James Pierce Root, . . . . .	74-75
John Pitman Walker, . . . . .	75-77
Arthur Amory Gammell, . . . . .	77
Thomas Vernon, . . . . .	77-82
New London County Historical Society, communications from, . . . . .	9
Officers of the Society, . . . . .	3-4
“ “ “ from its commencement, . . . . .	104-109
Papers read, list of, . . . . .	5, 6, 7, 8 also 15
Peckham, Prof. S. F., paper read by, . . . . .	5
Preston, Howard W., paper read by, . . . . .	8
Report of Committee on Building and Grounds, . . . . .	22
“ “ “ “ Library, . . . . .	23
“ “ “ “ Publications, . . . . .	35
“ “ Procurator, . . . . .	35-36
“ “ Treasurer, . . . . .	37-39
Seal of the Society, report on, by William D. Ely, . . . . .	40-60
Slicer, Rev. Thomas R., paper read by, . . . . .	6
Tax voted, . . . . .	9
Warwick, report on settlement of, . . . . .	40-60
Weeden, William B., report of meetings of American Historical Association, . . . . .	7
Weeden, William B., paper read by, . . . . .	8
Winsor, Justin, paper read by, . . . . .	8



# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

# Rhode Island Historical Society

1888-89



PROVIDENCE

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

1889

J. A. & R. A. REID PRINTERS

PROVIDENCE, R. I.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

LIST OF OFFICERS, . . . . .	3
ABSTRACT OF PROCEEDINGS, . . . . .	5
ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT, . . . . .	12
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS, . . . . .	24
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY, . . . . .	25
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS, . . . . .	36
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL RESEARCHES, . . . . .	37
REPORT OF THE PROCURATOR, . . . . .	38
REPORT OF THE TREASURER, . . . . .	39
NECROLOGY, . . . . .	43
LIST OF INSTITUTIONS AND CORPORATIONS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED, . . . . .	64
LIST OF PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED,	65
LIST OF RESIDENT MEMBERS, 1889, . . . . .	67
HONORARY MEMBER, . . . . .	70
CORRESPONDING MEMBERS, . . . . .	70
LIST OF LIFE MEMBERS, 1889, . . . . .	70
INDEX, . . . . .	71



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED JAN. 8, 1889.

---

*President.*

WILLIAM GAMMELL.

*Vice-Presidents.*

CHARLES W. PARSONS,

HORATIO ROGERS.

*Secretary.*

AMOS PERRY.

*Treasurer.*

RICHMOND P. EVERETT.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

*On Nominations.*

ALBERT V. JENCKS,

WILLIAM STAPLES,

W. MAXWELL GREENE.

*On Lectures.*

AMOS PERRY,

WILLIAM GAMMELL,

REUBEN A. GUILD.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.  
1888-9.

---

At a meeting held January 25, 1888, Mr. Levi W. Russell, Principal of the Bridgham Street Grammar School, read a paper entitled "Forestry, with Special Reference to Rhode Island."

At a meeting held February 7, 1888, a paper prepared by Professor Alpheus S. Packard was read by Mr. David W. Hoyt. Professor Stephen F. Peckham made an extended address.

At a meeting held February 21, 1888, General Horatio Rogers read a paper entitled "Diary of the Rev. John Comer, kept at Newport and Elsewhere in the Early Part of the Last Century."

At a meeting held March 6, 1888, Mr. James Phinney Baxter, of Portland, Maine, read a paper entitled "Early Voyages to America."

At a meeting held March 20, 1888, Mr. James Burdick read a paper, giving Reminiscences as a California Forty-Niner, and an account of the early mining excitement on the Fraser river.

At the quarterly meeting held April 3, 1888, the Secretary presented letters from the relatives of the late corresponding members, Messrs. Giles Sandford and William West Dobbins,

referring to scenes and events in the war of 1812; a letter from the Rev. Mr. Wilmarth, of Roxbury, Philadelphia, concerning the publication of the Diary of the Rev. John Comer, which letter was referred to the Committee on Publications; a letter from Mr. James H. Olney, giving a classified list of the Genealogical and Historical Papers left by the Rev. James P. Root, and recommending the purchase of the same for \$100. This recommendation was approved by the Society. The purchase, by subscription, of a portrait of the late Judge Staples, by James S. Lincoln, for \$100, was also recommended. Letters were read from Messrs. Henry T. Drowne and James M. Varnum, announcing their inability to be present and represent this Society at the Centennial celebration of the settlement at Marietta, Ohio, on the 7th inst. The Librarian called attention to several gifts recently received, among which was a banner carried in the procession to the Foundry legislative meeting, and brought from Acotes Hill in 1842 by the late Zachariah Allen, whose family presented it to the Society. On one side of the banner is the inscription "No Terms with Tyrants," and on the other, "Republican Volunteers." Mr. Walter Nichols Reynolds was elected a resident member. George Walter Edwards, A. M., and Samuel Smith Purple, M. D., of New York, were elected corresponding members. Mr. William D. Ely reported in behalf of the special committee, to whom, at the annual meeting, two communications had been referred, relative to a monument to Captain John Mason and friendly Indians on Fort Hill, Grotton, Connecticut, that plans had been drawn up, and it only remained to be seen if the necessary funds could be raised. The President read a letter from our associate, Mr. D. Berkeley Updike, giving an account of his successful efforts to find the grave of Mrs. Hannah (Gardiner) McSparran, and presented to the Society in behalf of Mr. Updike, a map of that part of Westminster containing the ashes of this woman, whose portrait adorns the walls of this cabinet. Mr. James H. Olney was introduced by the President and read a care-

fully prepared paper on Thomas Olney, one of the thirteen original proprietors of the Providence Plantations, and his relations to the First Baptist Church.

At a meeting held April 17, 1888, the President of the Society, Professor William Gammell, read a paper entitled "Rhode Island Refusing the Constitution of 1781."

At the quarterly meeting held July 3, 1888, the Secretary presented letters from the Secretary of the Cincinnati Exposition, asking for memorials of the Rhode Island pioneer settlers of Ohio, and thanking the Society for likenesses of Commodore Abraham Whipple, Colonel James M. Varnum, and Dr. Solomon Drowne, the three most distinguished pioneers from Rhode Island, in the settlement of the "Northwest Territory." The Librarian reported that the Society had received during the last quarter 274 bound volumes, 602 pamphlets, and 186 miscellaneous articles, consisting of historical relics, family and personal souvenirs, and works of art. Among the latter is a portrait of the late Elisha Dyer, painted by Lincoln, the gift of Mrs. Frances J. Vinton, in the name of her lamented nephew, Daniel Wanton Lyman. The President read a certified copy of the last will and testament of the late Samuel M. Noyes, which contained a notice of the gift to the Society, after the decease of his widow, of \$12,000. The President announced the death, during the last quarter, of Henry Wood Gardner, April 4, Charles Smith Bradley, April 29, Samuel M. Noyes, June 10, Rowland Gibson Hazard, June 24, and Ira Ballou Peck, June 26. Messrs. John Russell Bartlett, Benjamin Brayton Knight, George Grafton Wilson, of Providence, and Rowland Gibson Hazard, of Peacedale, were elected resident members. Edwards Amasa Park, D. D., of Andover, Massachusetts, Mr. Zebulon Lewis White, A. M., of Washington, District of Columbia, and Mrs. Abby Isabel Bulkeley, Brooklyn, New York, were elected corresponding members. Professor E. B. Andrews reported in behalf of the Committee on Publications, recommending an arrangement with the American Baptist Publication Society, by

which the "Comer Diary" may be published — an arrangement looking to the interests of each society, without any compromise of principles. After a full statement of the plan proposed the Committee on Publications was authorized to act for the Society in accordance with the recommendation. The resignation of Professor E. B. Andrews as a member of the Committee on Publications was accepted, and the Rev. Dr. S. L. Caldwell was elected to fill the vacancy. The Secretary stated that, at the request of ex-Governor Dyer, a committee, consisting of Henry J. Steere, Henry T. Beckwith, Richmond P. Everett, B. B. Hammond, was appointed at the July quarterly meeting, 1886, to report on Indian localities and names, and to prepare a map of the State, showing as far as possible where the aboriginal tribes and branches of tribes resided, and giving the ancient, or Indian names, as well as the modern, of various localities, both on land and water, such as points, rocks, woods, swamps, necks, hills and valleys, creeks, coves, springs, fords, ferries, and noted fishing and hunting grounds. At the October quarterly meeting, 1886, Mr. Mark H. Wood was elected a member of this committee. Since that date one member of the committee, Mr. Hammond, has passed away, and another member, Mr. Wood, has spent much time abroad, and is still absent. No report has thus far been made, and none seems likely to be made under present auspices. The Superintendent of the topographical survey of the State solicits the aid and coöperation of a committee having just such aims as those stated above, and the services of Mr. J. C. Thompson, the skillful map maker of Providence, may now be secured at a small expense in the preparation of the desired map. On motion of the Secretary the committee was reorganized and enlarged, so as to consist of the following named members: Messrs. Henry J. Steere, Henry T. Beckwith, Richmond P. Everett, William D. Ely, Charles W. Parsons, Edwin Barrows, and Amos Perry. This committee was instructed to carry forward the work intrusted to its charge, and to report progress as to the results of its investigations.

Mr. Henry T. Drowne, of New York, gave an address on the origin and history of the Society of the Cincinnati, founded at the disbanding of the Continental army, June 24, 1783, with Washington for its first President and Knox as its Secretary. At the conclusion of his remarks, Mr. Drowne presented to the Society a history of the Society of the Cincinnati in New York, consisting of a royal octavo volume of 366 pages, with many illustrations, and a volume containing *fac-similes* of the autographs of original members, and also of the fundamental principles of the Order as first written out.

At the quarterly meeting held October 2, 1888, a communication was read from the Committee on Genealogical Researches, of which Dr. Henry E. Turner is the Chairman, calling attention to the proposed publication, by Mr. James H. Olney, of the genealogy of an original settler of Providence, Thomas Olney, and his descendants, urging the importance of this work and expressing the hope that such aid and coöperation would be given by members of the Society as to secure its speedy issue from the press. The Librarian reported that the Society had received during the last quarter eighteen bound volumes, 268 pamphlets, and twenty-four miscellaneous articles. A brief report was made by the Committee on Indian Localities and Names. A circular had been issued, setting forth the kind of information desired, the nature of the researches to be made, and soliciting the coöperation of citizens residing in different parts of the State. Messrs. Charles Patrick Bennett, Sandford Billings Smith, Charles Rathbone Stark, Clarence E. Peirce, John Franklin Jameson, of Providence, and James Hervey Chace, of Valley Falls, were elected resident members; Elisha Benjamin Andrews, D. D., Professor at Cornell University, Ithaca, New York, was elected corresponding member, and James Burrill Angell, LL. D., President of Michigan University, Ann Arbor, Michigan, was elected honorary member. The President announced the death of Dr. William Grosvenor since the last meeting, and stated that the Society would hold its next meeting on the 30th inst., in Man-

ming Hall, where the President of this Society and the President of Brown University would read papers commemorative of the life and services of Rowland Gibson Hazard, LL. D., who was the senior member of this Society at the time of his death, and a benefactor of both institutions. The wants of the Society, especially the need of enlarged accommodations for its library, were discussed and reference was made to a subscription of \$1,000 each from the late Rowland G. Hazard and Mrs. Elizabeth A. Shepard. Also to the bequest of the same amount from Mr. Ira Ballou Peck, of Woonsocket. Mr. Isaac P. Noyes, of Washington, District of Columbia, read a brief paper, showing how predictions in regard to the weather can be made.

A union meeting with Brown University was held October 30, 1888, at which two papers were read in commemoration of the life and services of Rowland Gibson Hazard, LL. D. President Gammell gave an address, showing what Mr. Hazard had accomplished as a man and a citizen. President Robinson dwelt upon the character and work of Mr. Hazard as a metaphysician.

At a meeting held November 13, 1888, Mr. William E. Foster, Librarian of the Public Library, read a paper entitled, "The Rhode Island Charter of 1663."

At a meeting held November 27, 1888, Professor J. Franklin Jameson, of Brown University, read a paper entitled, "The Records of the Virginia Company."

At a meeting held December 11, 1888, Professor Edward P. Smith, of the Worcester Technological Institute, read a paper entitled, "The Movement Toward a Second Constitutional Convention in 1788."

At a meeting held December 28, 1888, Rev. Edward Everett Hale, D. D., of Boston, read a paper entitled, "The Naval History of the American Revolution."

The sixty-seventh annual meeting was held January 8, 1889, the President, Professor William Gammell, in the chair. Reports were presented by the Treasurer, the Committee on

the Library, the Committee on Building and Grounds, the Committee on Publications, and by Mr. Mason, as Procurator for Newport. The reports were all received, adopted, and referred to the Committee on Publications.

Messrs. Rathbone Gardner, Henry Brayton Gardner, Evelyn Pierpont Bartow, of Providence, and William Job Reynolds, of Phenix, were elected resident members.

The President presented his annual address, noting briefly the work accomplished during the past year, announcing the deaths of members, and calling attention to certain needs of the Society.

The Secretary stated, in reply to the inquiry for unfinished business, that no reports had been made, first, by the committee appointed July 3, 1883, to provide increased accommodations for the library; second, by the committee appointed January 13, 1885, to draw up an act to secure the publication of the Colonial Town Records of the State; third, by the Committee appointed July 3, 1888, on Indian names and localities in Rhode Island.

It was voted that a tax of three dollars be assessed on each resident member to defray the expenses of the current year.

It was voted that the Committee on Publications be authorized to print 500 copies of the proceedings, to include the address of the President, the annual reports, and any other papers the committee shall select, provided that the whole expense does not exceed one hundred and seventy-five dollars.

It was voted that a committee of three, to be named by the President, be appointed to aid the Committee on Enlarged Accommodations, in raising money for the object in view.

The officers of the Society for the ensuing year were elected. Their names are printed on pages three and four of this volume.

## ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

---

GENTLEMEN OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

The usage of the occasion requires that I detain you for a little time from the business of this, our Sixty-seventh Annual Meeting, with a brief review of the year now closing. It has been a year of continued progress in the work in which we are engaged, the work of collecting and preserving whatever may illustrate the history of the State and the manners and modes of life of the successive generations of its inhabitants. As will appear from the carefully prepared report of the Committee on the Library, there have been received during the year 518 bound volumes, 1,745 pamphlets, and 420 miscellaneous articles, such as portraits and other works of art, memorials of persons or events, manuscripts, printed broadsides, and other similar gifts, making together 2,683. This is an increase of 953 over the number of corresponding articles received in the year preceding. For all these gifts the Society makes grateful acknowledgement to those who have given them and solicits for the future the continuance of similar gifts of everything that may pertain to the objects which it is engaged in promoting.

The additions of every kind thus received are catalogued under the direction of the Librarian, but in the present condition of our Cabinet building I regret to be again obliged to say that it is impossible to arrange them in permanent order or to provide shelf lists to assist in using them. This is, of course, much to be regretted, and I hope is to be only of brief duration, for it is becoming every year a more serious drawback to any use that may be desired of this portion of our collection. All the available space on the walls of the building has for two or three years been covered with shelves that are already

crowded. Until this space has been enlarged additional volumes and pamphlets and articles of every kind that may be brought to the Cabinet can only be piled on tables or floors without arrangement and in a confusion that is anything but creditable to the Society.

The Cabinet, I am happy to learn from the Librarian, has never, in any former years, been visited by so many enquirers as to matters of all kinds which should here find illustration or explanation. The minds of people throughout the country, especially in all the older States, are turning more and more to the history of the past, and are regarding with increasing interest whatever pertains to the condition and life of earlier generations. We may expect that this disposition will grow stronger year after year, and it should be our endeavor not only to encourage it but also to be ready to meet and satisfy all the enquiries which it may prompt.

Many of the volumes and of other contributions which have been made during the year are of unusual interest and importance. For such notice of them, however, as may be desired I must refer you to the Report of the Committee on the Library. The gentlemen composing this committee have given much careful attention to their contents and their respective merits and importance. I cannot, however, omit to call attention to the fact that of the volumes and publications which have been received, the class containing by far the largest number is that which relates to family genealogy, and of this class there are not less than fifty, a very considerable proportion of them relating more or less to families in Rhode Island. The fact strikingly illustrates the recent rapid growth of interest in matters relating to the relationship of families especially in New England, for it is to New England families that most of these publications relate, and it is here that interest in these enquiries is by far the most widespread. For this we are largely indebted to the services of Mr. Henry F. Waters, who has done more than any other votary of these studies in tracing connections between American families and

their English ancestry. His "Genealogical Gleanings in England" abound in interesting and suggestive discoveries as they appear in the New England Historic and Genealogical Register.

Among the Genealogical volumes which have been received, that styled "The Ballous in America," by the Rev. Adin Ballou, is the largest. It is closely connected with our own State. The earliest representative of the family settled in Providence in 1646, and it has ever since been conspicuous here and in the adjoining parts of Massachusetts. The work was undertaken by its venerable compiler at the request of his brother, our late associate, Dr. Ariel Ballou. Much preparation for it, however, had been made by the late Ira Ballou Peck, our associate lately deceased. It is interspersed with portraits and contains biographical notices of a large number of the distinguished members of the family. It is a thick, octavo volume of more than thirteen hundred pages. Equally comprehensive and elaborate is the sumptuous quarto volume devoted to the several families bearing the name of Potter, also a long conspicuous Rhode Island name. It does not attempt to trace the ante-American connection of these families, but describes them with great fullness since their settlement in the United States.

"The Chad Brown Memorial" has a special unity in its design, for it traces only the single line of descent, both male and female, from the patriarch of the race in America who was among the earliest settlers of Providence. It is prepared with much diligence and care by Mrs. Abby Isabel (Brown) Bulkeley, of Brooklyn, New York. It is to a certain extent founded on a pamphlet relating to the family genealogy, prepared by Mr. Henry T. Beckwith and printed in 1851. It is not confined to genealogical descent alone but it aims "also to trace the influence of this family during the 250 years" of its existence in New England. Though much smaller than either of the preceding, it contains several portraits and many biographical sketches of members of the race no longer among

the living. The author states in the preface that she has deposited a copy in the Library of this Society, in which she requests any errors that may be discovered to be entered for correction.

Others of these genealogical volumes contain groups of families more or less connected with each other, with the lines of descent in each and the relations among them all. Indeed scarcely any two of these volumes are precisely alike in their purpose, their plan or the manner in which they are prepared. The family charts also, prepared by our late associate, the Rev. James P. Root, appear to be skillfully executed and to present lines of succession easily followed by those who wish to consult them.

This noticeable diversity in the modes in which family genealogy is now set forth must soon give rise to practical questions of no slight importance. It must be decided which mode secures the greatest accuracy, and which is most readily understood and most easily followed. The incorporation of biographical notices is undoubtedly gratifying to family pride and also often interesting in itself. But it is attended with the great disadvantage of making the volumes too cumbersome for easy reference. Biographical notices do not pertain to genealogical descent. The training required for executing the latter might not be suited for preparing the former. If either is to be done faithfully and with accuracy it will probably be better to have it done by separate hands and published in a separate volume.

At our quarterly meetings many interesting communications have been made as to local history or prominent persons, which were the fruits of individual study or enquiry. Brief papers have also been read by several members on special subjects to which they had given their attention. In this manner the knowledge which was before only in a single mind becomes the common possession of all. A movement has also been begun for settling, so far as practicable, some of the many open questions relating to Indian names and localities in

Rhode Island, the specific territories which were held by the several tribes, with other kindred matters pertaining to the aboriginal occupants of the soil. An enterprising committee has been entrusted with the work of prosecuting enquiries for this purpose among those in all parts of the State who have given attention to this interesting subject. It is to be hoped they will be able to secure such information as will throw light on many questions of the class which I have described. A corresponding movement was proposed many years ago and Governor Elisha Dyer and the late Judge Staples with others were appointed to carry it forward. It, however, encountered difficulties and was at length abandoned. It is understood that in several of our rural towns there are persons who have given attention to some of the questions that remain unsettled, and we may hope for their assistance in obtaining such facts as they may have in their possession. It should always be kept in mind that in the quarterly meetings is to be found the real life of the Society. Indeed they are its only meetings for business.

Our public meetings, which are held especially for the reading of papers during the winter months of every year, have been well attended, and the Historical Papers which have been presented have been received with interest and appreciation by those who have listened to them. It is now fifteen years since they were begun, and it has been the aim of the Society to secure for them, so far as practicable, the best services of our own members and of our fellow citizens. We have also received most welcome and gratifying assistance from gentlemen from abroad, well known as votaries of historical studies. These occasions and the manner in which they have been so long maintained are certainly a creditable contribution to the winter entertainment and instruction of the people of Providence, and especially of our friends and neighbors whose attendance we are always glad to welcome. The following is a list of the subjects and of the authors of the several papers which have been read since our last annual meeting :

1. January 27, 1888, "Forestry with Special Reference to Rhode Island," by Mr. Levi W. Russell.

2. February 7, "Advantages to be Derived from a Geological Survey and Exploration of the State," by Professor Alpheus S. Packard, Professor Stephen F. Peckham, and Mr. David W. Hoyt.

3. February 21, "Diary of the Rev. John Comer, kept mostly at Newport, from 1725 to 1738," by General Horatio Rogers.

4. March 6, "Early Voyages to America," by the Honorable James Phinney Baxter, of Portland, Maine.

5. March 20, "The Mining Excitement on the Frazer River and a Forty-Niner's Return from California," by Mr. James Burdick.

6. April 3, at a quarterly meeting, a letter relating to the burial place of Mrs. Hannah Gardiner McSparran, near St. Margaret's Church, in London, with a plat of the ground prepared by the writer, Mr. D. Berkeley Updike; also, "The Life of Thomas Olney, an Early Proprietor of Providence," by Mr. James H. Olney.

7. April 17, "Rhode Island Refusing the Constitution of 1787," by the President of the Society.

8. October 2, at a quarterly meeting, report of a committee on "Researches Relating to Indian Names and Places," soliciting information from all who are able to give it.

9. October 30, "Life and Services of the late Honorable Rowland Gibson Hazard," by the President of the Society and the Rev. Dr. E. G. Robinson, President of Brown University, at a joint meeting held in Manning Hall.

10. November 13, "The Rhode Island Charter of 1663," by Mr. William E. Foster.

11. November 27, "The Records of the Virginia Company," by Professor J. Franklin Jameson.

12. December 11, "The Movement for a Second Constitutional Convention in 1788," by Professor Edward P. Smith, of the Worcester Institute of Technology.

13. December 28, "The Naval History of the American Revolution," by the Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale, of Boston.

For three of these papers we are indebted to the kindness of friends from out of the State. The remaining ten were furnished by members of the Society.

The necrology of the year now closing comprises the names of eleven members who have been removed by death. Among them are some of the most distinguished and the most venerable in the lists of the Society. Their loss will long be felt by those who survive them. They are as follows: Henry Wood Gardner, Charles Smith Bradley, Samuel Miller Noyes, Rowland Gibson Hazard, Welcome Owen Brown, Ira Ballou Peck, Bennett James Munro, William Grosvenor, Henry Lyman Parsons, James Eddy Mauran, Zebulon Lewis White. Brief sketches of the lives of these, our deceased associates, will be printed in our annual volume containing the proceedings of the Society.

Among our honorary members we have to record the death of the Honorable Domingo Faustino Sarmiento, who was elected in 1861, and among our corresponding members, the death of the Rev. Israel Ward Andrews, D. D., long the distinguished President of Marietta College, Ohio, who was elected in 1870. The former was an eminent Statesman of the Argentine Republic, and was born in 1811. Early in life he began to devote himself to the interests of education in his native country and subsequently to the same interests in the neighboring Republic of Chili, where he spent several years in the service of the Government. In 1845 he was sent by the Argentine Government to several of the countries of Europe and also to the United States, to study their educational systems, and published the results of his observations. Returning to his own country he became in succession Minister of the Interior, Governor of the Province of San Juan, and Minister of Public Instruction, and in all these positions he rendered eminent services. He represented the Government of his country as Minister Plenipotentiary to the Government

of the United States from 1864 to 1868, and on his return was elected President of the Argentine Republic, and held the office till 1874. He sought, as far as practicable, to shape the institutions of his country after those of the United States, for which he had a warm admiration. He gave special attention to the increase of education and to the promotion of science. While he was in office he secured the services of our distinguished New England astronomer, Dr. B. A. Gould, of Boston, in founding at Cordoba a national observatory and in conducting it for many years for the purpose of observing and cataloguing the stars of the Southern hemisphere, a work of unsurpassed, perhaps unequalled, magnitude in the service of astronomical science. While attached to the diplomatic corps at Washington he more than once visited Rhode Island as the guest of his friend, the late Honorable Samuel G. Arnold, and in 1865 he read to this Society an admirably prepared paper, styled "The Two Americas." This paper was printed in a collection of his works in the Spanish language, which appeared in 1870, and was published in New York. He died at Ascension in Paraguay, September 11, 1888, at the age of seventy-eight years.

The Rev. Dr. Andrews was born in Danbury, Connecticut, August 8, 1815, and graduated at Williams College in 1837. He soon went to Ohio as a teacher and was appointed a tutor in the College at Marietta, then in its infancy, in whose service he spent his life. He was for many years a professor, and in 1835 was chosen President, a position which he held, with eminent success and with great advantage to the College, for thirty years, resigning it in 1885, in the seventieth year of his age. He, however, continued to the end of his life to instruct as a Professor of Political Science, including Political Economy, International Law, and the Constitution of the United States. He was the author of a volume known as "Manual of the Constitution," which has been widely used in American Colleges and is everywhere recognized as one of the best text books on the subject. He was distinguished as a votary and an active promoter of historical studies, and was

one of the founders of the Ohio Archæological and Historical Society. He was an early editor of the "Ohio Journal of Education," and at the time of his death of the "Quarterly Journal of the Ohio Archæological and Historical Society." Not only the College at Marietta, over which he so long presided, but all the higher interests of the State of Ohio, have felt the influence of his services and his character. Dr. Andrews, when he came to New England, often visited the Cabinet of our Society and looked over the papers here which pertain to the early settlement of Ohio. He had read a paper before the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston, on March 7, 1888, and on his way home stopped at the home of his brother in Hartford, Connecticut, where he died of pneumonia on the 18th of April.

In connection with our deceased associate members, whose names I have read, I take the opportunity to state that three of them have left to the Society substantial proofs of their interest in its prosperity and in the useful work in which it is engaged. I have been officially informed by the executor and trustee under the will of Mr. Noyes that it contains a bequest of \$12,000 to the Society, subject to the life estate of Mrs. Noyes. A bequest of the late Mr. Ira B. Peck of \$1,000 will soon be paid to the Treasurer to constitute a fund, "the income thereof to be devoted to binding the books of said Society and the preservation of its ancient papers." A gift promised by Mr. Rowland G. Hazard of \$1,000 has been paid which was designed specifically to aid in the enlargement of our Cabinet building. For this latter purpose, I also take great pleasure in stating that two ladies of Providence, wholly without solicitation, have promised gifts of \$1,000 each, one having already paid in full, and a third gift of equal amount has been promised, to be paid when the sum of \$10,000 shall be obtained for the same purpose. We have thus within our reach, without solicitation on our part, \$4,000 out of the \$15,000 required for the changes which have been proposed and to a certain extent sanctioned by the Society. I hope that with this beginning it may not now be long before the

requisite amount is fully secured and the work of enlargement so greatly needed is begun.

The centennial celebrations connected with the formation and adoption of the Constitution of the United States have not yet come to an end. In addition to the magnificent ceremonies which for three days in September, 1887, commemorated the completion and promulgation of the Constitution at Philadelphia, there have been local celebrations of its adoption in several of the original States, and in the coming month of April the inauguration of the first President of the United States and the beginning of the new Government are to be commemorated in the city of New York, where these events took place. These transactions relating to the Constitution are the grandest events in American history. To know them, to appreciate them in all their bearings is a matter of great importance to the people of every State. The Declaration of Independence, the battles of the Revolution, even the founding of the Republic itself, might all have been in vain had it not been for the Constitutional Government which was framed at Philadelphia and set in operation in New York. It was this that enabled us to become what we are as a nation.

In these greatest of our national achievements our own State took no part. A majority of the Legislature three times refused to send delegates to the convention that framed the Constitution and the same majority for nearly three years refused to assemble a convention to act upon its adoption. Still further must it be said that the convention itself, in its meagre majority of two votes, virtually declared that it yielded at length only to necessity. A large and most respectable minority of the population looked on in helpless agony and despair while their deluded and reckless fellow citizens were bringing blight and ruin to the good name and the interests of the State, and this not because they cared for the decaying and worthless Confederation, for they had disregarded all its most essential obligations, but because they were the votaries of paper money which the Constitution unequivocally condemned and prohibited. It was only when this delusion began to lose its power

that the State could be rescued from the humiliating condition to which it was reduced.

The only gratifying reminiscences connected with this dismal period in our local history are those of the patient and conciliatory treatment which the State received from the great leaders of the constitutional party, from many of her sister States, and especially from President Washington and the Congress of the new Government. As the conduct of the Rhode Island authorities became more hostile to the Constitution, a deep sympathy sprang up for the crushed and overborne minority of our people. Nothing, however, was done needlessly to offend the rulers of the refractory State. She was allowed to have her way till reason should return and she should again be in her place. The private letters of Washington which have been published show nothing but tenderness and hopefulness towards her. Only once in these letters does he refer to her conduct with severity, and this was just as the North Carolina Convention was about to hold its second session in 1789. "No doubt," he writes, "is entertained of North Carolina. Nor would there be any of Rhode Island, had not the majority of those people bid adieu long since to every principle of honor, common sense and honesty." Two months, however, after the Constitution was adopted here he took the earliest opportunity, apparently without invitation, to visit the State, and was received with every demonstration of honor and respect.

Equally courteous and conciliatory was the action of Congress. It passed acts continuing the freedom of trade with the State, and only when her Convention adjourned without action was the time definitely fixed for her to take the consequences of her false position and to pay her allowance of the public debt. This action undoubtedly helped to hasten the final result. The great exposition of the Constitution and of the blessings it was designed to secure for the country was set forth in the series of papers now known as the *Federalist*, written by Mr. Madison, Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Jay, and published in a New York newspaper. In these papers the utmost

care was taken to avoid anything that might look like a threat offered to dilatory States. It was rather assumed that there would be no such States. In one of the papers, however, written by Mr. Madison, there is a passing intimation as to what must be the consequences of a final refusal. It points out the essential fact that the Union is indivisible, and that if the people of a State should finally decide not to accept the Constitution, the State would still be a part of the Republic, and must be governed as a Territory of the United States. This intimation has long become an essential principle of Constitutional law, and our State came rather too near experiencing the first application ever made of it.

It was in full accordance with this idea that the town of Providence in 1790, as the Convention was about to hold its second session, instructed its delegates, in case the Constitution should be finally refused, to unite with such other towns as might desire to do so, in placing themselves under the protection and jurisdiction of the United States, of which their inhabitants were citizens as truly as of Rhode Island. A few days later the Constitution was adopted, and the State was again in her true and normal relations to the Republic, of which she was always an inseparable part, even while she was so stontly refusing to acquiesce in its change of government, and still dreaming that she could be independent and sovereign.

I have called attention to these passages of our local history because they are naturally suggested by the centenary of the Constitution of the United States. It is a time when the people of every State of the original thirteen may well look back and see what their predecessors did for securing this great result. They cannot do this too thoroughly. In Rhode Island, as often happens in human affairs, it was the patriotic minority that really saved the State. It was the indomitable, long-suffering few that waited for the popular frenzy to subside and for calm reason to return. So soon as this began the Convention was called, the Constitution was adopted, and peace and good will once more reigned among the long decided people of Rhode Island.

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS.

PROVIDENCE, JAN. 8, 1889.

TO THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

The expenditures of the Committee on Building and Grounds for the year 1888 have been as follows :

Amount Paid to Walter S. Hogg,	.	.	.	\$69 53
Paid to Robinson Pierce,	.	.	.	18 66
Paid to Burdick Brothers,	.	.	.	8 96
Paid to H. A. Ockel,	.	.	.	10 00
Total,	.	.	.	\$107 15

Vouchers for the several payments are on file in the hands of the Treasurer.

Respectfully submitted for the Committee on Building and Grounds,

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, *Chairman.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY.

---

THE Committee on the Library respectfully present their Ninth Annual Report.

The Library and Cabinet has been open to visitors as usual, Mr. Amos Perry, Secretary of the Society, being continued in the office of Librarian. The crowded state of the rooms gives them a disorderly appearance, and seriously impairs the usefulness of our collections. We desire that every volume and pamphlet should have its assigned place, and be entered in the card catalogue with a reference to its appointed shelf or box. Thus only can we make our Library truly available, and do justice to the generosity of donors. But this is, to a great degree, impracticable now, on account of the want of shelf-room.

For this reason your committee have not made as much effort as usual to add to our collections, by purchase or by procuring or soliciting gifts. We have mainly contented ourselves with improving special opportunities that could not be expected to occur again, or with purchasing books of unquestionable usefulness. By the generosity of friends, added to the constant channels of influx, we are able to report more numerous accessions than in any year since 1885.

The whole number of accessions received during the year 1888 is as follows :

Bound volumes,	518
Pamphlets,	1,745
Miscellaneous,	420
	<hr style="width: 50%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
Total,	2,683

The most valuable collection of printed and manuscript material received during the year, is what we may call "The Root Papers." The Rev. James Pierce Root was elected a resident member of this Society in January, 1885, and died in Providence, December 26, 1887. In his short membership of less than three years he had done good work for the Society, and given promise of continued and still greater usefulness. It is with a deep sense of loss that we accept these collections as a substitute for the personal service he might have been expected to render.

At the request of your committee, Mr. John O. Austin has kindly furnished the following notice of these papers :

"Two years ago mention was made in the report of the Library Committee of its obligations to the Rev. James Pierce Root, for arranging the 'Fenner Papers.' No more of these kindly offices will be performed by his ever ready hand ; but instead we have now to record the receipt of the collection hereafter to be known as the 'Root Papers,' purchased of his estate by a few friends.

"It is difficult to even group for description this extensive genealogical collection, but it may be said briefly that it embraces more than forty paper-covered manuscript books, more than a score of ancestral charts, and one or two copies of early plats of portions of Providence.

"The books contain genealogical items regarding a host of Rhode Island families, and considerable relating to families of other states. A few only of the names can be given : Arnold, Brown, Eddy, Fenner, Greene, Nightingale, Peckham, Pitman, Richmond, Snow, Steere, Viall, Waterman, Westcott, Whipple, and Williams would make but a commencement of the enumeration. Notable in this collection is the account of the Williams family, for Mr. Root took a great interest in anything relating to the family history of the great founder of our State.

"One reason for Mr. Root's wide and general interest in Rhode Island families is doubtless found in his preparation of

many ancestral charts. The reasonable and philosophic basis of these was to give equal prominence to *all* ancestors of an individual and not merely to the paternal line. As a result he found for such individual over a thousand ancestors in the space of nine generations, and new surnames constantly appearing. It is not too much to assume that the final resting place of the 'Root Papers' in the archives of this Society is exactly what their former owner would have desired. They are now readily available and serviceable for the genealogical student."

From various sources we have received genealogical memoirs relating to the families of Arnold, Aylsworth, Ballou, Brown, Dyer, Kendall, Marsh, Perry, Pitman, Porter, Potter, Powers, Spooner, Stone, Thurston, Waters, and others. Some of these families are closely connected with this State; some of the memoirs are elaborate volumes.

Three of these works deserve our particular notice from their close relation to the history of Rhode Island, as well as the great amount of research they represent. One is entitled "The Ballous in America," a plump octavo of more than thirteen hundred pages, edited and compiled by Rev Adin Ballou, and planned by our two associates, Dr. Ariel Ballou, (since deceased), and Honorable Latimer W. Ballou. It is a work of great industry and thoroughness, founded on investigations in England and France, as well as this country. The Ballous appear to be of French, but not of Huguenot origin, while the chief head of the family in New England, Mathurin Ballou, who appears among the proprietors of Providence Plantations in 1646, came probably from Devonshire, England. The family name, under many variations of spelling, has been well known for centuries in England and Ireland. The book is adorned by many engraved likenesses. It was given to us by Honorable Latimer W. Ballou.

A handsome quarto, by Mr. Charles Edward Potter, published in Boston, bears the title of "History and Genealogies of the Potter families in America." It mentions ten of the

name who came from England and became heads of branches of the family. Four of these settled in Rhode Island, three in Portsmouth, and one, Robert, in Warwick, where he joined in the Shawomet purchase and in the heresies of Gorton. The book before us traces the descendants of each of these ten heads of families separately. It is virtually a collection of ten genealogical and biographical monographs, each paged by itself and without a general index. Many names are here found which have won distinction in Rhode Island history or in broader fields.

Another important published contribution to the genealogy of Rhode Island is "The Chad Brown Memorial," by Mrs. Abby Isabel (Brown) Bulkeley, of Brooklyn, New York, a native and former resident of Providence. The family of Brown has been one of the most conspicuous, not only in the mercantile life of our largest city, but in civil appointments, in philanthropy, learning, and the professions. This book follows with great fullness the descendants for eight generations of the progenitor, Chad Brown, in certain directions, leaving some lines to be completed by later investigations. The work is freely illustrated. "The design has been," says the authoress, "not only to preserve to coming generations an unbroken account of descent from the emigrant ancestor, but also to trace the influence of this family during the 250 years that have elapsed since its founders, Chad and Elizabeth Brown, sailed from the Old World, to found a home in New England."

The census of Rhode Island for 1885 was noticed in our President's address a year ago, but not in the report of this committee, not having been distributed in completed form nor added to the library till after the last annual meeting. We can only repeat what was so well said by the President. In addition to the usual tables displaying the domestic, social, industrial, and political statistics, and the growth of population in the State, the volume contains a great amount of varied information relating to the topography, resources, and history

of its several towns. The enumeration, which forms the basis of the census, properly so-called, was made in improved methods, while the tabulation was guarded by checks which almost mechanically prevent error in calculation.

The City of Providence has presented to us a sumptuous copy of the "Proceedings at the 250th Anniversary of the Settlement of Providence, June 23 and 24, 1886." This book is the memorial of a very interesting occasion in the annals of our principal city. It contains moreover a masterly delineation of the history of Providence, in the address of Chief Justice Durfee, in which he brings the light of a trained judicial mind to bear on vexed questions concerning the trial and sentence of Roger Williams.

We have received, by exchange, a "Supplement to the Rhode Island Colonial Records, comprising a list of the Freemen admitted from May, 1747, to May, 1754, (Providence, Sidney S. Rider, 1875)." This document gives the names of freemen admitted in each town in each of the eight years. The list for each year is introduced by a statement like the following, (with verbal variations): "The persons whose names here follow, having taken the oath or affirmation prescribed by the law of this colony against bribery and corruption, are hereby admitted to give their votes to choose officers for their respective towns, and also to give their votes for the choice of the general officers in the colony." These lists are valuable to the antiquary and genealogist, especially as being the earliest record of freemen after the admission of several towns taken from Massachusetts, in 1746-7. They illustrate the social and family elements then introduced into Rhode Island. The law against fraudulent voting and bribery in elections, passed in the preceding August, required every voter, as well as every officer, to make the oath or affirmation.

The Librarian, at our request, has furnished the following memorandum in regard to additions to our collection of newspapers:

"The Society is indebted to Messrs. D. Berkeley Updike,

James E. Mauran (lately deceased), Samuel W. Peckham, and B. Frank Pabodie for gifts of unbound volumes of newspapers. Mr. Pabodie has furnished for several years complete sets of the Providence Daily *Journal*, arranged for binding, at the end of each successive six months.

“Mr. Peckham has furnished complete sets of the Newport *Mercury* issued in the years 1880-81-84-and-87.

“Mr. Updike has contributed many volumes of the Newport *Mercury* that formerly belonged to his ancestor, the Honorable Daniel Updike. The first of these volumes was issued in 1796, and the last one in 1824. There is no volume of either of the years 1800-01-and-02. The only complete volume of the series is that of 1819. The volume of 1818 lacks one number only; the volumes of 1813 and 1815 lack each two numbers; those of 1807 and 1816 lack each three numbers, and the largest number missing in any one volume is fifteen.

“The volumes of the *Mercury*, presented by Mr. Mauran, were issued between the years 1847 and 1879. The volumes of 1855-64-and-65 are wanting. The volumes of the following years are complete, *viz.*: 1847-48-49-51-53-54-57-58-59-60-62-63-67-68-70-73-74-75-76-77-78-79. The volumes of 1869-71-and-72 lack each one number. The volume of 1866 lacks two numbers. The volumes of 1852 and 1861 lack each three numbers, and the volume of 1850 lacks ten numbers.

“The papers that were issued near the close of the last century, and in the early part of this century, became by age and hard usage wrinkled and torn, and some of them were otherwise damaged. These all had to be ironed and repaired before being arranged for binding. A detailed account of the unbound volumes above referred to has been placed on file in the newspaper catalogue-book — 127-15. To render these volumes available, they must be bound, and it is hoped that the requisite funds will be placed at the command of the committee.

“Another rare and valuable newspaper which has been much sought is the *Herald of the United States*, published at Warren from 1792 to 1812 or later. Until a recent date only seven numbers of twenty volumes of this issue were known to be in the library. In overhauling the newspapers in the basement of the Cabinet, about one hundred and twenty numbers were found, belonging to different volumes, most of them inscribed with the name of Theodore Foster. The detailed account of these volumes is also filed in the newspaper catalogue-book.”\*

Notices of work done in the Librarian's department are filed for future use. This work has consisted in cataloguing pamphlets, indexing bound volumes of manuscripts and other documents, copying manuscripts, and reclaiming and arranging newspapers, which, from lying in our basement, required drying and in many cases ironing.

Of other publications relating to Rhode Island, received within the year, we may name a few :

Miss Hazard's Memoir of Professor Diman, Bibliography of Newport, the Providence Franklin Society's Report on the Geology of Rhode Island, containing results of original observation as well as a full bibliography of the subject, a sermon on the death of Rev. Joseph Snow, by Stephen Gano, Providence, 1803, Memoirs of Jacob Whitman Bailey, “Three Holes in the Chimney,” a story, of which the scene is laid partly in Providence county, and which introduces many well known names, Uncas and Miantonomoh, a his-

---

\* The following extract is from a note by a lady of Warren, received by our Secretary just after the annual meeting, and dated January 9, 1889: “Nathaniel Phillips, who figured so largely in the local literature of Warren late in the last and early in the present century, was born in Boston, May 17, 1756, and married February 7, 1779, Robie Waterman, who was born in Pawtuxet, April 13, 1761. He died in Warren, June 3, 1832. His wife died in the same place, April 21, 1833. ‘Master Phillips’ not only published a newspaper many years, but was for several years State printer, and published the ‘United States Diary’ six years; and besides this literary labor, was for many years an instructor of youth in Warren, where his efficient and despotic sway kept the boys in physical, if not in mental and moral subjugation to his rules of order and obedience. Another newspaper, with another title and new publisher, appeared in Warren in 1813; so with your latest copy the ‘Herald of the United States’ had nearly finished its course.

Of the six issues of the ‘United States Diary’ our library contains all.

torical discourse, delivered at Norwich, in 1842, by the late William L. Stone.

We have received three valued contributions to our apparatus of local illustration: Stevens' Map of Rhode Island (edition of 1846), a large framed photograph of the old Providence Hotel, which stood on North Main Street, at the corner of Arsenal Lane, on land belonging to the Dexter donation, also a representation of the buildings of Brown University, as they appeared before Manning Hall was erected.

Our Cabinet has been enriched by gifts of portraits of the following persons:

Elisha Dyer, a prominent merchant, manufacturer, and land owner in the western part of Providence, and father of ex-Governor Dyer, now our oldest resident member. Mr. Dyer died February 11, 1854, aged eighty-three. An oil painting by Lincoln, given by Mrs. F. J. Vinton, daughter of Mr. Dyer, in the name of her nephew, Daniel W. Lyman.

James Tillinghast, President of the Buffalo Historical Society. Mr. Tillinghast is of Rhode Island descent, and a memorandum on the reverse of this picture traces his lineage from Elder Pardon Tillinghast, of Providence. He has been a liberal donor to this Society.

Joseph Warren Fearing (1800-1862), long an esteemed physician of Providence, remarkable for unremitting devotion to medical practice; said never to have taken a day of rest in twenty years. An oil painting by Lincoln.

Rev. Abiel Holmes, D. D., (1763-1837) author of the "Annals of America," in which the events of American history are not related in continuous narrative, but referred to the several years of their occurrence. He was for many years Corresponding Secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and was the earliest historian of the settlement of French Protestants in Oxford, Massachusetts.

From Mrs. Martha Howell Burrough we have received photographs of the Howell family, and from Mr. Albert Rosenthal, of Philadelphia, six fine engravings of distinguished Americans of the last century.

The following entry in our accession-book speaks for itself :  
“ A banner carried in the procession of the Foundry legislative meeting in Providence and brought from Acotes Hill in 1842 by the late Z. Allen, whose family present it. On one side is the inscription : *No Terms with Tyrants*, and on the other side *Republican Volunteers*.”

In addition to its duty of saving the perishing materials of Rhode Island history, our Society aims to collect the best books which trace the origin and growth of the several American Commonwealths. One such work presented during the year is by the Rev. Dr. George E. Ellis, President of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and bears this title, “ The Puritan Age and Rule, in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, 1629-1685.” After showing how revolt against the Papal and Prelatical Church made room for the Bible as foundation of a Church and State, he traces the experiment of a “ Biblical Commonwealth,” in its administration and its downfall, with thorough learning, based on the original records, and with admirable discrimination and candor. In four special chapters he shows the working of the theocratic principle in four seasons of its trial : The banishment of Roger Williams, the Antinomian controversy, and the dealings with Baptists, and with Quakers. Dr. Ellis appreciates the generous qualities of Williams better than some Massachusetts historians, such as Palfrey ; he neatly applies John Quincy Adams’ epithet, “ conscientiously contentious,” to Mr. Adams himself, turning the shaft end for end, and truly says, “ Historians of Massachusetts and historians of Rhode Island will probably for all time to come, as heretofore, have two ways of telling the life story in the former State of the founder of the latter, but they will alike honor and love the man.”

“ The Pilgrim Republic, an Historical Review,” by the late John A. Goodwin, tells the story of New Plymouth, or what we now call the “ Old Colony,” from its first settlement in 1620 till it was merged in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, by the Charter of 1691. Under a modest title, we have here

the best narrative of the fortunes of that colony, which held toward Rhode Island relations of congenial sympathy as well as neighborhood. Founded of course on Bradford, Winslow, and the other original authorities, it borrows light from numerous recent investigations and published documents. It emphasizes the distinction between the Pilgrims, who were Separatists, and the Puritans of Massachusetts, who adhered to the Church of England, while protesting against what they deemed its abuses, until the exigencies of their new home soon drove them into the Independent or Congregational polity. Mr. Goodwin, whom some of us remember as a former resident of Providence, writes in a style of vigor, point, and occasional humor. One incidental notice of Captain Myles Standish may be worth quoting: "Standish was a friend of peace, and ever ready to fight for it, with little regard for the odds against him."

The papers of the Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL. D., make a valuable contribution to the history of the States beyond the Ohio. Cutler was exceedingly versatile, even for a Yankee; was engaged in trade, admitted to the bar, taught a school in his house, and practiced medicine; was a learned botanist, and an early scientific explorer of the White Mountains, and was settled over a church in Essex County, Massachusetts, for more than half a century. As agent of the Ohio Land Company, he made a very extensive purchase of land in the Northwestern Territory, and was influential in shaping its institutions, especially in the prohibition of slavery. He was afterwards a member of Congress. This book, though delayed, appears at an opportune time, in connection with the hundredth anniversary of the organization of the great Territory, in which Dr. Cutler took an honorable part.

To these works of permanent historical value may be added the following:

"The British Invasion from the North; the Campaigns of Generals Carleton and Burgoyne from Canada, 1776-77, with the Journal of Lieutenant William Digby," illustrated with

historical notes by James Phinney Baxter, A. M., of Portland, Maine, and bearing the imprint of Munsell's Sons. This book throws light on an important period in the history of the Revolution, a period with which one of our own students has honorably associated his name.

Secondly, "Institution of the Society of the Cincinnati, formed by the officers of the American Army of the Revolution, 1783, with extracts of the Proceedings of its General Meetings and from the Transactions of the New York State Society." Also, "Proceedings of the General Society of the Cincinnati, 1784-1884." Both of these volumes were presented by our always watchful and generous friend, Mr. Henry T. Drowne, of New York.

We have received a considerable number of the publications of the "Archæological Institute of America," from our President and from Bishop Clark, and also, in a kindred department, a periodical, in regard to which our Librarian furnishes the following note :

"I regard the Rev. S. D. Peet's 'American Antiquarian,' a bimonthly, devoted largely to Indian history, and giving many fine illustrations of prehistoric America, mound-builders, etc., as worthy of special mention. We have ten volumes, all in excellent order."

The expenses of this Committee, under the Society's annual appropriation of \$100, have been as follows :

For books and periodicals,	\$30 50
Binding,	24 30
Stationery and furniture,	3 75
Paid Mrs. J. P. Root,	10 00
	<hr/>
Total,	\$68 55

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES W. PARSONS,  
WILLIAM B. WEEDEN,  
STEPHEN H. ARNOLD,

*Committee on the Library.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS.

---

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 8, 1889.

THE Committee on Publications respectfully report that the only subject at present under their consideration is the printing of the Comer Diary with the annotations of Dr. Barrows. They have submitted to the American Baptist Publication Society, doing business in Philadelphia, a proposal to undertake with our Society a joint publication.

We have received to-day from that Society an offer to publish the book, provided the Historical Society will pay the cost of stereotyping. They will then allow us ten per cent. on all copies sold.

The committee respectfully submit to the Society the question whether these terms shall be accepted.

In behalf of the Committee,

S. L. CALDWELL, *Chairman.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL RESEARCHES.

---

### RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

*Gentlemen* :— Your Committee on Historical Researches have the honor to report that the spirit which has shown itself, within a few past years, in this department is rapidly advancing, and is indicated in a larger number and more complete publications every year, quite a large number of prominent Rhode Island families having been recently brought out in very accurate and commendable style.

There is evidence of constantly increasing interest in this pursuit, and it is noticeable that as more intelligent criticism is applied the production of better work is compelled.

The genealogy of a family is to-day expected to show a scientific and impartial manner of treatment and an accuracy of detail that was too often lacking in the earlier attempts at family histories.

During the year several Rhode Island genealogies have been published, and it is known that several more are in different stages of preparation. Perhaps the earliest of these to appear in print will be the Olney Genealogy, which is awaited with much interest, it being one of the most prominent families in the history of our State.

Respectfully submitted by

HENRY E. TURNER,  
HORATIO ROGERS, } *Committee.*  
J. O. AUSTIN,

## REPORTS OF THE PROCURATORS.

## REPORT OF PROCURATOR FOR NEWPORT.

---

NEWPORT, R. I., Dec. 28, 1888.

*To the President and Members of the Rhode Island Historical Society :*

THE past year has not been marked by any particular gain in collecting historical matter in Newport ; but the few earnest workers have not abated their zeal, and they are hopeful of better things in this important field. There have been occasional meetings of the Newport Historical Society, at the Society's room, on Touro Street, and the venerable President, the Honorable Francis Brinley, notwithstanding his infirmity, the loss of his sight, has presided with that ease and grace which has always distinguished him when in the chair. In April he favored the Society with an address, in which he paid a just and worthy tribute to the memory of Abraham Redwood. Other papers in the course of the year were on the trial of " Ann Hutchinson and Mary Dyer," by the Honorable William V. Sheffield, the " French in Rhode Island," by H. R. Storer, M. D., the " Founder of the Newport Historical Society," by Henry E. Turner, M. D., " Reminiscences of California by a Forty-niner," by James Burdick, Esq., and " Some Reminiscences of Newport," by James C. Swan, Esq.

GEORGE C. MASON.

## REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.*

## DR.

1888.					
Jan. 10.	To cash on hand,	.	.	.	\$ 5 19
1889.					
Jan. 8.	Taxes from 215 members,	.	.	.	645 00
	Taxes from 9 members, overdue,	.	.	.	27 00
	Admission of 14 members,	.	.	.	70 00
	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,				
	from Life Membership Fund,	.	.	.	44 04
	Pamphlets and Proceedings, sold,	.	.	.	16 00
					<u>807 23</u>

## CR.

1889.					
Jan. 8.	Fuel, gas, and assistant,	.	.	.	\$ 272 75
	Postages, meetings, and express,	.	.	.	207 00
	J. A. & R. A. Reid, for publishing proceedings for				
	1887-88,	.	.	.	131 08
	Building and grounds,	.	.	.	107 15
	Library committee,	.	.	.	68 55
	Cash on hand,	.	.	.	20 70
					<u>807 23</u>
	There is deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital				
	Trust Company,	.	.	.	\$ 20 70

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, JAN. 7, 1889.

We have examined the above account and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,	}	<i>Audit</i>
EDWIN BARROWS,		
HENRY T. BECKWITH,		
		<i>Committee.</i>

## LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1888.			
Jan. 10.	To cash on hand,	.	\$ 1,364 17
Aug. 7.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings, for January and July, 1887,	.	44 04
	Interest from Mechanics Savings Bank, for January and July, 1888,	.	13 82
Nov. 28.	LeRoy King, for membership,	.	50 00
			<u>\$1,472 03</u>

## CR.

1888.			
Aug. 7.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,	.	\$ 44 04
1889.			
Jan. 8.	Cash on hand,	.	<u>1,427 99</u>
			\$1,472 03
	There is deposited in the Providence Institution for Savings,	.	\$ 1,090 90
	Also in the Mechanics Savings Bank,	.	<u>337 09</u>
			\$1,427 99

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, JAN. 7, 1889.

We have examined the above account and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,	}	<i>Audit Committee.</i>
EDWIN BARROWS,		
HENRY T. BECKWITH,		

## PUBLICATION FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.*

DR.

1888.

Jan. 10.	To cash on hand, . . . . .	\$ 218 10
	L. S. Foster, of New York, for first volume, . . . . .	2 00
May 2.	Interest from Rhode Island Hospital Trust Com- pany, . . . . .	5 23
Oct. 31.	Interest from Rhode Island Hospital Trust Com- pany, . . . . .	6 02
		<u>231 35</u>

CR.

1889.

Jan. 8.	Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$ 231 35
	There is deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, . . . . .	\$ 229 35
	In the hands of the Treasurer, . . . . .	2 00
		<u>231 35</u>

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, JAN. 7, 1889.

We have examined the above account and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,	}	<i>Audit Committee.</i>
EDWIN BARROWS,		
HENRY T. BECKWITH,		

## BUILDING FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

DR.

1888.			
Oct 12.	Donation from Miss Julia Bullock,	.	\$ 1,000 00
Dec. 12.	Donation from the Honorable Rowland G. Hazard,		1,000 00
			<u>\$2,000 00</u>

CR.

1889.			
Jan. 8.	Cash on hand,	.	\$ 2,000 00
	There is deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company,	.	\$ 2,000 00

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, JAN. 7, 1889.

We have examined the above account and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,	}	<i>Audit Committee.</i>
EDWIN BARROWS,		
HENRY T. BECKWITH,		

NECROLOGY.

---

HENRY WOOD GARDNER was born in Killingly, Connecticut, September 17, 1821, and died at Providence, April 4, 1888. He was the youngest of ten children of Brayton Gardner and came with his father to Providence in early youth. He was educated at the Friends' School and entered upon his business career as clerk for the High Street Furnace Company. In 1863 he was mainly instrumental in organizing the Providence Steam Engine Company, of which in 1868 he became president and treasurer, holding both offices at the time of his death. He was also at the time of his death president of the Coventry Company and of the Union Company. He served at different times as a member of the Common Council and the board of Aldermen, as well as of the State Legislature, and held the office of post-master for the city of Providence from 1880 to 1887. He married Mary B. Rathbone, eldest daughter of the late Stephen K. Rathbone, September 8, 1846. They had five children, of whom three, as also his widow, survive. He became member of this Society in 1875.

THE HONORABLE CHARLES SMITH BRADLEY was a member of this Society from July 1, 1846, till his decease, April 29, 1888. He had his birth in Newburyport, Massachusetts, July 19, 1819, the son of Charles and Sarah [Smith] Bradley. His father was a native of Andover, Massachusetts, and was engaged in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits in Portland and Boston. His mother was a native of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of the Rev. Hezekiah Smith, a Baptist minister of distinction in his day, and long connected with the

government of Brown University. He always felt the tie which bound him to his maternal ancestry, and was drawn by it in part in the selection of his college, as in later life to purchase his beautiful estate of Crane Neck Hill, which was a part of the ancestral acres. His preparation for college was made in the Boston Latin School, and he was matriculated at Brown University, in the class admitted in 1834. His class was one of mark and he won the first place in it. On graduation he was appointed Tutor in the college, serving for two years. His further connection with it was as one of the Fellows from the year 1866 till his death. In this office he did valuable service, especially in connection with the renovation of University Hall in 1883. The degree of Doctor of Laws was granted him in 1867.

In 1841 he was admitted to practice in the courts of Rhode Island, having pursued his legal studies in the office of Charles F. Tillinghast, Esq., and in the Harvard Law School. For forty-six years he was known first and most prominently as a lawyer. His practice and his success were very much in the management of cases to be tried by juries, for which he had many obvious qualifications. He also had a large practice in cases of equity. In both branches of practice he came to the front, and for many years was a recognized leader of the bar in Rhode Island. In 1866 he was elected Chief Justice, by the General Assembly. He served however, but two years, returning to private practice at the end of that time. He, for a time, gave lectures in the Harvard Law School, and in 1876 was appointed Bussey Professor, continuing in service for three years.

Judge Bradley was greatly interested in public affairs, and gave much and serious thought to political questions. His affiliations were with the political party, which, during his time has been in the minority in Rhode Island. Perhaps also he was inexpert in the arts of the practical politician. And so, although he had the ability, the learning, the dignity, the gifts of address, and many of the qualities which would

fit him for high political station, he was never called to any high office. In his later life he was twice an unsuccessful candidate for Congress.

The tastes of Judge Bradley were scholarly, literary, artistic. He was fond of good pictures and fine engravings, of which he had made an elegant collection. He was fond, too, of his farm and his cattle, and found in them, in his later years, a source of perpetual delight. He had many qualities of the impressive orator, and his oration before the Alumni Association of Brown University in 1855, one at the 250th anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and one before the Phi Beta Kappa Society at Cambridge in 1879, showed that his mind moved in ranges beyond the learning of his profession, and that he was endowed with the gift of eloquent speech. His conversation, as well as his general strain of discourse, showed how much his imagination and his sensibilities had been touched and refined by the best literature. One felt sometimes that the law had taken what belonged to scholarship, to letters, even to poetry, though he never ventured, so far as is known, into verse. Says Professor Thayer, "From the beginning he had always a great charm of manners and character. In earlier life he was very slender, and his aspect was that of a refined and thoughtful scholar. Later on, his tall figure grew fuller, but never unwieldy, and his handsome face and his head silvered with age, became noble and expressive of strength, dignity, and repose." A portrait by Herkomer preserves his look at the ripest period of his life.

He had acquired fortune as well as honor, and left a handsome estate. He had, however, borne an uncommon share of domestic affliction. He had buried three wives, daughters who died quite early, and two sons who had come to man's estate, and for the last thirteen years of his life was left comparatively alone. He had then retired very much from the practice of his profession, and made friends of his books, his pictures, and his herds. Fond of his home, by some irony of fortune he

died while away from it, at the Buckingham Hotel, in New York, of disease which had been upon him for some months.

He was more than a nominal member of this Society. His reading had been very much on historical lines, as he had a historical taste and temper. He had been accustomed, at different times, to make prolonged visits to the Cabinet for consultation, and here and at home made much use of its contents. His membership of more than forty years has been an honor to the Society, as it is now to have his name on the lengthening roll of those departed.

WELCOME OWEN BROWN, M. D., was a descendant in the sixth generation from Chad Brown, the common ancestor of the Brown family in Rhode Island. His grandfather, Daniel Owen, was Deputy Governor and Chief Justice of Rhode Island, and an early proprietor, in company with General William Barton, of the town of Barton in Vermont. Dr. Brown was born in that town, where his father was a farmer, March 27, 1822. His early education was obtained at schools in Vermont, and at the Friends' School in Providence. He afterwards was a teacher in that institution, and in other schools in Rhode Island.

He studied medicine with Dr. Henry Wheaton Rivers, of Providence, and at the University of Pennsylvania, where he took his medical degree in 1852. In that year he settled in Pawtucket, and became a Fellow of the Rhode Island Medical Society. A year later he removed to Providence, where he continued in active medical practice for a little more than thirty years. He was well informed in the theory and practice of his profession, faithful, conscientious, and kind.

He served as Attending Physician of the Providence Dispensary (eastern district) for nearly thirteen years, 1855 to 1868, and afterward as Consulting Physician. While holding these appointments he gave much attention to the "Provident Dispensaries," common in English towns, in which working men and their families, on condition of small regular payments while in health, are entitled to medical attendance in

case of sickness. Such an institution now exists in Providence under the name of "Providence Mutual Health Association."

Dr. Brown retained through life a working interest in geology and other natural sciences. He was long an active member of the Providence Franklin Society, took part frequently in its exercises, and wrote its history in an address which was published in 1880. He was its President from 1869 to 1880, and introduced useful changes in its operations, enlarging its membership and diversifying its procedures. Partly as a result of his labors and plans, a charter was obtained in 1871, for a free public library, art gallery and museum of natural history in Providence, which by amendment and narrowing of its scope has issued in the Free Public Library, opened in 1878.

He was long an industrious and faithful member of the School Committee. He wrote numerous papers on medical subjects, reports of cases, and compends of knowledge on special topics, which are published in the Transactions of the Rhode Island Medical Society.

About three years before his death he withdrew to his native town, an invalid, and found a home with an old friend, Dr. Skinner. He died there, May 9, 1888. He was never married. He was through life a consistent member of the Society of Friends, to which his immediate branch of the family belonged. He joined this Society in 1857. He reported for several years its proceedings to the editor of the "Historical Magazine," and to the end of life was interested in its work.

SAMUEL MILLER NOYES was born in Providence, August 22, 1812. The family came from England in 1634, and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. His father, John Miller Noyes, came to Providence in the latter part of the eighteenth century and here married Abijah, daughter of John and Alice (Crawford) Updike. In his seventeenth year he went to Cuba with Mr. Scott Jenekes, his uncle by marriage, who owned plantations

near Matanzas. Here he became acquainted with plantation management and on reaching his majority engaged in the trade then carried on between Cuba and American ports, especially with New York. This trade became very profitable and he at length purchased a sugar plantation and an interest in a coffee plantation, which he conducted for several years. In 1857, finding that his own health and that of members of his family were declining under the influence of the Cuban climate, he sold his estates and returned to his native city and spent here the remaining years of his life. Not long after his return he was visited with bereavements, which removed within a few years two of his children and their mother. His life was thus darkened with sorrows which he bore with fortitude and submission. He was fond of books and of works of art and, though his modesty sought to hide his acquirements, he was possessed of varied knowledge and a cultivated taste.

Mr. Noyes became connected with several financial institutions of Providence, and was well known and highly esteemed in the community as a judicious counsellor for those who sought his advice, as a benefactor of the poor and the distressed, and as a friend and promoter of humane institutions, to several of which he left generous bequests. He was twice married, first to Marie Joanna Castile, whose father was a Brazilian, while her mother was a native of New England, at that time living in New York. They had six children, two of whom died in infancy and two with their mother died after his return from Cuba, and the remaining two within the past few years. In 1867 he married Mary Louisa, daughter of the late Rev. John West, of Bristol, who survives him. His own death took place in Providence, June 10, 1888.

He was elected a member of the Historical Society in 1880. He manifested an appreciative interest in its objects, and often visited its Cabinet and made valuable contributions of books and engravings to its collections. In his will he bequeathed to the Society \$12,000, subject to the life estate of Mrs. Noyes.

He also made bequests to the Rhode Island Hospital, to the Butler Hospital for the Insane, and to the Home for Aged Men.

THE HON. ROWLAND GIBSON HAZARD, LL. D., died at Peace Dale, South Kingstown, June 24, 1888. He was born in South Kingstown, October 9, 1801. At the time of his death he was the senior member of the Society, having been elected in 1836. The life and services of Mr. Hazard were commemorated in papers prepared by the President of the Society and the President of Brown University, which have been published.

IRA BALLOU PECK, the son of Royal and Abigail (Ballou) Peck, was born February 12, 1805. His boyhood and youth were passed upon his father's farm at Wrentham, Massachusetts. At work in summer, at school in winter, a short complete course at the Academy of his native town, and now and then a country school-master is his monotonous biography until he attained his majority.

Naturally studious and ambitious to step higher, he afterwards devoted himself to teaching and to study, with unvarying success at Canton, Medway, Dedham, and Attleborough, Massachusetts. But admonished by failing health, he relinquished his cherished pursuit and in 1831 entered at Woonsocket, Rhode Island, the then youthful enterprise of manufacturing.

In this undertaking, although not unsuccessful, he developed no remarkable trait; first, because of his peculiar methods of thought and action, and second, because his contemporaries were Dexter Ballou, Welcome Farnum, and Edward Harris, in whose presence none but a genius in the art could be expected to shine. His active labors in this department of industry ceased in 1860. Since then he has acted, up to the time of his death, as assistant master in chancery in the division and apportionment of the waters of the Blackstone river, among the owners thereof at Woon-

socket. For over forty years he served as director of the Woonsocket National Bank, and during the past three years was President thereof.

His genealogical labors, by which he is best known and will be long remembered, began in his early manhood. For fifty years under the discouragements that attend this most wearisome, thankless, and important department of history, he toiled with matchless patience, skill, and industry, and at last achieved a work which for accuracy, depth of research, and clearness of expression entitled him to the highest praise of the student and the antiquarian and placed him in the front rank of New England genealogists.

His first studies were upon his maternal ancestry, the Ballous, which, after pursuing for some years and after collecting and arranging a vast amount of material, he temporarily put aside to begin and complete the work which bears his name. At the completion of this enduring monument, he again took up the thread which he had dropped some thirty years before and with mature judgment and redoubled zeal set about the Herculean task of not only composing the history of the Ballous, but also of tracing out all branches which had been engrafted thereon since colonial times. But at last conscious of the accelerating strides of Time, and perhaps with a premonition of the end which so suddenly overtook him, while in the apparent enjoyment of health and strength, he conveyed the matter to other members of the family, who had not only a deep personal interest in the undertaking but also a strong desire to preserve in an enduring form the rich treasure which he had accumulated.

These afterwards procured the services of the Rev. Adin Ballou, who, in an admirable manner, has arranged, completed, and presented to the world a work which links his name with that of one of the illustrious genealogists of his time.

Mr. Peck died suddenly on the afternoon of June 27, 1888, at his family lot in the cemetery at Arnold's Mills, Cumber-

land, Rhode Island, whither he had gone alone to plant myrtle upon the graves of his loved ones.

In his will he left the following public bequests: The income of \$4,000 to the Cumberland cemetery; \$1,000 to the Elder Ballou cemetery; of \$1,000 to the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, and of \$1,000 to the Rhode Island Historical Society.

No citizen of Woonsocket, for a period of fifty years, was so little and so well known as Ira B. Peck. His form was daily seen upon its streets; his deliberate movements, his thoughtful demeanor, his slow, measured, quaint but earnest speech made him a marked individuality in the community. And yet had he lived a life of utter seclusion and solitude his real self could hardly have been less seen and heard and felt by even those who fancied from their daily and almost hourly intercourse with him that they knew him well. Nor was that cloak by which he was so completely hidden from his fellows a garment that he himself had fashioned. Nay, had it been, our friend would have been known to all, for all the cloaks that men sometimes assume whereby to mask their inner selves have holes or patches or transparency sufficient even to magnify that which they strive the most to hide. But Mr. Peck had nothing to conceal. His outer covering was not of his own choice or making. His mask was stifling, his shield oppressive, his armor an incubus. And to the few, the very few, who were permitted to see and to hear him as he was, was revealed a character of the sweetest and noblest mould, a heart as pure, as gentle, and as sensitive as a child, and a mind as clear, as well disciplined by wisdom and stored with learning as that of many a philosopher whose name is now a household word.

The foregoing sketch was drawn by Mr. Erastus Richardson, a neighbor and friend of the deceased. Mr. Peck became a member of this Society in 1884, from which time until his death he visited the Cabinet at stated periods and made searching inquiries as to the needs, objects, and usefulness of this institution.

BENNETT JAMES MUNRO, was born at Bristol, R. I., April 3, 1809, and died there July 6, 1888. All the years of his long life were passed in the town of his nativity. His ancestors, both in the paternal and maternal line, were among the early settlers of that town. His father was Bennett, and his mother Sarah, the daughter of George and Abigail (Lindsey) Munro. His grandfather was also Bennett, and his grandmother Sarah Bosworth, of Nathaniel. They were married November 11, 1733. The father was a master mariner, in the days of Bristol's maritime prosperity. During a storm while on his last return voyage, in his anxiety to save his vessel and crew, he exposed himself so long at the wheel, that his limbs became frost-bitten, and he took a severe cold terminating in consumption, from which he died February 22, 1808, while the salute in honor of Washington's birthday was being fired. His son, the subject of this sketch, was born in the following April. He married September 23, 1828, Sarah Lawton, the daughter of David and Mary Fish, who came from Portsmouth, R. I., to Bristol. Sarah was the seventh in descent from John Howland of the *May-Flower*. She died January 20, 1888, after a married life of nearly sixty years. In 1878, on the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding, many of their fellow citizens called and tendered their congratulations to this aged couple, on their long continued and happy married life. They had nine children, all of whom survived them, save one son.

From an early age Mr. Munro evinced an unusual love for books, especially for such as related to the early history of New England. His mother first placed him in the school of *Mar'm* May, a noted teacher of children in the first quarter of this century. His daughter has preserved a note dated March 8, 1817, when he was only nine years of age, from *Mar'm* May to his mother, speaking of the improvement her son has made in his studies, and adding that his "good behaviour merited" her "approbation." From this school he was transferred to a higher school taught in Bristol for many

years by Abner Alden, B. U., 1787, and who died there in 1820. This probably completed Mr. Munro's educational course.

After this, and at an early age, he himself taught school for a few years, and then at the solicitation and with the aid of Mr. Fitz H. Homer, a son-in-law of the late Hon. James DeWolf, started a reading room, and in connection with it established the *Bristol Phoenix* of which he was the first editor, and subsequently a frequent contributor.

Had Mr. Munro received a collegiate education, he would undoubtedly have become a lawyer. For more than fifty years he attended every session of the Supreme Court, Court of Common Pleas, and Court of Probate held in Bristol, either as an officer or as a reporter. He loved the court-room, watched with interest every step in the course of judicial procedures. At the same time he studied the local laws of the State. Thus he became familiar with the forms and rules employed in the administration of justice, and so qualified himself to discharge with aptitude, despatch, and accuracy the duties of the various civil offices to which he was chosen. He was both a Notary Public and Justice of the Peace for more than fifty years. Coroner for forty-eight years. In addition to these offices, he served on the School Committee, was Overseer of the Poor, Commissioner of the Asylum, Collector of Taxes, Commissioner for Bristol to take the United States census in 1850, 1860, and aided in taking that of 1880.

At the time of his death, Mr. Munro was one of the oldest, if not the oldest member of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry. For nine years prior to his death he was a member of this Society, and served on the Committee on Genealogical Researches. For a half century, and up to his death, he was the local reporter for Bristol of the *Providence Journal* and to his credit be it written he reported facts not rumors. He was also an occasional contributor to the *Journal*, in the form of discriminating obituaries of men of note, and of interesting ancient local

events, the memory of which but for his pen would have been lost. Better than any other man of his day, was he acquainted with the personal history of the first settlers of his town. In his youth it was his habit to interview the octo-genarians of that day, and so he came to know much of the early families, from whence they came, who were their ancestors, what their occupations, where they first built their dwellings, and who were their descendants. This knowledge he supplemented by frequent and careful examination of the first records both of the town and county. This work with him was a labor of love. Whatever son of Bristol was seeking to trace his line of descent, whether living there or coming from afar, was referred at once to Mr. Munro, and rarely did the seeker go from him without new light. Before the law required the towns to register their vital statistics, he for many years, kept a private record of the births, marriages, and deaths. This record the town should acquire to complete its own imperfect one.

Mr. Munro was a peace-loving man; attached to his family, and enjoying with them the pleasures of a harmonious domestic life. He was not ambitious of this world's goods, but had a contentment that was better than riches. Attending with his mother in early life the Episcopal Church, he later became a Congregationalist of the "strictest sect." To him, that was the infallible church. For a half century he regularly attended upon its ministrations, contributed according to his means to its support, and died in its faith. After nearly four score years, the reaper came and gathered him in, but he was ripe for the harvest.

HON. WILLIAM GROSVENOR, M. D. The name of Grosvenor is of Norman origin, and has long been prominent in England where its foremost representative is now the Duke of Westminster. The first of the family who came to America was John Grosvenor, who came from the county of Chester, and arrived in Boston in 1680. In 1686 he united with five

others in purchasing a tract of country in Connecticut, now comprised within the towns of Pomfret, Killingly, Woodstock and Thompson. The tract then bore the name of Mesamoguet, and was bought of Major Fitch, to whom it had been conveyed by the son of Uncas, the great Mohegan Sachem. In 1692, the family of John Grosvenor took possession of their portion of this purchase, and upon it and near it its representatives have lived to the present time.

Dr. William Grosvenor, the subject of this notice, was a descendant in the fifth generation from the original purchaser of this tract. He was the son of Dr. Robert Grosvenor, and was born in Killingly, Connecticut, April 30, 1810. He attended the best academies of his native state, and his father needing his early assistance in the practice of his profession, sent him first to the Chemical Laboratory of Yale College, and afterwards to Philadelphia, where, for three years, he had special advantages in connection with the hospitals of the city, and attended the lectures of the Jefferson Medical School, at which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1830. He immediately became associated with his father in medical practice, and in this association he continued for seven years, when he moved to Providence, and here he spent the remainder of his life.

The event which occasioned this change of residence, and thus gave a new direction to the whole course of his life, was his marriage to Miss Rosa Anne Mason, daughter of the Honorable James Brown Mason, of Providence. Her parents had died in her childhood, and Miss Mason was the ward of her uncle, Mr. Amasa Mason, of this city. Dr. Grosvenor came to Providence with the intention of continuing the practice of his profession, but finding himself in the midst of associations and interests connected with business, he soon abandoned his purpose, and engaged in business as a wholesale druggist, with Mr. Edward Chace, the co-partnership bearing the name of Grosvenor and Chace. At the end of five years, the co-partnership was dissolved. He then embarked in the busi-

ness of "stocking" calico printers with the cloth which they used, and in this business he continued till 1860. In 1848, he had been appointed to act in the place of Mr. Amasa Mason who had become disabled by ill health, in the management of the mills at Masonville, in Thompson, Connecticut, and on the death of Mr. Mason in 1852 he was made the administrator of his estate, of which one-fourth part became the property of Mrs. Grosvenor. He also succeeded to the entire management of the manufacturing property of the Masonville Company, of which Mr. William H. Mason then owned one-half, the other half being the property of his wife and her sister, Mrs. Eaton.

He thus entered upon his career as a cotton manufacturer, a career which he pursued to the end of his life, with rare judgment, with singular assiduity, and with brilliant success. His earlier enterprises of business, especially that connected with printing cloths, had been successful, and with the capital thus acquired he soon purchased all the shares of the Masonville Mills, except those belonging to Mrs. Grosvenor. These latter were, in 1868, bought by his two sons. An interest of one-sixteenth was also sold, in 1860, to Mr. Lucius Briggs, the resident manager of the mills, which he retained till 1883. The plant was soon greatly enlarged, old mills were brought together by new connections, new mills were erected, the water-power more fully developed, and the productive capacity of the whole was greatly increased. In 1864, Dr. Grosvenor bought what was known as the "Fisherville Property," and certain adjoining lands to the north of it, extending to Wilsonville, for the prospective advantages which they offered. In 1866 the Masonville Company changed its name to Grosvenor Dale Company, its village being from that time known as Grosvenor Dale, and the Fisherville Company took the name of North Grosvenor Dale Company, with a corresponding change in the name of its village. Two years later the two companies were united, and now bear the common name of Grosvenor Dale Company. New mills have been

built and great changes have been made in the condition of both these properties. Additional water-power has been acquired and steam-power has been superadded. A large reservoir has been created with dykes and embankments of great solidity and strength, and tenements have been constructed for the operatives employed by the Company. The entire property now bearing its name extends over a tract of four miles in length in the valley of the French River, a branch of the Quinnebaug. The original mills of which he became the owner in 1854 then contained 7,500 spindles and 180 looms. For the past three years they have had 88,176 spindles and 2,357 looms, the spindles having been reduced in number without diminution of product, in consequence of improvements in their make.

From his settlement in Providence, in 1837, Dr. Grosvenor's life had been almost constantly devoted to active business. The change from professional pursuits to the pursuits of trade is a critical event in the life of any man. With him it had led to almost uninterrupted success. He began his new occupation by giving constant attention to its daily demands and by making himself master of the principles and methods by which it was to be conducted. In doing this his professional experience may not have been without its advantages. It had formed in him the habit of careful attention to the details involved in the work in which he was engaged, and had taught him to guard against surprises in the condition of markets and the movements of trade. It may thus have done its part to secure the success which he continued to have for the period of forty years almost without drawback or interruption.

His first period of leisure was taken in the year 1860, when for the benefit of Mrs. Grosvenor's health he accompanied her with his elder children on a visit to Europe. The absence was greatly beneficial to them all, and would have been prolonged had it not been for the anxieties and sorrows occasioned by the Civil War which began in the following year. The

daily tidings of battle and slaughter, and the spectacle of the two great sections of the republic at war with each other, were doubly distressing to loyal citizens away from their country. He came home early in 1862, as did so many others from every part of the world, to do whatever might be in his power in the service of the country, and especially to be as near as possible to the exciting and distressing scenes which were then engrossing public attention.

On his return he immediately connected himself with the patriotic services which were already in progress in Rhode Island. In the following year he was chosen a senator from the town of North Providence, where he had resided since 1849, and he immediately engaged in all the movements that depended in any way on the action of the Legislature. He was made a member of the legislative committee on finance, and his careful judgment and well-known determination as a citizen of large resources, made him an authority in the financial questions before that body. The whole energy and strength of the State were then enlisted in the service of the country. Taxes were levied in amounts beyond all precedent, and Rhode Island was ready to make every exertion and every sacrifice which the crisis might demand. In promoting all these movements the Senator from North Providence was actively engaged during his period of service.

In 1866 he was again chosen to the Senate. The war was now ended and the Legislature of the State was occupied with new questions, the chief of which were how to maintain the public credit and pay the public debts which had swollen to large proportions. In addition to these matters of finance were questions as to how the Legislature could best provide for those who had been disabled in the war, and how it could best honor the memories of those who had fallen in its battles. In the deliberations and discussions relating to these he took a very active part, and did much in shaping the measures that were adopted. He was a member not only of the finance committee, but also of the joint committee of both

houses appointed to select a suitable site for "a monument to the memory of the officers and men from Rhode Island, either in the army or the navy of the United States, who lost their lives in the service of the United States during the late rebellion," and to procure designs and estimates for the monument. It was through the agency of this committee that the "Soldiers' Monument" was erected which now stands in Exchange Place in Providence.

As has been mentioned, he became a resident of North Providence in 1849, having at that time built as the home of his family an attractive mansion on a farm belonging to Mrs. Grosvenor, not far north of the city line and now contained within it. In 1872 he removed to the house which he had bought on Prospect Street, in which he passed the remaining years of his life. Long before this date he had given up the immediate care of the large business of the Grosvenor Dale Company to his two sons, Mr. William Grosvenor, Jr., the managing agent in Providence, and Mr. James B. M. Grosvenor, the selling agent in New York. Soon after his early settlement in Providence he had become connected with the congregation of Grace Church. He was for several years a member of its vestry and was also an active and most helpful member of the committee for the erection of its beautiful and costly house of worship on Westminster Street. He was fond of society and dispensed a generous hospitality, and thus kept alive his interest in the new generations which were taking the place of that to which he belonged. His constitution was always robust, and at the age of seventy-eight years he retained his powers, both of body and mind, almost unimpaired. His death took place with very slight premonition, August 10, 1888, at Maplewood, New Hampshire, whither he had gone for a brief season of summer recreation. It was occasioned by an acute and sudden affection of the heart and the lungs.

Dr. Grosvenor became a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society in 1872.

HENRY LYMAN PARSONS died in Providence, Sunday morning, November 18, 1888. He was the only son of Lyman and Olive (Taft) Parsons, of Sutton, Massachusetts, where he was born July 14, 1833. His youth was spent in East Douglas, where he received a common school education, and then enjoyed the privileges of advanced schools in Uxbridge and Westfield. At the age of nineteen he came to Providence and entered the employ of Parley M. Mathewson in the wholesale grocery business. Here winning confidence and respect, he became in a few years a member of the firm, P. M. Mathewson and Company, and continued in the same line of business under different co-partnerships until within the last three years. He has served the city of Providence as Councilman and as a member of the Board of Public Works, and in 1888 was elected by the General Assembly Sheriff of Providence County, which office he held at the time of his death. He was a public spirited citizen, exerting a decided influence in favor of such religious, charitable and military organizations as tend to the well being of society.

He married in 1859, Miss Sarah K. Armstrong, daughter of the late Scott C. and Ruth B. (Kimball) Armstrong, who, and four children of adult years, survive. His funeral took place at his late home on the 21st of November in the presence of a large company of relatives and friends. The services were conducted by the Rev. Thomas R. Slicer, pastor of the First Congregational Society, and the Rev. Carlton A. Staples, of Lexington, Massachusetts, a former pastor.

His remains were interred in the Swan Point cemetery, which he had done so much, as an efficient trustee, to adorn and beautify.

Mr. Parsons became a member of this Society in 1881.

JAMES EDDY MAURAN united the names of his two grandfathers, both interesting in their different ways, in Rhode Island history. The ancestor of the Mauran family, Joseph Carlo, was a native of Villafranca, near Nice, on the Medi-

terranean shore. According to family tradition, he was impressed when a mere lad and obliged to serve on board of a British man-of-war. He escaped from this service, and during the Revolutionary War appears in command of an American privateer, and in 1777 as Captain of the galley Washington, repaired and rigged as a schooner, which patrolled Narragansett Bay. The war over, he settled in Barrington, Rhode Island, married, and left several sons, who were well known as ship masters and in other pursuits.

One of these sons, Oroöndates, married Martha, daughter of the eminent Rhode Island jurist, Judge Samuel Eddy, became a merchant in New York city, and had several children, one of whom was the subject of this notice. He was born in New York, June 9, 1817. The father was conspicuous, not only by his success as a merchant, but for elegant hospitality, and the education and accomplishments of his sons and daughters. The son James was taught at good schools in New York, and became proficient in modern languages, writing and speaking French and Spanish with fluency. He next entered his father's counting house, where he formed life-long habits of method and precision. He was subsequently engaged in the importation and sale of books. In addition to his mercantile occupation, he early developed literary and historical tastes, in certain peculiar directions. "Mingling in his nature," says his friend, Mr. John Austin Stevens, "the traits of his ancestry, he combined the love of antiquarian research, which marked his maternal grandfather, with the devotion to art, which descended to him in his Italian blood."

Attracted in his school days by the Chronicles of Froissart, he devoted much of his time for half a century to the study and illustration of that work, and the history and literature of the fourteenth century. He collected books relating to that period, chiefly in the "modern Latin languages." He illustrated Froissart by marginal notes and inserted pages, and especially by illuminations. "Without a master's advice, he instructed himself in the principles and practice of the exquis-

ite art of illumination, and leaves behind him a monument of his skill, his taste and his industry, in a collection of illuminations all by his own hand, illustrative of Froissart's pages." He added to his collections while traveling in Europe, at different times.

Mr. Mauran built a picturesque cottage at Newport in 1866, and afterwards resided there, appreciating the historic interest of the place, and enjoying its social advantages. He delighted to show and explain his collections. He took an active part in the management of the Redwood Library and the Newport Historical Society. He made collections relating to the history of Newport and the State — "a vast amount of manuscript and printed matter, and a museum of antiquities rare and extensive, embracing Indian relics, and an endless variety of examples of colonial dress, ornament and implement."

Mr. Mauran was admitted a resident member of this Society at its annual meeting in 1878. He occasionally visited its Library, expressing an interest in its welfare and a desire and intention that his historical collections should here find a final resting-place. He gave the Society a fine portrait of his grandfather, Judge Eddy, and a collection of his papers, letters, etc., which have been bound and indexed. His gift of volumes of the Newport *Mercury* is described in the report of the Library committee. One of his latest cares, about two months before his death, was to forward to our Secretary some papers of antiquarian interest, and a contribution to the list of Indian names of places in Rhode Island, for the use of the committee on that subject.

In 1858, he married a niece of James Fenimore Cooper, who, without children, survives him. He died at his home in Newport, November 27, 1888.

(This notice is mostly abridged from an excellent article in the Newport *Mercury*, December 1, by Mr. John Austin Stevens.)

ZEBULON LEWIS WHITE died December 31, 1888, at Nassau, New Providence, whither he had gone for his health. He was the son of Zebulon P. White, and was born in Norton, Massachusetts, July 23, 1842. When eight years of age his parents removed to Pawtucket, Rhode Island, which was his home thenceforward till his admission into Tufts College, at which he was graduated in 1866, and of which he was a trustee from 1872 till his death. After some experience as a teacher, he began his career as a journalist in the office of the New York *Tribune*, advancing step by step till he became, in 1870, chief Washington correspondent of that paper. That position he held with marked credit for ten successive years. Among his achievements heralded over the country are still remembered his obtaining for the *Tribune* the full text of the treaty of Washington, before it was officially promulgated, his glowing accounts of the Ku Klux cruelties in the South, and his vivid narrations of the doings of the Electoral Commission. In 1880, Mr. White returned to Rhode Island, where he made many staunch friends.

After leaving the State in 1887, he was connected with the New York *Tribune* and the Philadelphia *Press*, and wrote several creditable articles for the *American Magazine*, one of which illustrates the life and career of William Blackstone.

He became a resident member of this Society in 1881 and retained this position till he was elected a corresponding member in 1888. During his editorial career in the State he had frequent occasion to consult the Society Library, and after his removal made prolonged visits, consulting certain rare manuscripts and historical works.

## INSTITUTIONS AND CORPORATIONS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

- American Congregational Society, Boston, Mass.  
 American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.  
 Boston City Messenger, Boston, Mass.  
 Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Boston Record Commissioners, Boston, Mass.  
 Brazil Museum, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.  
 Brooklyn Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Brown University, Providence, R. I.  
 Buffalo Historical Society, Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.  
 California Pioneer Association, San Francisco, Cal.  
 California University, Berkeley, Cal.  
 Canadian Institute, Toronto, Canada.  
 Cayuga County Historical Society, Cayuga, N. Y.  
 Chicago Board of Trade, Chicago, Ill.  
 Chicago Newbury Library, Chicago, Ill.  
 Chief of Engineers, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.  
 Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn.  
 Copenhagen Society of Northern Antiquaries, Denmark.  
 Critic Company, New York, N. Y.  
 Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.  
 Georgia Historical Society, Savannah, Ga.  
 Grand Rapids Board of Trade, Grand Rapids, Mich.  
 Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Hubbard, Luther P., 76 Wall Street, New York, N. Y.  
 Iowa Historical Society, Iowa City, Iowa.  
 Irrepressible Society, Providence, R. I.  
 Johnson, Mrs. Alfred Evan, Salunon, N. H.  
 Ladies' Calhoun Monument Association, Charleston, S. C.  
 London Royal Historical Society, London, Eng.  
 Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Lowell Old Residents Association, Lowell, Mass.  
 Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Mass.  
 Massachusetts Railroad Commissioners, Boston, Mass.  
 Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.  
 Middlebury Historical Society, Middlebury, Vt.  
 Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Minnesota State Historical Society, St. Paul, Minn.  
 New England Historical Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass.  
 New Haven Colony Historical Society, New Haven, Conn.  
 New York Historical Society, New York, N. Y.  
 New York Mercantile Library, New York, N. Y.  
 New York Meteorological Observatory, New York, N. Y.  
 North Brookfield, Committee of, North Brookfield, Mass.  
 Norwegian Society of Antiquity, Kristiania, Norway.  
 Ohio Historical Society, Cincinnati, O.  
 Open Court Company, Chicago, Ill.  
 Paconituck Valley Association, Deerfield, Mass.  
 Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Providence Athenæum, Providence, R. I.  
 Providence, City of, Providence, R. I.  
 Providence Journal, Providence, R. I.  
 Providence Public Library, Providence, R. I.  
 Providence Young Men's Christian Association, Providence, R. I.  
 Rhode Island Hospital, Providence, R. I.  
 Rhode Island Insurance Commissioners, Providence, R. I.  
 Rhode Island Medical Society, Providence, R. I.  
 Rhode Island Peace Society, Providence, R. I.  
 Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, Providence, R. I.  
 Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Providence, R. I.  
 Rhode Island. State of, Providence, R. I.  
 Sampson, Murdock & Company, Providence, R. I.  
 San Francisco Library Association, Cal.  
 Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.  
 Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, Boston, Mass.  
 South California Historical Society, Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Travellers Insurance Company, Hartford, Conn.  
 Tufts College, College Hill, Mass.  
 United States Chief Signal Office, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Commission of Pensions, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Department of State, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Department of Interior, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Fish Commission, Washington, D. C.  
 United States Life Saving Service, Washington, D. C.  
 Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.  
 Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland, O.  
 Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madison, Wis.  
 Woman's Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.

## PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

- Aldrich, Nelson W., Providence, R. I.  
 Allen, Zachariah, family of, Providence, R. I.  
 Ames, John G., Washington, D. C.  
 Andrews, E. Benjamin, Ithaca, N. Y.  
 Angell, James B., Ann Arbor, Mich.  
 Anthony, Lewis W., Providence, R. I.  
 Aplin, Charles, Providence, R. I.  
 Arnold, James N., Providence, R. I.  
 Arnold, Noah J., Providence, R. I.  
 Arnold, Stephen H., Providence, R. I.  
 Austin, John Osborne, Providence, R. I.  
 Aylsworth, Ely, Providence, R. I.  
 Barton, E. M., Worcester, Mass.  
 Bailey, W. W., Providence, R. I.  
 Ballou, Latimer W., Woonsocket, R. I.  
 Barrington, Mrs. Rachel Hall, New York, N. Y.  
 Battell, Miss Anna, Norfolk, Conn.  
 Battell, Robbins, Norfolk, Conn.  
 Beckwith, Henry T., Providence, R. I.  
 Bennet, Charles P., Providence, R. I.  
 Bliss, George N., East Providence, R. I.  
 Bowditch, Josiah B., Providence, R. I.  
 Bradlee, Rev. Caleb D., Boston, Mass.  
 Briggs, Samuel, Cleveland, O.  
 Briggs, Samuel A., 15 Courtland Street, New York, N. Y.  
 Brinley, Francis, Newport, R. I.  
 Browne, Miss Marie, Boston, Mass.  
 Bucklin, Elisha W., Providence, R. I.  
 Bulkley, Mrs. Abby Isabel (Brown), Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Burringame, Mrs. E. S., Pawtuxet, R. I.  
 Burrough, Mrs. Martha Howell, Providence, R. I.  
 Caldwell, Rev. Samuel L., Providence, R. I.  
 Chace, Arnold B., Providence, R. I.  
 Clarke, Benjamin F., Providence, R. I.  
 Clarke, Preston, Providence, R. I.  
 Clark, Dr. Franklin C., Providence, R. I.  
 Clark, Rt. Rev. Thomas M., Providence, R. I.  
 Cole, Miss Annie, Warren, R. I.  
 Collins, Dr. George L., Providence, R. I.  
 Congdon, Charles, New York, N. Y.  
 Craunton, George K., Providence, R. I.  
 Coombs, H. M. & Company, Providence, R. I.  
 Cross, Samuel H., Providence, R. I.  
 Darling, Charles W., Utica, N. Y.  
 Davis, John W., Pawtucket, R. I.  
 Deane, Lewelly, Washington, D. C.  
 Denison, Charles Hyde, Wiscasset, Me.  
 Denison, Rev. Frederic, Providence, R. I.  
 Dodge, James H., Boston, Mass.  
 Draper, Dr. Daniel, New York, N. Y.  
 Drowne, Henry T., New York, N. Y.  
 Drowne, Rev. T. Stafford, New York, N. Y.  
 Dewey, David W., Boston, Mass.  
 Dyer, Elisha, Providence, R. I.  
 Dyer, Elisha, Jr., Providence, R. I.  
 Edwards, George W., New York, N. Y.  
 Ernst, C. W., Boston, Mass.  
 Everett, Richmond P., Providence, R. I.  
 Folsom, Albert A., Boston, Mass.  
 Farnham, J. E. C., Providence, R. I.  
 Fillmore, Dr. C. W., Providence, R. I.  
 Fisher, Dr. C. A., Providence, R. I.  
 Flint, Dr. Austin, New York, N. Y.  
 Foster, Joseph, London, Eng.  
 Francis, Dr. Valentine Mott, Newport, R. I.  
 Freeman, E. L. & Company, Providence, R. I.  
 Fretwell, John, London, Eng.  
 Frieze, Henry S., Ann Arbor, Mich.  
 Frost, W. B., Providence, R. I.  
 Gammell, William, Providence, R. I.  
 Gardner, Asa Bird, Garden City, N. Y.  
 Garland, A. H., Washington, D. C.  
 Gladding, Mrs. Jarvis, Providence, R. I.  
 Greely, A. W., Washington, D. C.  
 Green, Arnold, Providence, R. I.  
 Green, Dr. Samuel A., Boston, Mass.  
 Greene, Thomas C., Providence, R. I.  
 Greene, Welcome A., Providence, R. I.  
 Gossler, Jacob L., South Oxford Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

- Guild, Reuben A., Providence, R. I.  
 Hale, Horatio, Clinton, Ontario, Canada.  
 Ham, Mrs. Benjamin W., Providence, R. I.  
 Hawkins, Rush C., New York, N. Y.  
 Hazard, Miss Caroline, Peacedale, R. I.  
 Hazard, Miss Emily Lyman, Newport, R. I.  
 Hazard, Rowland, Peacedale, R. I.  
 Henry, J. Buchanan, New York, N. Y.  
 Howard, Rev. R. B., Boston, Mass.  
 Howland, John A., Providence, R. I.  
 Huling, Ray Greene, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Hoyt, David W., Providence, R. I.  
 Jencks, Charles W., Providence, R. I.  
 Jones, Charles C., Jr., Augusta, Ga.  
 Joslin, H. V. A., Providence, R. I.  
 Kendall, Oliver, Providence, R. I.  
 Kimball, Henry M., Providence, R. I.  
 Knight, Robert S., Providence, R. I.  
 Knowles, Benjamin F., Providence, R. I.  
 Leach, Robert, New York, N. Y.  
 Leete, William A., Providence, R. I.  
 Lincoln, Fred W., Boston, Mass.  
 Lincoln, Mrs. Jane, Providence, R. I.  
 Lippitt, Mrs. Christopher, Providence, R. I.  
 Maine, Rev. A. E., Ashaway, R. I.  
 Marsh, Lucius B., 13 Tremont Street, Boston, Mass.  
 Mason, Norman N., Providence, R. I.  
 Mauran, James E., Newport, R. I.  
 McGuinness, E. D., Newport, R. I.  
 Morehead, Mrs. L. M., Columbus, O.  
 Morgan, Thomas J., Providence, R. I.  
 Moseley, W. H. T., Providence, R. I.  
 Nickerson, Anson D., Pawtucket, R. I.  
 Noyes, Isaac P., Washington, D. C.  
 Noyes, Mrs. Samuel M., Providence, R. I.  
 Pabodie, B. Frank, Providence, R. I.  
 Parsons, Dr. Charles W., Providence, R. I.  
 Paul, Edward J., Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Peckham, S. W., Providence, R. I.  
 Peet, Rev. S. D., Mendon, Ill.  
 Peirce, Christopher A., Providence, R. I.  
 Pegram, John C., Providence, R. I.  
 Perry, Amos, Providence, R. I.  
 Perry, Aaron, Cincinnati, O.  
 Perry, Edgar, Cleveland, O.  
 Perry, Mrs. Elizabeth A., Providence, R. I.  
 Perry, John G., South Kingstown, R. I.  
 Perry, Rt. Rev. Wm. Stevens, Davenport, Ia.  
 Phillips, Henry, Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Poland, W. C., Providence, R. I.  
 Reid, J. A. & R. A., Providence, R. I.  
 Rhodes, Edward L., Providence, R. I.  
 Rice, Mrs. Fitz James, Providence, R. I.  
 Rice, Franklin P., Worcester, Mass.  
 Richard, Mrs. M. P., Natick, Mass.  
 Robbins, Gilbert F., Providence, R. I.  
 Rodman, Henry W., Providence, R. I.  
 Root, Mrs. James P., Dorchester, Mass.  
 Rosenthal, Albert, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Russell, Levi W., Providence, R. I.  
 Rourke, John G., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.  
 Schönwälder, Dr., Gorlitz, Prussia.  
 Scribner, Charles & Son, New York, N. Y.  
 Smith, N. J., Providence, R. I.  
 Stockwell, Thomas B., Providence, R. I.  
 Stone, Rev. A. D., 13 Locust Street, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Stone, L. M. E., North Providence, R. I.  
 Stines, Walter R., Providence, R. I.  
 Thompson, J. C., Providence, R. I.  
 Tillinghast, James, Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Tinkham, William, Providence, R. I.  
 Trescott, John W., 46 John Street, Providence, R. I.  
 Urdike, D. Berkeley, Providence, R. I.  
 Utter, George N., Westerly, R. I.  
 Vandyke, Rev. Henry, New York, N. Y.  
 Vinton, Mrs. Frances J., Providence, R. I.  
 Walker, Francis A., Boston, Mass.  
 Walker, Mrs. Hope P., Bristol.  
 Wall, Caleb A., Worcester, Mass.  
 Watson, S. M., Portland, Me.  
 Weeks, Stephen,  
 Westcott, A. A., Hopedale, Mass.  
 Whites, Edward P., Alderson, Monroe County, W. Va.  
 Whitcher, William T., 31 State Street, Boston, Mass.  
 White, DeWitt C., Providence, R. I.  
 Williams, J. Fletcher, Providence, R. I.  
 Willett, Rev. John W., Pawtucket, R. I.  
 Winsor, Justin, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Wright, Carroll D., Washington, D. C.  
 Wright, R. W., New York, N. Y.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.— 1888.

## ELECTED.

1885. Aldrich, Elisha Smith  
 1874. Aldrich, Nelson Wilmarth  
 1875. Ames, William  
 1876. Angell, Edwin G.  
 1880. Anthony, John B.  
 1875. Aplin, Charles  
 1874. Arnold, Olney  
 1887. Arnold, Richard James  
 1877. Arnold, Stephen Harris  
 1881. Austin, John Osborn  
 1853. Bailey, William Mason  
 1881. Bailey, Richard Arnold  
 1881. Baker, David Sherman, Jr.  
 1883. Ballou, Frederick Milton  
 1884. Ballou, Latimer Whipple  
 1872. Barrows, Edwin  
 1886. Barstow, Amos C., Jr.  
 1888. Bartlett, John Russell  
 1876. Barton, Robert  
 1879. Barton, William T.  
 1889. Bartow, Evelyn P.  
 1883. Bates, Isaac Comstock  
 1888. Bennett, Charles Patrick  
 1858. Binney, William  
 1887. Blake, Eli Whitney  
 1878. Bogman, Edward Young  
 1881. Bradley, Charles  
 1870. Brinley, Francis  
 1883. Brown, D. Russell  
 1883. Brown, H. Martin  
 1875. Brown, John Adams  
 1876. Bugbee, James H.  
 1878. Bull, Samuel T  
 1884. Bullock, Jona Russell  
 1884. Burdick, James  
 1859. Calder, George Beckford  
 1887. Caldwell, Samuel Lunt  
 1880. Campbell, Daniel G.  
 1876. Campbell, Horatio Nelson

## ELECTED.

1873. Carpenter, Charles Earl  
 1874. Carpenter, Francis Wood  
 1886. Carpenter, George Moulton  
 1888. Chace, James H.  
 1879. Chace, Lewis J.  
 1880. Chace, Jonathan  
 1880. Chace, Julian A.  
 1868. Chace, Thomas Wilson  
 1857. Chambers, Robert B.  
 1883. Child, Charles H.  
 1884. Chapin, Charles Value  
 1887. Clafin, Arthur W.  
 1878. Clark, Thomas March  
 1880. Coats, James  
 1877. Codman, Arthur Amory  
 1885. Collins, George Lewis  
 1886. Comstock, Richard W.  
 1872. Congdon, Johns Hopkins  
 1874. Cranston, Henry Clay  
 1877. Cranston, George K.  
 1881. Cranston, James E.  
 1876. Cushman, Henry I.  
 1886. Dart, Edward M.  
 1887. Day, Albert C.  
 1881. Day, Daniel  
 1874. Day, Daniel Eugene  
 1881. DeWolf, John James  
 1886. Dews, Joseph  
 1881. Dixon, Nathan Fellows  
 1877. Doringh, Charles H. R.  
 1877. Dorrance, Samuel Richmond  
 1888. Douglas, Samuel Tobey  
 1882. Douglas, William Wilberforce  
 1875. Dunnell, William Wanton  
 1877. Durfee, Charles S.  
 1849. Durfee, Thomas  
 1838. Dyer, Elisha  
 1873. Eames, Benjamin Tucker  
 1886. Earle, Charles R.

## ELECTED.

1856. Ely, James W. C.  
 1862. Ely, William Davis  
 1858. Everett, Richmond Pearl  
 1876. Fay, Henry H.  
 1882. Fisher, Addison Q.  
 1878. Fisher, Charles Harris  
 1885. Fitzgerald, O. Edward  
 1888. Foster, Samuel  
 1881. Foster, William E.  
 1855. Gammell, Asa Messer  
 1875. Gammell, Robert Ives  
 1844. Gammell, William  
 1884. Gammell, William, Jr.  
 1889. Gardner, Rathbone  
 1889. Gardner, Henry Brayton  
 1885. George, Charles H.  
 1880. Goddard, Francis Wood  
 1881. Goddard, Moses Brown Ives  
 1850. Goddard, William  
 1883. Goodwin, Daniel  
 1875. Grant, Henry Townsend  
 1878. Greene, Edward A.  
 1876. Greene, Henry L.  
 1887. Greene, Thomas C.  
 1877. Greene, W. Maxwell  
 1883. Gregory, Harry  
 1872. Grosvenor, William, Jr.  
 1887. Guild, Reuben Aldridge  
 1882. Hall, Jennison C.  
 1878. Hall, Robert  
 1878. Harkness, Albert  
 1874. Harrington, Henry Augustus  
 1884. Harris, William A.  
 1883. Harson, M. Joseph  
 1871. Hazard, Rowland  
 1888. Hazard, Rowland Gibson, 2d.  
 1881. Hersey, George D.  
 1873. Hidden, Henry Atkins  
 1873. Hidden, James Clifford  
 1874. Hill, Thomas Jefferson  
 1874. Holbrook, Albert  
 1879. Olney, George H.  
 1883. Olney, James H.  
 1862. Ormsbee, John Spurr

## ELECTED.

1874. Hopkins, William H.  
 1887. Hopkins, William H., 2d.  
 1871. Hoppin, Frederic Street  
 1880. Hoppin, William Warner  
 1843. Howland, John Andrews  
 1885. Howland, Richard Smith  
 1882. Hoyt, David Webster  
 1882. Jackson, William F. B.  
 1888. Jameson, John Franklin  
 1867. Jencks, Albert Varnum  
 1885. Johnson, Oliver  
 1880. Jones, Augustine  
 1883. Kendall, Hiram  
 1880. Kenyon, James S.  
 1876. Kimball, James M.  
 1884. King, William Dehon  
 1885. King, George Gordon  
 1883. Klapp, Lyman  
 1879. Knight, Edward B.  
 1883. Ladd, Herbert W.  
 1879. Lincoln, John Larkin  
 1880. Lippitt, Christopher  
 1878. Lippitt, Charles Warren  
 1872. Lippitt, Henry  
 1881. Littlefield, Alfred H.  
 1877. Mason, Earl Philip  
 1877. Mason, Eugene W.  
 1877. Mason, George Champlin  
 1884. Mason, George Champlin, Jr.  
 1881. Mason, John H.  
 1883. Meader, Lewis H.  
 1876. Metcalf, Henry B.  
 1875. Miller, Augustus Samuel  
 1881. Miner, Francis Wayland  
 1876. Moulton, Sullivan  
 1886. Mowry, Raymond G.  
 1882. Munroe, Oliver B.  
 1880. Nichols, Amos G.  
 1876. Nickerson, Edward I.  
 1874. Nightingale, Geo. Corlis, Jr.  
 1887. Norris, Samuel, Jr.  
 1875. Smith, Edwin Augustus  
 1888. Smith, Sandford Billings  
 1869. Southwick, Isaac Harrison

## ELECTED.

1878. Owen, Smith  
 1870. Pabodie, Benjamin Frank  
 1888. Packard, Alpheus S.  
 1874. Paige, Charles F.  
 1885. Page, Charles H.  
 1883. Parkhurst, Charles Henry  
 1847. Parsons, Charles William  
 1877. Pearce, Edward Douglas  
 1887. Peck, Walter A.  
 1887. Peckham, Stephen Farnum  
 1849. Peckham, Samuel Wardwell  
 1875. Pegram, John C.  
 1858. Perry, Amos  
 1880. Perry, Marsden J.  
 1874. Persons, Benjamin Williams  
 1873. Phillips, Theodore Winthrop  
 1878. Porter, Emory Huntington  
 1887. Preston, Howard W.  
 1885. Reid, James A.  
 1888. Reynolds, Walter N.  
 1889. Reynolds, William Job  
 1877. Richmond, Walter  
 1881. Roelker, William G.  
 1888. Rogers, Arthur  
 1866. Rogers, Horatio  
 1856. Sabin, Charles  
 1877. Seabury, Frederick N.  
 1877. Seagrave, Caleb  
 1874. Shedd, J. Herbert  
 1881. Sheffield, William P., Jr.  
 1885. Sheldon, Nicholas  
 1879. Shepley, George L.  
 1877. Slater, Horatio Nelson, Jr.  
 1883. Slater, John Whipple  
 1883. Slicer, Thomas R.  
 1888. Smith, Benjamin W.  
 1882. Smith, Charles H.

## ELECTED.

1885. Southwick, Isaac Hinckley.  
 1874. Spencer, Gideon L.  
 1880. Spicer, William A.  
 1881. Spooner, Henry J.  
 1869. Staples, William  
 1888. Stark, Charles Rathbone  
 1868. Steere, Henry Jonah  
 1879. Stiness, John Henry  
 1881. Stone, Alfred  
 1886. Sturges, Howard O.  
 1856. Taft, Royal Chapin  
 1883. Talbot, Frederick  
 1874. Taylor, Charles Frederic  
 1881. Thomas, Charles Lloyd  
 1873. Thurston, Benjamin Francis  
 1878. Tillinghast, James  
 1875. Trippe, Samuel Gardiner  
 1885. Tucker, William A.  
 1874. Turner, Henry Edward  
 1885. Updike, Daniel Berkeley  
 1881. Vose, James Gardner  
 1884. Walton, William A.  
 1861. Waterman, Rufus  
 1868. Weeden, William Babcock  
 1887. Welling, Rich'd Ward Greene  
 1884. White, Stillman  
 1874. Whitford, George Washington  
 1884. Wightman, Augustus A.  
 1884. Wilbour, Joshua  
 1884. Williams, Alfred Mason  
 1881. Williams, Zephaniah  
 1886. Wilson, Ellery H.  
 1888. Wilson, George G.  
 1885. Winsor, Richard Brown  
 1887. Wood, William H.  
 1876. Woods, Marshall

## LIFE MEMBERS—1889.

---

## ELECTED.

1872.	George Taylor Paine,	Providence.
1872.	Henry Truman Beckwith,	Providence.
1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
1872.	Amasa Mason Eaton,	Providence.
1873.	Jarvis Bowen Swan,	Providence.
1876.	William Ely,	Providence.
1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.
1880.	Charles Gorton,	Providence.
1880.	Alexander Duncan,	London, Eng.
1883.	John Pitman Mumford,	Providence.
1883.	Thomas Pointon Ives Goddard,	Providence.
1884.	Henry Grinnell Russell,	Providence.
1885.	William Gordon Weld,	Newport.
1885.	John Nicholas Brown,	Newport.
1885.	George Peabody Wetmore,	Newport.
1885.	Harold Brown,	Newport.
1886.	John Wilkinson Danielson,	Providence.
1888.	LeRoy King,	Newport.

---

## HONORARY MEMBER.

---

1888.	James Burrill Angell, LL. D.,	Ann Arbor, Mich.
-------	-------------------------------	------------------

---

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

---

1888.	James Tillinghast,	Buffalo, N. Y.
1888.	William Frederic Poole, LL. D.,	Chicago, Ill.
1888.	Samuel Smith Purple, M. D.,	New York.
1888.	Edwards Amasa Park, D. D.,	Andover, Mass.
1888.	Zebulon Lewis White, A. M.,	Washington, D. C.
1888.	Abby Isabel (Brown) Bulkley,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
1888.	Elisha Benjamin Andrews, D. D.,	Ithaca, N. Y.

For list of Honorary and Corresponding Members elected at previous dates, see "Proceedings—1887-1888."



	PAGE.
Hon. William Grosvenor, M. D., . . . . .	54-59
Hon. Rowland Gibson Hazard, . . . . .	49
James Eddy Mauran, . . . . .	60-62
Bennett James Munro, . . . . .	52-54
Samuel Miller Noyes, . . . . .	47-49
Henry Lyman Parsons, . . . . .	60
Ira Ballou Peck, . . . . .	49-51
Zebulon Lewis White, . . . . .	63
Noyes, Isaac P., paper read by, . . . . .	10
Officers of the Society, . . . . .	3-4
Olney, James H., paper read by, . . . . .	7
Packard, Prof. Alpheus S., paper by, read by D. W. Hoyt, . . . . .	5
Papers read, list of, . . . . .	5, 7, 9, 10, 11, 17, 18
Report of Committee on Building and Grounds, . . . . .	24
“ “ “ “ Historical Researches, . . . . .	37
“ “ “ “ the Library, . . . . .	25-35
“ “ “ “ Publications, . . . . .	36
“ “ the Treasurer, . . . . .	39-42
Reports of the Procurators, . . . . .	38
Rogers, General Horatio, paper read by, . . . . .	5
Russell, Levi W., paper read by, . . . . .	5
Smith, Prof. E. P., paper read by, . . . . .	10
Tax voted, . . . . .	11
Updike, D. Berkeley, letter from, . . . . .	6
Varnum, James M., letter from, . . . . .	6

PROCEEDINGS

49  
2

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society



1889-90



PROVIDENCE  
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY  
1890

PROVIDENCE:  
SNOW & FARNHAM, PRINTERS,  
1890.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE.
LIST OF OFFICERS . . . . .	5
ABSTRACT OF PROCEEDINGS . . . . .	7
ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT . . . . .	16
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS . . . . .	31
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY . . . . .	32
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS . . . . .	42
REPORT OF THE PROCURATOR . . . . .	43
REPORT OF THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON THE ENLARGEMENT OF THE CABINET . . . . .	45
REPORT OF THE TREASURER . . . . .	47
HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE SOCIETY . . . . .	51
LIST OF PAPERS READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY . . . . .	64
NECROLOGY . . . . .	86
LIST OF INSTITUTIONS AND CORPORATIONS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED . . . . .	117
LIST OF PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED . . . . .	119
LIST OF RESIDENT MEMBERS, 1890 . . . . .	121
LIST OF LIFE MEMBERS, 1890 . . . . .	124
HONORARY MEMBER . . . . .	124
CORRESPONDING MEMBERS . . . . .	124
INDEX . . . . .	125



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED JAN. 14, 1890.

---

*President.*

HORATIO ROGERS.

*Vice-Presidents.*

GEORGE M. CARPENTER,

E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS.

*Secretary.*

AMOS PERRY.

*Treasurer.*

RICHMOND P. EVERETT.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

*On Nominations.*

ALBERT V. JENCKS,

WILLIAM STAPLES,

W. MAXWELL GREENE.

*On Lectures.*

AMOS PERRY,

JOHN L. LINCOLN,

REUBEN A. GUILD.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
1889-90.

---

At a meeting held January 22, 1889, Mr. William Warner Hoppin, Jr., of the New York Bar, read a paper; subject, "The Peace Conference of 1861, at Washington."

At a meeting held February 5, 1889, the Hon. William P. Sheffield, of Newport, read a paper entitled "The Early Settlement of Rhode Island and the Causes which led Thereto."

At a meeting held February 19, 1889, the Rev. Samuel Snelling, of Providence, read a paper entitled "William Blackstone and His Times."

At a meeting held March 5, 1889, Mr. Ray Greene Huling, of New Bedford, read a paper on the "Rhode Island Emigration to Nova Scotia," embodying interesting facts relative to many New England families.

At a meeting held March 19, 1889, Commander John R. Bartlett, U. S. Navy, read a paper entitled "The Physical Geography of the Sea," illustrated by maps, charts and casts, representing the bed of the ocean, etc.

At the quarterly meeting, April 2, 1889, in consequence of the indisposition of the President, Vice-President Rogers occupied the chair. The Secretary made a report of accessions to the library during the last quarter. Mr. Charles E. Paine and the Rev. Samuel Snelling were elected resident members. The Rev. Dr. Caldwell, chairman of the Committee

on Publications, reported that the Annual Proceedings for 1888-9 had been printed and distributed to members; also that the expense to be assumed by the Society for publishing the Comer Diary in connection with the Baptist Publication Society would be \$275; therefore the committee decided to withdraw the manuscript and discontinue negotiations. The chairman announced that the aggregate subscription fund for the enlargement of the building had reached \$13,500. Mr. Stone, in behalf of the Committee on Building Accommodations, explained the plan that was adopted at the annual meeting in 1884. On motion of Dr. Caldwell, it was

*Voted*, That the Society express its approval of the plan in general, and that the committee be instructed to perfect the same and present it at a special meeting to be called for the purpose.

The chairman called attention to the fact that a little more than a year from this time would occur the centenary of the adoption of the Federal Constitution by the State, and that the orator selected to speak on that occasion should have at least a year for preparation. It was, therefore, on motion of the Secretary,

*Voted*, That a committee, consisting of Messrs. William D. Ely, John A. Howland and W. F. B. Jackson, be authorized to bring about the proper observance of the 100th anniversary of that event.

A special meeting was held April 9, 1889. Vice-President Rogers, on assuming the chair, announced the death of the President, Prof. William Gammell, LL. D., and after paying a tribute of honor to his memory invited members to take such action as they deemed fitting the occasion. The Rev. S. L. Caldwell spoke of his acquaintance with the deceased, and moved that the Secretary be instructed to place the following Minute upon record, and also transmit a copy of the same to Mrs. Gammell and her children, with the respectful sympathy of the Society :

## MINUTE.

The Society performs a painful duty in placing upon record the decease of its President, Prof. William Gammell, LL. D., which occurred on the 3d inst. He has been a member of the Society since July 19, 1844, and its President for the last seven years. Besides the official addresses, with which he has closed each of these years, he has read twelve papers at different meetings, probably a larger contribution than any single member has ever made.

For such work he was well qualified. Though not a native of Rhode Island, he had lived here from his boyhood, had thoroughly acquainted himself with the history of the State, and appreciated, while he criticised its founders, its principles and its institutions. The study of history, the teaching of history, had occupied the ripest and most vigorous period of his academic life. He was more than a mere professor of history. He had the historic temper, the historic imagination, the constructive power which enabled him to enter into and reproduce the events and the periods which interested him. He had facility in digesting materials which are often rather indigestible, and working them into clear and continuous narrative. He rose readily from facts to principles, and generalized within the safe limits of induction, without wandering into regions of speculation and vagary.

His style was lucid, polished, elevated, correct without coldness, and elegant without ostentation. His Life of Roger Williams, and the Life of Samuel Ward in Mr. Sparks's Library of American Biography, and the History of American Baptist Missions, are the more creditable works of his pen. The minor writings which came from his busy hand would probably make other volumes of equal or larger amount.

The Society has occasion to remember not only his literary contributions and his historical work, but also the dignity and courtesy with which he has presided in its meetings, the interest he has taken in whatever concerned its usefulness and its progress, but especially the successful attempt he made to secure a large subscription for the enlargement of its building, which was almost the last labor of his life.

Beyond all this, it takes pleasure and a certain pride in remembering the course of his long and honorable life; all he was as a citizen, a scholar, a teacher, a man, a Christian; his fidelity in all trusts, his devotion to the highest interest, the good name he has left behind.

Prof. J. L. Lincoln, LL. D., seconded the motion, and spoke at length of the life and character of the deceased. The Rev. J. G. Vose read a paper, setting forth what he considered the eminent virtues of the deceased. Two letters were read, one letter from the Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D. D., and the other from the Hon. Francis Brinley, of Newport, who was Vice-President of the Society from 1873 to

1888. After remarks by Prof. Albert Harkness, LL. D., and the Hon. Benjamin F. Thurston, the resolution was adopted, and the meeting was adjourned.

At a meeting held April 16, 1889, Prof. J. L. Lincoln, LL. D., read a paper on the historian Leopold Von Ranké, followed by remarks from Professors Jameson and Harkness, Messrs. Amasa M. Eaton, Amos C. Barstow, Jr., and the chairman.

At a meeting held April 23, 1889, Mr. George Grafton Wilson, a resident graduate of Brown University, read a paper entitled, "The Town Government of Providence, 1636-1700." The opinion was expressed that the paper should be printed, and thus brought within the reach of the reading public.

At a meeting held April 30, 1889, the Hon. George M. Carpenter read a paper entitled, "Washington, the Founder of the Nation," and remarks were made by the Hon. J. H. Stiness, the Rev. Frederic Denison, and the chairman.

At a meeting held May 14, 1889, the Hon. William Jones Hoppin, late Secretary of Legation at London, read a paper entitled "Some Curiosities of Historic Portraiture."

At a special meeting held June 5, 1889, after a discussion in regard to building accommodations for the Society, the following resolution, offered by the Rev. Dr. Caldwell, was unanimously adopted :

*Resolved*, That the committee be instructed to obtain estimates and proposals for the addition to the present building, in accordance with the plan submitted by them, and proceed to its construction as soon as practicable.

At the quarterly meeting held July 2, 1889, a vote was passed, on motion of the Rev. W. F. B. Jackson, requiring that the name of the mover of any resolution that is passed be recorded. The chairman announced the first business of the Society to be the election of a president. On motion of Mr. Richmond P. Everett, the first vice-president of the

Society, Dr. Charles W. Parsons, was elected President. Dr. Parsons declining the appointment on account of impaired health, General Rogers was, on motion of Mr. John A. Howland, elected President ; and the Hon. George M. Carpenter was, on motion of Mr. James Burdick, elected to fill the office of second vice-president, rendered vacant by the promotion of General Rogers. The secretary reported additions to the library during the last quarter. The President gave the names of seven members of the Society who had died since the last quarterly meeting. Mr. William D. Ely reported on behalf of the committee to secure the observance of the 100th anniversary of the adoption of the Federal Constitution by this State, that General Rogers had accepted an invitation to be the orator of the Society on that occasion. The report was accepted, and the committee was continued to take such further action as may be necessary to accomplish the object of its appointment. Messrs. William Jones Hoppin, George Washington Richmond Matteson, Henry C. White, Charles Fletcher, Charles Albert Catlin, Newton Darling Arnold and James B. Kelley, of Providence, and Dr. James Orne Whitney, of Pawtucket, were elected resident members. William Henry Watson, M. D., of Utica, N. Y., was elected corresponding member. Reference being made to the unveiling of the monument at Pequot Hill, Mystic, Conn., called forth remarks from Mr. Ely and the President relative to the action of Roger Williams in dissuading the Narragansetts from becoming allies of the Pequots in their endeavor to exterminate the white colonists. Mr. Perry, the Secretary, read an historical sketch, designed as an introduction to a chronological list of all the lectures and papers that had been read before the Society since its organization. On motion of Mr. John O. Austin, it was voted that both the paper read, and the list submitted to the Society, be referred to the Publication Committee, with instructions to have the same printed in the Annual Proceedings.

At a quarterly meeting held October 1, 1889, Vice-President Carpenter announced the death of three members of the Society, namely, the Rev. Dr. Samuel Lunt Caldwell and Mr. Lyman Klapp, resident members, and the Hon. John Fitch, corresponding member, since the July quarterly meeting. The Secretary read a letter from Dr. William Henry Watson, thanking the Society for the honor of his election as corresponding member; also a letter from Mr. Walter Rowlands, stating that the original Smibert portrait of Mrs. Hannah Gardiner McSparran is in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. The Rev. Dr. E. B. Andrews was elected to fill the place rendered vacant in the Publication Committee by the Rev. Dr. Caldwell. The Secretary reported additions to the library for the last quarter, as follows, namely: Bound volumes, 49; unbound, 404; miscellaneous articles, 15. The following named gentlemen were elected resident members, namely: George Thomas Hart, Oscar Lapham, William Douglas Nisbit, William T. Tibbitts, Charles H. Sheldon, Jr., Aaron Bullard McCrillis, James Smith Hudson, and Frederick William Arnold, all of Providence; Samuel Allen Hazard, East Providence; William Binney, Jr., East Greenwich, and William Howe Tallman, Pawtucket. Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, chairman of the Building Committee, reported the work progressing on the addition to the Cabinet. Mr. Charles H. Smith reported, in behalf of the Committee on Raising a Building Fund, that the money subscribed was sufficient for the present. Mr. William E. Foster presented the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the members of this Society observe with pleasure that a movement is in progress looking to the preservation in print of the Early Records of the Town of Providence, and they hereby express their hearty interest in its accomplishment.

Professor Jameson read a resolution adopted by this Society in 1855, having for its object the collection and preservation of genealogical and historical information rela-

tive to members of the Society, and stated that the measure failed to effect its object for the lack of a definite printed series of inquiries. He, therefore, presented the following resolution, which was seconded and unanimously adopted :

*Ordered*, That the Secretary prepare and cause to be printed a blank form, upon which he shall cause each new member of the Society on his accession to write down under appropriate headings the main facts of his genealogy and biography; that, so far as may be practicable, he cause each of the present members of the Society to fill out one of these blanks, and that the records thus obtained be preserved in the archives of the Society.

Dr. James O. Whitney, of Pawtucket, was then introduced, and read a paper on "The Location of Peirce's Fight on the 26th of March, 1676." The subject was illustrated by a diagram on a blackboard.

At a meeting held October 29, 1889, Prof. James M. Hoppin, of Yale University, read a paper entitled "An Old English Chronicle."

At a meeting held November 12, 1889, the Rev. George H. Clark, D. D., of Hartford, Conn., read a paper on "Oliver Cromwell."

At a meeting held November 26, 1889, Prof. J. Franklin Jameson read a paper entitled "The Development of Historical Writing in Modern Europe."

At a meeting held December 10, 1889, Mr. John C. Pegram read a paper entitled "The United States Naval School and its removal to Newport in 1861."

At a meeting held December 31, 1889, Mr. Amasa M. Eaton read a paper entitled "The Legal Condition of Woman in Rhode Island."

The sixty-eighth annual meeting of the Society was held January 14, 1890, the President, Gen. Horatio Rogers, in the chair. Reports were presented by the Treasurer, the Committee on the Library, the Committee on Building and Grounds, the Committee on Publications, and by Mr. Mason, as Procurator for Newport; also the report of the Chairman of the Special Committee on the Enlargement

of the Cabinet. The reports were all received, adopted, and referred to the Committee on Publications. Messrs. Robert Hale Ives Goddard, Walter B. Vincent, Rev. Henry W. Rugg, Edmund T. Moulton, Charles Danforth, William Herbert Ballou, Dr. Edward D. L. Parker, Alfred Metcalf, William H. Thurber, and the Rev. George McClellan Fiske, D. D., all of Providence, were elected resident members, and the Rev. William R. Bagnall, of Middletown, Conn., a corresponding member. Mr. William D. Ely read, by invitation of the president, a brief paper, stating that he had examined the charter and constitution of the Society, with reference to the question whether women could become resident members, and he embodied his views of this matter in the following resolution, which was seconded and unanimously adopted :

*Resolved*, That there is nothing in the charter, or in the constitution of the Rhode Island Historical Society which excludes, or is designed to exclude, women from its membership.

The President of the Society then read his annual address, calling attention to the needs of the Society and of the State, speaking of the change that had recently taken place in regard to suffrage in the State, giving a brief historical sketch of the elective franchise from the settlement of Providence to the present time, and after referring to misrepresentations resulting from ignorance, prejudice, or malice, urged that efforts be put forth to produce a history of the State, its institutions and of its men, worthy of being handed down to succeeding generations. A motion made by Mr. Burdick, and amended by Mr. Beckwith, having for its object to secure a salary for the Librarian, was referred to the Library Committee. On motion of Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, Sr., it was

*Voted*, That a tax of three dollars be assessed on each resident member to defray the expenses of the coming year.

On motion of Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, Jr., it was

*Voted*, That the Committee on Publications be authorized to print 500 copies of the Proceedings, to include the address of the President, the annual reports, and any other paper the committee shall select, provided that the whole expense do not exceed two hundred dollars.

The President called attention to the circular issued by order of the Society for the collection of genealogical and historical information, and requested each member to furnish the desired information. Mr. Isaac C. Bates was elected a member of the Special Committee on Increased Building Accommodations, and Prof. J. Franklin Jameson was elected a member of the Special Committee on Indian Names and Localities, each to fill a place rendered vacant by Mr. Henry J. Steere. The officers of the Society were elected for the ensuing year. Their names are printed on pages five and six of the Proceedings.

## ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

---

### GENTLEMEN OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

Having been called but six months ago to assume the office of President, made vacant by death, it is not without embarrassment I attempt to discharge the duty it was hoped another would have lived to perform, of addressing you this evening upon the condition of our Society and the events that have transpired since our last annual meeting.

Our late President, Professor William Gammell, died at his residence in this city, on the 3d of April, after a brief illness, having attained the ripe age of 77 years, 1 month, and 24 days. On the evening of April 9th a special meeting of the Society was held in commemoration of his life and services, at which addresses were made by several members of the Society, and a memorial minute prepared by the Rev. Dr. Caldwell was adopted.

Professor Gammell was born in Medfield, Massachusetts, February 10, 1812, and moved to Rhode Island with his parents when but eight years old, and here he spent the rest of his life. Though he lived in this State for nearly seventy years he never quite forgot his Massachusetts birth and sympathies; and when, a year ago, he approached his successor in the presidency of this Society for the purpose of ascertaining whether an election to a vice-presidency that had become vacant, would be accepted, at the same time stating that he felt he was selecting his own successor as President, he referred to the Rhode Island birth and ancestry of the person he addressed as an important recommendation for the position, alluding likewise to his own Massachusetts origin.

Professor Gammell's service in Brown University covered a period of thirty years. His most considerable printed works were a *Life of Roger Williams*, published in 1846, and one of Gov. Samuel Ward, in Sparks' *American Biographies*; also a *History of American Baptist Missions*. He was for a time one of the editors of the *Christian Review*, and he has written extensively for that and other periodicals. He joined this Society July 19, 1844, and at his death there were but two members who had belonged to it longer than he. He was elected Vice-President April 6, 1880, and he succeeded the Hon. Zachariah Allen as President July 11, 1882. Of the seven Presidents of this Society, President Gammell was the only one not a native of Rhode Island. Besides his annual addresses as President he read many papers before the Society, and his smooth and polished diction and the charm with which he could invest his subject never failed to arouse the interest of his hearers. He presided over the meetings of the Society with stately dignity, and the zeal he ever manifested for its welfare found further expression in his last will, which contained a legacy to it of \$1,000. After his election as President a year ago he set about procuring enlarged accommodations for the Society with great energy, obtaining by his own efforts alone subscriptions for upwards of \$10,000, one thousand of which he contributed from his own purse. He was very earnest in this work, and but a few weeks before his death he stated, as if with prophetic utterance, that his age and infirmities admonished him that if he would see the work completed it should be commenced without delay. Though he did not even live to see the addition to our cabinet actually begun, yet the completed structure will ever bear testimony to the interest of our late President in the welfare of this Society. It is earnestly hoped that a memorial volume of Professor Gammell may be issued at a day not far distant, as such a work, containing an adequate sketch of his life and some of the productions of

his pen, would constitute the very best monument that could be devised for the perpetuation of his memory.

The Hon. Francis Brinley, who had held the office of Vice President in this Society from 1873 to 1888, a period of fifteen years, died in Newport on the 14th of June.

Mr. Henry J. Steere, another prominent member of this Society, died at his residence in this city on the 28th of October. He was a large-hearted philanthropist, giving much in many directions, and his benefactions to this Society surpassed those of any other single donor. He was a liberal and constant contributor towards defraying our current expenses, he subscribed \$3,000 towards erecting the addition to the cabinet, and by his will he left the Society a legacy of \$10,000.

The other members of the Society who have died during the year are the Rev. Dr. Samuel L. Caldwell, Mr. John A. Howland, both of whom had taken a very active interest, Col. Charles H. Parkhurst, and Messrs. Smith Owen, Frederick M. Ballou, Francis W. Goddard, John S. Ormsbee, James C. Hidden, Lyman Klapp, Charles Aplin, Richard B. Winsor, Sullivan Moulton, and Alexander Duncan. Mr. Duncan was exceedingly generous with his ample means, and it is gratifying to remember that but a few months before his death he bore substantial testimony to his interest in this Society by contributing the sum of \$1,500 to its building fund.

Three of our corresponding members have likewise been removed by death: the Hon. Samuel Latham Mitchill Barlow, of New York City, who was elected October 12, 1869, the Hon. John Fitch, of New York City, who was elected April 2, 1878, and Mr. Samuel Dunster, of East Attleboro, Mass., who was elected January 13, 1880.

It is a melancholy fact that more members of this Society have deceased during the last year than ever before in the same length of time.

The year now drawing to a close has been marked by

unusual activity in our organization. More meetings have been held, more papers have been read, and more historical inquirers have resorted to our cabinet during the last twelve months than during any equal term of the Society's existence. A large addition to our building is in an advanced stage of forwardness, and interest in the objects of our Society seems to pervade the community in a remarkable manner.

The carefully prepared report of the Library Committee has informed you of the accessions to our collection and of the state of the department under their charge. Our contracted quarters have not tended to attract contributions, for the inability to provide proper accommodations for the treasures we now have, afforded but slender inducement to the possessors of historical material of whatever nature to confide it to our keeping. Fortunately this deficiency of room will soon be supplied, for the spacious addition to our cabinet, already roofed in, will, it is hoped, be brought to a successful completion during the year on which we are about to enter. With the ground area of our building more than doubled, and its floor area more than trebled, we shall, for some time to come, be able to furnish adequate accommodations for our present stores and future additions, as well as ample facilities for using them. The funds to meet all building contracts thus far made are in hand, and, it is believed, there will be no difficulty in providing all needed sums before it is wished to make new contracts. As the report of the committee on increased accommodations has doubtless furnished you with all desired information relating to that department, I shall not detain you by further reference to it.

The Treasurer's report has detailed our financial condition and has furnished the names of the generous donors to our building fund, and they and all other contributors to our treasures or our treasury are assured that the Society heartily appreciates their generosity.

Nineteen meetings of the Society have been held during the past year, and the interest in the historical papers read has been remarkably well sustained. The following is a list of the subjects and authors of those papers :

1. January 22, 1889, "The Peace Conference of 1861, at Washington," by Mr. William Warner Hoppin, Jr.

2. February 5, 1889, "The Early Settlement of Rhode Island and the Causes which led thereto," by the Hon. William P. Sheffield.

3. February 19, 1889, "William Blackstone and his Times," by the Rev. Samuel Snelling.

4. March 5, 1889, "The Rhode Island Emigration to Nova Scotia," by Mr. Ray Greene Huling.

5. March 19, 1889, "The Physical Geography of the Sea," by Commander John R. Bartlett, U. S. N.

6. April 9, 1889, "Commemoration of President Gammell," by Gen. Horatio Rogers, the Rev. Dr. Samuel L. Caldwell, Prof. John L. Lincoln, and the Rev. Dr. James G. Vose.

7. April 16, 1889, "The Historian, Leopold Von Ranké," by Prof. John L. Lincoln.

8. April 23, 1889, "The Town Government of Providence, 1636-1700," by Mr. George G. Wilson.

9. April 30, 1889, "Washington, the Founder of the Nation," by the Hon. George M. Carpenter.

10. May 14, 1889, "Some Curiosities of Historic Portraiture," by the Hon. William Jones Hoppin.

11. July 2, 1889, "Origin and Early History of the Rhode Island Historical Society, with a List of Lectures and Papers read before it," by the Hon. Amos Perry, Secretary and Librarian of the Society.

12. October 1, 1889, "The Locality of Peirce's Fight, March 26, 1676," by Dr. James O. Whitney.

13. October 29, 1889, "An Old English Chronicle," by Prof. James M. Hoppin.

14. November 12, 1889, "Oliver Cromwell," by the Rev. Dr. George H. Clarke.

15. November 26, 1889, "The Development of Historical Writing in Modern Europe," by Prof. J. Franklin Jameson.

16. December 10, 1889, "The United States Naval School and its removal to Newport in 1861," by Mr. John C. Pegram.

17. December 31, 1889, "The Legal Condition of Woman in Rhode Island," by Mr. Amasa M. Eaton.

Of these, the paper read by Mr. Ray Greene Huling, and that read by Mr. George G. Wilson, with some additions, have been printed in pamphlet form, and the paper read by Prof. Edward P. Smith appears in the exceedingly valuable and interesting volume recently published, edited by our associate in this Society, Professor Jameson, and entitled "Essays in the Constitutional History of the United States."

The paper read before this Society March 6, 1888, by the Hon. James Phinney Baxter, entitled "Early Voyages to America," has recently been printed in pamphlet form under the auspices of the Society.

The numerous celebrations that have signalized the lapse of a century since the occurrence of the great events that effected our independence of British dominion and established our republican form of government, are drawing to a close. Indeed, the grand concluding celebration of the national series occurred in New York last April, when for three days imposing ceremonies marked the centennial of the inauguration of Gen. George Washington as the first President of the United States. The Chief Magistrate of the nation with his Cabinet, the Chief Justice and Associate Justices of the United States Supreme Court, the Governors of the States, and a large number of civil and military officials of high rank added by their presence to the interest of the occasion. It was a meet conclusion to the many brilliant celebrations that had occurred which were

designed to preserve in remembrance the great events that had conduced to the birth of the Republic.

A centennial of much interest still remains to our own State. The 29th of May next will complete a century since Rhode Island adopted the Federal Constitution and assumed her place as a member of the United States. A committee of this Society has already been appointed to secure some observance of the occasion by a commemorative discourse, and the orator selected has signified his acceptance. It is to be hoped that the object and motives of Rhode Island's tardy action may then be faithfully portrayed, without the prejudice and passion that have too often attended the treatment of the subject.

On the first Wednesday of last April an important event in Rhode Island history transpired, as on that day was held the first election under the Bourne Amendment to the Constitution, so called, by virtue of which amendment the ancient qualification as to suffrage was annulled, so that now, neither the ownership of real or personal estate, nor the payment of any tax whatsoever are longer requisite to enable one to become a legal voter. Suffrage in Rhode Island has long been a vexed question, and has attracted as much public attention, perhaps, as any matter within the pale of her history. The harsh provisions at one time relating to it fomented civil war and aroused an intensity of feeling that years were required to allay. In 1636 Roger Williams and his companions, after their banishment from Massachusetts, finding themselves here in the wilderness without government, entered into a compact to submit themselves "to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for public good of the body, in an orderly way, by the major assent of the present inhabitants, masters of families, incorporated together into a town-fellowship, and such others whom they shall admit unto them, only in civil things." The will of the signers of this compact was in the early days, then, the only rule for the admission of voters,.

or participants in the first homely form of government that prevailed in the settlement at Providence. The people of Portsmouth, Newport and Warwick also formed themselves into political societies by voluntary compacts.

The charter of 1643 was the first authentic form of government established in Rhode Island under authority of Parliament, and this clothed the "inhabitants" of the colony with "full power and authority to govern and rule themselves, and such others as shall hereafter inhabit within any part of the said tract of land, by such form of civil government as *by voluntary consent of all or the greatest part of them*, shall be found most serviceable in their estates and condition." Nothing could have been more democratic than this, as the inhabitants could establish such form of government as the majority could agree upon.

The charter of 1663 was of very different character, for by it power was given to the grantees named therein, "to choose, nominate and appoint such and so many other persons as they shall think fit, and shall be willing to accept the same, to be free of the said company and body politic, and them into the same admit." The will of the grantees and their associates, under this latter charter, became the absolute and only rule for the admission of freemen. This charter, among the other officers provided for, established a General Assembly, and in May, 1665, it was enacted that persons "*of competent estates, civil conversation, and obedient to the civil magistrates, shall be declared freemen of this colony.*" Here appears the first property qualification for the right of suffrage in Rhode Island, though it must have been practically nugatory, being left utterly undefined.

In 1723 it was enacted that no person shall be admitted a freeman unless he be a "freeholder of lands, tenements or hereditaments in such town where he shall be admitted free, of the value of one hundred pounds, or to the value of forty shillings per annum, or the eldest son of such a freeholder."

In this State, then, a property qualification and primogeniture went hand in hand. In 1742 the qualification was altered to ownership of a freehold estate of £200, or of £10 yearly value; in 1746 to a freehold of £400, or of £20 yearly value; and in August, 1760, to a freehold of £40, or the yearly rent of forty shillings. The fluctuations in the value of money, especially of paper currency, was doubtless the cause of most if not all of these changes in amounts. Thus it remained till 1798, when the voter was required to own a freehold of the value of \$134, or of the yearly rent of \$7, and such continued to be the qualification down to the first Tuesday of May, 1843, when our State Constitution went into operation; and to this latter date the primogeniture provision before spoken of remained in force. Under the Constitution primogeniture in any form disappeared from our statute book, and while the old real estate qualification still continued as to all, not male native citizens of the United States, yet any male native citizen, not possessed of real estate, who registered on or before the last day of December in the year next preceding the time of his voting, and who paid a tax assessed against him to the amount of one dollar, was allowed to vote, and it was ordained that there should be assessed upon every person registered, a tax of one dollar or such sum as with his other taxes should amount to one dollar.

In November, 1888, the Governor's proclamation announced that the constitutional amendment relating to suffrage had become a part of the organic law; and the suffrage movement, so pregnant with discord, has become a thing of the past.

A number of works, more or less relating to Rhode Island, have recently been published. Perhaps the greatest contribution ever made to our historical literature is the *Narrative and Critical History of America*, edited by Mr. Justin Winsor, Librarian of Harvard University, and prepared by the coöperative method. The progress of this in-

valuable work has more than once been alluded to in the annual addresses of my immediate predecessor in office, and the eighth and last volume was issued from the press a few weeks ago. It is, indeed, a marvel of research, and reflects lasting credit upon all who have taken part in its production.

“There is at present,” says Professor Bryce, “a passion among Americans for genealogical researches,” and the genealogies of Rhode Island families constantly appearing attest that the inhabitants of our State are thoroughly imbued with the prevailing taste.

After the lapse of several years the publication of the Rhode Island Historical Tracts has been resumed. These tracts have formed a most important addition to the history of our State, and the fidelity of research displayed in some of them deserves the highest praise. No. 1 of the Second Series was published a few months ago, and is entitled “An Inquiry concerning the Origin of the Clause in the Laws of Rhode Island (1719–1783) disfranchising Roman Catholics,” by Sidney S. Rider. More than a century ago Mr. George Chalmers, in his *Political Annals*, brought a charge of inconsistency against the founders of the Colony of Rhode Island. It has been repeated many times since, and for lack of thorough refutation has too often been accepted as founded on fact. The charge, as condensed by Mr. Rider, is “that the founders of the colony of Rhode Island had no sooner obtained the charter from Charles the Second, in which entire religious liberty was guaranteed, than at their first assembly after receiving it, to wit, March, 1663, they violated it by excluding Roman Catholics from political rights under it, and presented a religious test for the admission of freemen.” The act, which it is claimed was passed by the founders of our colony in 1663, was an act for declaring the rights and privileges of his Majesty’s subjects within this colony, and it contained this clause: “That all men professing Christianity and of competent estates and of civil conversation who acknowledge and are obedient to the civil magistrates

though of different judgments in Religious Affairs (Roman Catholics only excepted) shall be admitted Freemen and shall have liberty to choose the chosen Officers in the Colony both military and civil." Mr. Rider conclusively proves, by a critical examination of our early laws, that no words excluding Roman Catholics were to be found in any act prior to 1719; that in the Digest of this latter year the words "Roman Catholics only excepted," were interpolated by the then Secretary of State, Richard Ward, to make our laws conform to the laws of England then in force, and which, since the Revolution of 1688, were very strict against Roman Catholics. It is clear that no words of exclusion of Roman Catholics appeared, even by interpolation, upon our statute book until long after all the founders of our colony had been gathered to their fathers, and that the authors of soul liberty were guilty of no inconsistency. This tract by Mr. Rider is heartily commended to all seekers after historic truth.

In the latter weeks of 1888, a work entitled *The American Commonwealth*, by James Bryce, M. P. for Aberdeen, was issued from the English press. The description of the institutions of our country contained in it is most admirable, and when it is considered that it is the work of one who was neither born nor reared upon our soil, and whose visits to our land have been few and brief, it must be agreed that it is a truly marvelous production. There are frequent references to our little State within these volumes which are not by any means always complimentary. In one place the author speaks of "that odd little nook, Rhode Island." In another he uses these words: "A curious feature in its politics is the frequent hostility of the agricultural party in the country to the commercial population in the towns, which was at its height in 1788. By making herself an alarming example of what the unbridled rule of the multitude may come to, Rhode Island did much to bring the other States to adopt that Federal Constitution which she was herself the last to adopt."

The following sentence to be found in the same note containing the last quotation is especially worthy of attention: "This singular little commonwealth," says Professor Bryce, "whose area is 1,085 square miles (less than that of Ayrshire or Antrim), is of all the American States that which has furnished the most abundant analogies to the Greek republics of antiquity, and which best deserves to have its annals treated of by a philosophic historian."

In the latter part of 1888, and in the middle of 1889, appeared two volumes from the pen of Prof. John Fiske. The first is entitled, *The Critical Period of American History, 1783-1789*; and the second is entitled, *The Beginnings of New England, or the Puritan Theocracy in its Relations to Civil and Religious Liberty*. These works contain many references to Rhode Island, some of which render but slender justice to the State. One of these references, contained in *The Beginnings of New England*, must strike all Rhode Islanders educated in the early history of their State, as very remarkable, and I will quote it for the benefit of those who have not yet read the book. This is the language of Professor Fiske: "As for Rhode Island, on the other hand, it was regarded with strong dislike by the other colonies. It was a curious and noteworthy consequence of the circumstances under which this little State was founded that for a long time it became the refuge of all the fanatical and turbulent people who could not submit to the strict and orderly governments of Connecticut or Massachusetts. There were not only sensible advocates of religious liberty, but theocrats as well who saw flaws in the theocracy of other Puritans. The English world was then in a state of theological fermentation. People who fancied themselves favored with direct revelations from Heaven; people who thought it right to keep the seventh day of the week as a Sabbath instead of the first day; people who cherished a special predilection for the Apocalypse and the Book of Daniel; people with queer views about property and government; people who advocated too little marriage

or too much marriage; all such eccentric characters as are apt to come to the surface in periods of religious excitement found in Rhode Island a favoured spot where they could prophesy without let or hindrance. But the immediate practical result of so much discordance in opinion was the impossibility of founding a strong and well ordered government. The early history of Rhode Island was marked by enough of turbulence to suggest the question whether, after all, at the bottom of the Puritans' refusal to recognize the doctrine of private inspiration, or to tolerate indiscriminately all sorts of opinions, there may not have been a grain of shrewd political sense not ill adapted to the social condition of the seventeenth century."

The contrasting of Rhode Island in this way with Massachusetts and Connecticut fills the Rhode Islander with astonishment. It is difficult to conceive of Professor Fiske's definition of *fanaticism* and *turbulence*, as applied to Rhode Island in contradistinction to Massachusetts. If the old Puritan divines like Wilson, Higginson, Norton, Chauncy, and men of that stripe were not fanatics, and bitter, persecuting, blood-thirsty ones, too, it is not easy to understand to whom the term would properly apply. As every man thought as he pleased in Rhode Island without molestation, difference of opinion caused no turbulence here upwards of two centuries ago. It was the tyranny and persecution of Massachusetts that made men turbulent in that colony, and the freedom and toleration of Rhode Island that made them quiet and peaceable in this.

Roger Williams puts it clearly when, as President of Rhode Island, he wrote to the Commissioners of the New England Confederacy, who had besought this colony to preserve the whole body of the colonies against "such a pest," as the Quakers were termed, by banishing and excluding them. "We have no law amongst us," wrote Williams, "whereby to punish any for only declaring by words their minds and understandings concerning the things and ways

of God as to salvation and our eternal condition." As for these Quakers, we find that where they are "most of all suffered to declare themselves freely and only opposed by arguments in discourse, there they least of all desire to come."

Antinomians and Baptists and Quakers and other sectaries, instead of troubling Rhode Island with turbulence, became some of our most distinguished and desirable citizens, and as for witches they were unknown here. In Massachusetts, however, Brooks Adams, a Massachusetts writer, tells us "the special punishments for Antinomians, Baptists, Quakers, and other sectaries were fine and imprisonment, branding, whipping, mutilation, banishment and hanging. Nor were the elders men to shrink from executing these laws with the ferocious spirit in which they were enacted. Remonstrances and command were alike neglected. The Long Parliament warned them to beware; Charles II. repeatedly ordered them to desist; their trusted and dearest friend, Sir Richard Saltonstall, wrote from London to Cotton: 'It doth not a little grieve my spirit to heare what sadd things are reported dayly of your tyranny and persecution in New England, as that you fyne, whip, and imprison men for their consciences.'"

It is also difficult to understand what Professor Fiske means by *the strict and orderly governments of Connecticut and Massachusetts*, and *the impossibility of founding a strong and well ordered government in Rhode Island*. If, by *strict*, he means harsh and cruel, I should agree with him. If, by *orderly*, he means that the government of Massachusetts was successful in securing conformity in religious views by its harshness and cruelty, the facts are otherwise, for all through the seventeenth century, with only occasional intervals, persecution and martyrdom continued. That "the strict and orderly governments" of Connecticut and Massachusetts were grasping and usurping, Rhode Island knows to its sorrow. Connecticut claimed Rhode Island's territory west of Narragansett Bay and even established governments at Wickford and other places in Rhode Island, which

caused frequent collisions between the inhabitants of the two colonies, until, in 1728, the King in council decided that the assumption of Connecticut was not well founded, whereupon it was obliged to yield its pretensions and withdraw beyond the river Pawcatuck. Massachusetts claimed Rhode Island's territory east of Narragansett Bay, which it held on to until 1747, when the King in council likewise obliged it to disgorge its usurpations, and the territory embracing the towns of Cumberland, Barrington, Warren, Bristol, Tiverton and Little Compton then passed from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts to that of Rhode Island.

If a small fraction of the zeal and ability that have been expended in palliating the early history of Massachusetts by diverting attention from the oppressors by casting deductions on their victims, had been employed in behalf of Rhode Island, no writer at this day would have presumed to use such language as I have just quoted from Professor Fiske's recent volume. One cannot help recalling the utterances of President Allen to this Society in his annual address in 1882, when he said: "The histories of New England have all been written by descendants of the Puritans, who persecuted non-conformists to their peculiar ecclesiastical and civil form of colonial government. Only one side of the New England controversies has been hitherto set forth." One should never forget these impressive words of the historian Bancroft: "Had the magnitude of the Rhode Island territory corresponded with the importance of the principles it maintained, the world would have been filled with wonder at the phenomena of its early history." Our diminutive size and the fewness of our inhabitants, notwithstanding our State is the most densely populated of any in the Union, demand that the members of this Society should spare no effort in defending the history of our little commonwealth from the aspersions that are from time to time cast upon it, so that its fame may shine forth unclouded and with the brilliancy to which it is justly entitled.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON  
BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS.

---

TO THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

The expenditures of the Committee on Buildings and Grounds for the year 1889 have been as follows :

Amount paid Walter S. Hogg,	. . .	\$25 83
Burdick Brothers,	. . .	27 99
Louis O'Brien,	. . .	4 10
R. I. Concrete Co.,	. . .	4 50
Robinson Peirce.	. . .	60
		<hr/>
Total,	. . . . .	\$63 02

Vouchers for the several payments are on file in the hands of the Treasurer.

Respectfully submitted for the Committee on Buildings and Grounds,

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, *Chairman.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY.

---

THE Committee on the Library of the Rhode Island Historical Society respectfully present their Tenth Annual Report.

The rooms of the Library and Cabinet have been open to visitors as customary. Mr. Amos Perry has served both as Secretary and as Librarian.

No department of the Society has been more constrained and injured by the crowded and ill-arranged quarters, which it has been forced to endure, than the Library. Manuscripts are the sources of books, and books are the handmaids of history.

In whatever direction the student or visitor might be interested, his purposes were thwarted by the disordered condition of the excellent materials for history possessed by our Society. Much good work in classification and arrangement has been accomplished in these latter years. But it has been impossible for the most intelligent and industrious curators to administer a library properly in the narrow quarters forced upon them hitherto. The Committee on the Library, in behalf of students and visiting strangers, desire to express their grateful recognition of the new extension of our building, and of the prospect for larger and better arranged rooms. We deem it proper that we should express our deep sense of obligation: to the spirited gentlemen who have projected the improvements, to the generous friends who have contributed the necessary means.

The library has been increased in the year 1889 by the following accessions :

In Bound Volumes, . . . . .	187
Pamphlets, . . . . .	1,353
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	147
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	1,687

The expenditures of the committee have been as follows :

For Binding, . . . . .	\$20 55
Magazines, . . . . .	16 92
Purchase of bound volumes of a complete set of the Providence <i>Evening Press</i> , . . . . .	75 00
	<hr/>
	\$112 47

The United States Government is constantly issuing from Washington valuable literary matter: Many scientific scholars are engaged in various lines of investigation, and they publish the results of their work through the Bureaus at Washington. We are fortunate in obtaining some of these through the courtesies of members and friends of the Society. The Hon. Nelson W. Aldrich sent us twenty-two maps issued by the U. S. Topographical Survey for Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

From the same source, by favor of the author, we have received two more of the excellent monographs on the bibliography of the Indian languages, namely, the Iroquoian and Muskhogean. These bibliographies are grouped in families, and one upon the Algonquin family will soon follow. The author, James C. Pilling, visited the principal public and private libraries of the United States, Canada and Northern Mexico, and finally extended his researches into France and England. These results of his thorough study are issued by the Bureau of Ethnology of the Smithsonian Institution.

Much interest attends all studies connected with the Indians, and we have "Indian Names of Places near the Great Lakes," by Dwight H. Kelton.

As we turn to our own history, we have the thorough piece of work done by one of our own members, Mr. George Grafton Wilson. "Town and City Government in Providence" is a picture of our early development, as a town and as a people, which closely follows the original records. In this well-digested account, many interesting details of the growth of our community are revealed now for the first time. In local history we are indebted also to Mr. Charles Gorton for "Names of the Owners or Occupants in the Town of Providence from 1749 to 1771." The original matter of this publication is in the Moses Brown manuscripts, a valued treasure of our archives.

Closely connected with the history of Providence was the public life of Thomas A. Doyle, so long our chief magistrate. We have a sketch of his life, presented by the author, Reuben A. Guild. Mr. Doyle was an active member of our fraternity, and he gave to our meetings, as to all occasions engaging his attention, a loyal and efficient support. His cheery voice and his broad, generous views of life and duty, will never be forgotten by this generation of members.

The mention of our devoted Mayor quite naturally suggests the police organization, a department of the city to which he gave constant and judicious attention. In "Our Police," a solid volume received from the author, Henry Manā, we have the story from the beginning. From constable and night watchmen we are brought along the years of growth until we come into the presence of our present force, a magnificent organism in serried ranks, thoroughly disciplined, skilfully controlled, holding itself equal to the possible emergencies in the life of a great city. In the words of our author, "The Providence police have more than a mercenary interest in the community they protect.

They are taxpayers, and many of them house owners as well as householders. Their welfare is identified with the welfare of Providence, and they have and display a true Rhode Island sense of duty and responsibility. They have made the city one of the safest and most orderly in the world." A citizen should weigh his words carefully when he recommends anyone to a position in the police force. It is becoming in all established institutions to recognize and confess their constant obligations to these guardians of public order.

The Society is interested in all contributions to the local history of our State, and acknowledges the receipt of a "Historical Sketch of Charlestown, R. I.," by William Franklin Tucker. One of the most interesting characters in the early history of Rhode Island is treated in a pamphlet by the Hon. William P. Sheffield. He sends us "John Clarke, Physician, Philanthropist, Preacher and Patriot."

From Joseph M. Walling we have a collection of papers of historical interest. They contain autographs of Rhode Island governors, deeds and other papers. Ray Greene Huling gives us his monograph upon "The Rhode Island Emigration to Nova Scotia." In this curious movement some 100 settlers removed from the colony to Nova Scotia as early as 1760.

A package of pamphlets concerning the "Dorr War," with manuscripts of John A. Howland, was received from Elizabeth Howland.

From James H. Eldridge, M. D., we have the author's "Reminiscences of Fifty Years in the Rhode Island Medical Society." Sterling citizens are commemorated in Dr. Fiske's sermon upon the "Incorruptible Life" of Resolved Waterman, and in the memorial devoted to Theophilus Salisbury. In Rhode Island literature, we have "Shahmah in Pursuit of Freedom," by Frances Whipple Greene.

We are indebted to James Phinney Baxter for several of his works, generally treating upon colonial history. In

the "British Invasion from the North," he discusses the "Campaigns of Generals Carleton and Burgoyne," and prints "Lieut. Digby's Journal." The Rev. Edmond F. Slafter gives his "Royal Arms and Other Regal Emblems and Memorials in Use in the Colonies before the American Revolution." The New Brunswick Historical Society sends us the "Loyalists' Centennial Souvenir, 1783-1883."

The Norwegian Antiquarian Society at Christiana continues its benefactions, especially in the Book of Illustrations of the Antiquities of Norway.

The Dedham Historical Society contributes a good collection of books illustrating the history of that old town. The records of Dedham, Mass., are exceptionally good. From Dr. Samuel A. Greene we have the "Journal of Sergeant David Holden, of Groton, Mass.," with its learned antiquary's annotations.

Our newspapers are increased by the gifts of "The Microcosm," from Charles Danforth, and "The Warren Telescope," from Annie E. Cole. "Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography," now completed in six volumes—the gift of our associate, Charles H. Smith—is a useful addition to the working apparatus of the Library.

We are indebted to Robert T. Swan for the Massachusetts Report of 1889, on the "Custody and Condition of Public Records of Parishes, Towns and Counties," by Carroll D. Wright, Commissioner, p. 379. Our neighboring commonwealth, with her usual enterprise and public spirit, has devoted much intelligence and considerable expenditure to the work of preserving her records.

A movement for editing and printing the early records of Providence has been initiated in this Society, and favored by the officers of Brown University and by a number of gentlemen interested in history and in the preservation of records for legal purposes. We would commend and forward this movement by every means in our power. We beg every member and every friend of Rhode Island to im-

press upon our city government the excellence and importance of the proposed work, and to urge upon other towns a similar undertaking.

In the department of Genealogy considerable accessions have been received. The names of Thurston, Tillinghast, Parker, Lawrence, Gould, Pearce, Field, Hopkins, Williams, Church, Randall, have all been treated in various publications during the past year, and these are now in our archives. The large families of Opdyck and of Lockwood have furnished us with elaborate memorials. It has been disputed whether this science should confine itself to mere tabulated records and formulated accounts of individuals and families, or should enlarge and extend into the history of whole races and groups of mankind. In either view, original records and unique material is of the highest value. Such treasures become more and more rare as papers are destroyed by the accidents of time. All historical societies should preserve religiously material of this kind.

John Ward Dean sends us the important contribution to the "Ancestry of Washington," by Henry F. Waters.

From John O. Austin we have his "Ancestry of Thirty-three Rhode Islanders, born in the Eighteenth Century." Rhode Island owes a debt of gratitude to our fellow-member for his energetic pursuit of its genealogical history. Those who have groped among musty and imperfect records, or who have followed slight clues into remote recesses of the past, know what Mr. Austin's labors have been. While this pursuit is fascinating, and "increase of appetite grows by what it feeds on," nevertheless it brings toil without stint to an earnest student.

Turning from the business of husbanding material and of discussing writings in the old school of history, we welcome an important work in the new school, edited and partly written by one of our own members. J. Franklin Jameson presents "Essays in the Constitutional History of the United States in the Formative Period, 1775-1789, by Graduates

and Former Members of the Johns Hopkins University." This volume is a manifestation of work going on among many serious students of American history. These gentlemen having received the best instruction, and having trained themselves in the best methods, are laboring for the same end in different districts of our common country. In a brief, clear and well-reasoned preface, the editor sets forth the purpose of the writers. We cite: "They wish to call increased attention to the desirability of approaching the constitutional history of the United States from certain points of view which they feel to have been unduly neglected in its study. In the first place, they would be glad to see more work and thought devoted to the study of the origins of American institutions, and especially of their historical origin through processes of continuous development. The very thought that modern American institutions had such origins at all is unfamiliar to many educated persons."

Such defined purposes, such definite knowledge of the true historic bent of the American Constitution, naturally bring our editor into conflict with some recent noteworthy utterances. The friendly appreciation of a great personality, like that of Mr. Gladstone, is certainly gratifying to all Americans. English Liberals are wont to magnify the American State in these latter years. But adequate political and constitutional knowledge of a foreign country can be attained even by men of powerful genius only after long and thorough study of the institutions of that country. Mr. Gladstone's ready theory of the origin of our government partakes of inspiration. It lacks the deep investigation and wide knowledge, the patient discrimination and historic reasonableness which we find in the admirable work of Mr. Bryce.

The Society's admirable collection of almanacs has been well reinforced. Albert Holbrook furnishes Rickerstaff's, Wheeler's, Thomas' and others. We have Phillips' United

States Diary or Almanac, in numbers, completing one set. These publications are curious mirrors of a time when all the means of information and amusement differed entirely from the means employed in our day. The yellow pages, the quaint types and symbols, peer at us with a strange look as we turn the crumbling leaves—a most odd and unfamiliar stare. Hard facts or semblances of facts, crabbed arguments and crude wisdom, are mingled with sentiment and poetic imagery—all foreign to our minds, all uncongenial to the atmosphere in which we live. The verses run parallel to weather prophesies and maxims for good farming and household economy. The dangers of electricity, so potent now, were not unknown in the simpler life of the eighteenth century. Other forces equally potent, combined with that mysterious agent of the skies; just as mysterious, sometimes they were even more powerful to bewilder and intoxicate the swains and maidens of those simple times.

In Phillips' Almanac for July, 1798, we find

“ Maids, with each a guardian lover,  
While the vivid light'ning flies,  
Hastening to the nearest cover,  
Clasp their hands before their eyes.”

Poke bonnets were unbecoming in that summer of 1798, and our modern hat with nineteen inches of brim was not in vogue. Yet maidens with guardian lovers in close attendance, and measuring their dangerous glances through taper fingers, managed to endure a thunderstorm.

The Cabinet has been enriched by various gifts :

A portrait in oil of Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside, from his nieces, Mrs. Cameron and Miss Bishop.

A painting, entitled “The Triumph of Liberty,” probably executed in France during the eighteenth century, from Mrs. Henry M. Kimball.

A portrait of Gilbert Stuart, after Neagle, from Charles Henry Hart.

Engraved portraits of members of the Cincinnati Society, from Henry T. Drowne.

Engravings illustrating the Dorr War period, from George M. Carpenter.

A collection of caricatures, from Charles Aplin.

In photographs, Louis XVI. and Franklin, from William Jones Hoppin, and a photograph of the scene of the late fire on the premises of the Providence Coal Company.

All mementoes of our early manufactures are valuable and interesting. We note the gift of Miss Harriet F. Nightingale, a specimen of gingham colored and woven at Georgiaville during the War of 1812.

During the coming year the facilities of our Cabinet will be much enlarged by the extension now building. The Society begs to call the attention of all Rhode Islanders to this opportunity. Portraits of those associated with our history may well find a permanent home on the walls of our rooms. Public men, prominent citizens, all those identified in any way with the grand industrial progress of this energetic community will be welcomed and preserved by this Society.

In conclusion, we would remark that no committee and no report can portray and treat justly the benefactions of friends and donors. Out of hundreds of gifts received in this past year only a few could be specified and mentioned. We would ask for donations of all sorts, from everywhere. Many books and papers, apparently of little worth, take on a new value when grouped in collections of this kind. The most experienced handler of books hesitates more and more in destroying the least pamphlet or broadside.

However much we may wish for printed matter, we yearn with more intense desire for every bit of manuscript, every written record within the bounds of our State. We would become the scavengers of the broken years which have fled. No time-worn document can be worthless or trifling in our

eager and rapacious search. In the fulness of time the investigator will classify the apparent rubbish; the student will render the refractory mass into coherent fact or series of facts; the muse of history will blend all in her glowing periods, will depict all in the white light of truth.

CHARLES W. PARSONS,  
WILLIAM B. WÉEDEN,  
STEPHEN H. ARNOLD,

*Committee.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS.

---

THE Committee on Publications respectfully report that the only business done by them the past year has been the issuing of the Annual Report of the Proceedings of the Society. It had been hoped that the Comer Diary could have been printed, and the late Dr. Caldwell made energetic efforts for that object; but satisfactory arrangements could not be made with the American Baptist Publication Society, or some other reason prevented, and so the undertaking was given up. During the past year, however, a very interesting paper by Mr. James Phinney Baxter, read before the Society in March, 1888, has been printed at private expense, and received the *imprimatur* of the Society. It is well worth a place among the other monographs, as the subject, "Early Voyages to America," is one which has demanded and received much attention of late years.

For the Committee,

E. BENJ. ANDREWS, *Chairman.*

## REPORTS OF THE PROCURATORS.

REPORT OF PROCURATOR FOR NEWPORT.

---

NEWPORT, R. I., Jan. 1, 1890.

*To the President and Directors of the Rhode Island Historical Society :*

Your Procurator, resident in Newport, begs leave to report that during the past year the efforts to promote the growth and usefulness of the Newport Historical Society have not been remitted. In addition to the regular meetings of the Society there have been special meetings, at intervals, to listen to addresses from members and others on historical subjects; and the number of visitors to the rooms of the Society, which are kept open a portion of each day, is steadily increasing.

In the death of the Hon. Francis Brinley, President of the Society, the Society has lost a warm friend and a wise counsellor—one who was alive to whatever was calculated to promote the best interests of the community and the home of his adoption. He was learned in historical matters, and at meetings of the Society he presided with a dignity and ease that won for him the respect and confidence of all who had the pleasure of listening to him.

On the death of Mr. Brinley, Henry E. Turner, M. D., who has been identified with the Society from its organization, and whose genealogical researches in this part of the State cannot be too highly prized, was elected President.

An arrangement has been made between the Newport Historical Society and the Natural History Society that will secure for the latter body a place for its increasing collections, and a room in which to hold its meetings. To this end, an extension of the building owned by the Historical Society is now being built at the cost of the Natural History Society. The two Societies will now hold their meetings under one roof; and while they will each have their own quarters, the two halls may be opened together on special occasions.

GEORGE C. MASON,

*Procurator for Newport.*

REPORT OF THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE  
ON THE  
ENLARGEMENT OF THE CABINET.

---

TO THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

Your Committee, appointed to secure an enlargement of the Society's Cabinet, respectfully report that, acting under instructions given by resolution of the Society at its meeting of June 5, 1889, to proceed as soon as the necessary amount of money could be procured, to put under contract such addition to the Cabinet as was outlined in the report of the Committee at the quarterly meeting in April, 1889, there was some delay in obtaining the necessary amount, and it was not until the first of August that the Committee was prepared to make a contract.

On the 2<sup>d</sup> of August a contract was made with Jeremiah W. Dornsife for the cellar, walls, floors and roof of the building, in accordance with the plans and specifications herewith presented, for the sum of \$14,000.

It was expected that the walls and the roof of the building could be completed by the first of November; but there was much unavoidable delay, mostly in consequence of frequent rains.

The roof-boarding is now done and ready to receive the tin covering. The roof and cornice being completed, there will be but little more for the contractor to do until spring,

when the plastering will be done, inside and out, and the openings made connecting the old with the new building.

It is not expected that Mr. Dornsife's contract will be completed until the first of August next. That is the time limited in the contract. The remaining work of finishing the interior of the building as outlined in the specifications, subject to such modifications as may be made, will be done under a new contract hereafter to be made.

The contract with Mr. Dornsife will exhaust all the funds of the Society that can be used for this purpose, and new subscriptions or contributions will be necessary before anything further can be done.

It is not easy to estimate with accuracy the amount of money necessary to complete the work; but from the best judgment the Committee can exercise, it is believed that the sum of \$6,000 will be required, provided all the rooms in the building are completed in accordance with the plan, a course which the Committee thinks very desirable.

Respectfully submitted,

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, *Chairman.*

## REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

---

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

		Dr.	
1889.			
Jan. 8.	To cash on hand,	.	\$20 70
1890.			
Jan. 14.	Taxes from 204 members,	.	612 00
	Taxes from 8 members overdue,	.	24 00
	Admission of 20 members,	.	100 00
	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,	.	44 04
	Pamphlets and Proceedings sold,	.	11 00
			\$811 74
		Cr.	
1890.			
Jan. 14.	Fuel, gas, and assistant,	.	\$277 21
	Postages, meetings, and express,	.	205 46
	J. A. & R. A. Reid, for publishing Proceedings for 1888-89,	.	101 66
	Library Committee,	.	112 47
	Franklin Mutual Insurance Co., for insurance on building for five years, expires May 1, 1896,	.	37 50
	Committee on Buildings and Grounds,	.	63 02
	Cash on hand,	.	14 42
			\$811 74
	There is deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company,	.	14 42

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 14, 1890.

We have examined the above account, and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH,

*Audit Committee.*

## LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1889:		
Jan. 8.	To cash on hand,	\$1,427 99
July 1:	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings, for January and July, 1889,	44 04
15.	Interest from Mechanics' Savings Bank,	15 77
Oct. 1.	Charles Fletcher, for membership,	50 00
		<u>\$1,537 80</u>

## CR.

1889.		
Sept. 30.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings, for January and July, 1889,	\$44 04
1890.		
Jan. 14.	To cash on hand,	1,493 76
		<u>\$1,537 80</u>
	There is deposited in the Providence Institution for Savings,	1,090 90
	Also in the Mechanics' Savings Bank,	402 86
		<u>\$1,493 76</u>

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 14, 1890.

We have examined the above account, and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,

EDWIN BARROWS,

HENRY T. BECKWITH,

*Audit Committee.*

## PUBLICATION FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1889.			
Jan. 8.	To cash on hand,		\$231 35
June 17.	Bequest of William Gammell,		1,000 00
July 29.	Received from members for publishing Hon. James Phinney Baxter's paper, read before the Society March 6, 1888:		
	Henry J. Steere,	\$10 00	
	Charles W. Parsons,	6 00	
	William Gammell, Jr.,	5 00	
	Henry T. Beckwith,	5 00	
	Royal C. Taft,	5 00	
	Stephen H. Arnold,	5 00	
	William D. Ely,	5 00	
	William B. Weeden,	5 00	
			46 00
29.	Bequest of Ira B. Peck,		1,000 00
Nov. 11.	Interest from Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company,		19 85
			<u>\$2,297 20</u>

## CR.

1889.			
Nov. 10.	J. W. D. Hall, Secretary of the Old Colony Historical Society, for publishing the James Phinney Baxter's paper.		\$46 00
1890.			
Jan. 14.	Cash on hand,		2,251 20
			<u>\$2,297 20</u>
	There is deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company,		2,251 20

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 14, 1890.

We have examined the above account, and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH,

*Audit Committee.*

## BUILDING FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.*

## DR.

1889.			
Jan. 8.	To cash on hand,	.	\$2,000 00
March 1.	Charles W. Parsons,	.	500 00
	25. Alex. Duncan,	.	1,500 00
	29. William Gammell,	.	1,000 00
April 9.	Thomas P. I. Goddard,	.	1,000 00
	9. William Goddard,	.	1,000 00
July 11.	Henry T. Beckwith,	.	500 00
	31. Henry J. Steere,	.	3,000 00
Aug. 1.	Elizabeth A. Shepherd,	.	1,000 00
	22. Rowland Hazard,	.	1,000 00
Nov. 20.	John Nicholas Brown,	.	1,000 00

## 1890.

Jan. 4.	Royal C. Taft,	.	500 00
	4. Interest from R. I. Hospital Trust Company,	.	217 41
			<u>\$14,217 41</u>

## CR.

1889.			
Sept. 2.	W. H. G. Temple,	.	\$11 00
	2. Lewis O'Brien,	.	1 44
Oct. 12.	J. W. Dornsife, contractor, first payment,	.	3,000 00
	23. P. O'Connor, plumbing,	.	43 00
Nov. 14.	J. W. Dornsife, contractor, second payment,	.	1,000 00
	27. J. W. Dornsife, contractor, third payment,	.	1,000 00
Dec. 18.	J. W. Dornsife, contractor, on account of fourth payment,	.	1,400 00

## 1890.

Jan. 3.	J. W. Dornsife, contractor, balance of fourth payment,	.	1,600 00
	14. Cash on hand,	.	6,161 97
			<u>\$14,217 41</u>

There is deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, . . . . . 6,161 97

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 14, 1890.

We have examined the above account, and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,

EDWIN BARROWS,

HENRY T. BECKWITH,

*Audit Committee.*

# HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE SOCIETY,

WITH A

Chronological List of Lectures and Papers,

READ AT STATED MEETINGS FROM 1835 to 1889, INCLUSIVE.

(PREPARED BY THE SECRETARY.)

---

THE origin of the Rhode Island Historical Society, the circumstances which led to its formation, and the aims of its founders, all well understood forty or fifty years ago, were thrown into comparative obscurity by the pressing events of our Civil War. To bring these matters again to view, and thus promote a better understanding of the success of the Society, and also of the duties devolving on its members and citizens of the State, is the object of this paper.

The Society owes its origin to a spirit of inquiry and research manifested long before steps were taken for its formation. The need of such an institution was felt and the way was prepared for it by men who early entered the historic field and labored without the advantages of associate action.

The founders of the State and the men of their day were followed in due time by men who appreciated their work and strove to perpetuate their memory by making a record of what they did. Of the latter class, were notably the Rev. John Callender, Governor Stephen Hopkins, Friend Moses Brown, Senator Theodore Foster and their compeers.

They led the way to a connected and truthful history of the State, and their services are appreciated by their successors in this line of labor.

The Society's records and public journals show that there was, in 1822, a newly-awakened interest in historical pursuits, and that there was then earnest inquiry after authentic documents belonging to various periods of these Plantations. A Revolutionary soldier, who became the second president of this Society, is reported to have spoken as follows :

"From the settlement of the Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, more than a hundred and eighty years ago, valuable historic material has been wasting away year by year without any concerted effort being put forth to save it and use it in the interest of veritable history."

It was stated that through ignorance or other causes some valuable historical records had been converted into pulp for paper, some had been used for kindling fires, and some had been accidentally burned; and the hope was expressed that the Society might prevent similar losses in time to come, and secure for historical purposes the valuable family, town and State records then in existence.\*

---

NOTE.\*—It is a matter of regret that the hope thus expressed has not been realized. Many losses have occurred since that time. Some valuable documents have been destroyed because they were kept in unsafe places; some because their historic value was not understood by those who owned them or had them in charge, and some for other reasons that need not be stated. It is proved that stores, shops, dwelling-houses, and even some buildings called town-houses or town halls, are not fire-proof. The following losses, of which the secretary of this Society has authentic information, are a few of the many that have occurred:

The town records of North Kingstown were injured and narrowly escaped complete destruction from an accidental fire, December 16, 1870. The numerous manuscripts of United States Senator Elisha Mathewson, including autograph letters of Thomas Jefferson and other historic men who lived in the latter part of the last century and in the early part of this,—these, with Mr. Mathewson's library and portraits of himself and wife (partially promised for the archives of this Society) were all destroyed February 6, 1870, together with the house in which they were kept in the town of Seltuate. The many exceedingly valuable records of the proprietors of the Providence Plantations, kept in a wooden chest in a paper and twine warehouse, were all reduced to ashes in the Aldrich House fire that occurred February 15, 1888. A large collection of manuscripts left by the late Deputy Governor and Chief Justice Daniel Owen, who presided over the convention that adopted the National Constitution in 1790, were kept in Judge

After deliberation, a meeting was called and held at No. 3, South Main Street, Providence, on the 19th of April, 1822, the time being noted as the anniversary of the skirmishes at Lexington and Concord. Jeremiah Lippitt was elected chairman and William R. Staples secretary of that meeting, and measures were then and there adopted for the formation of this Society and for its incorporation by the General Assembly. On the 29th of the following June a meeting of the corporators\* of the Society was held at the old Manufacturers' Hotel (kept then by John Wilde, at No. 65 North Main street, opposite the First Baptist Church). The charter introduced into the General Assem-

Owen's family mansion in Gloucester till about a third of a century ago, when one of his grandsons submitted them to the flames, assigning as a reason for this act that they never had been wanted and probably never would be. Another considerable collection of manuscripts, left by Col. John Singer Dexter, a distinguished officer of the Continental army,—manuscripts, some of which were personal sketches, entitled "Memoranda Concerning the Society of the Cincinnati," of which Colonel Dexter was successively treasurer, secretary, vice-president and president,—were burned by a descendant of Colonel Dexter to get them out of the way. Still another lot of manuscript, left by Captain Daniel Singer Dexter, who, on account of his remarkable skill as a penman served as clerk or secretary for many organizations during and subsequent to the Revolution, were burned a quarter of a century ago by a descendant of his to get possession of a trunk in which they were kept.

But though fire has made sad havoc of historical documents, paper-makers are of late reputed to be more efficient agents of mischief. During the War of the Rebellion the registers of the public schools of Providence, some of them dating back to 1840 and containing records that would have promptly settled more than one legal controversy, were all delivered over to the paper-makers, and thus used up. Among the tons of materials annually sent off from dwelling-houses to pass through junk shops on their way to paper mills, are usually some books, pamphlets or manuscripts which, if saved, would greatly enrich the library of this Society: and to this end an appeal is here made to the public, in the hope of having valuable material rescued from destruction and the interests of history thereby promoted.

Bearing in mind the principle that historical records should not only be preserved, but be put in such order that they can be readily consulted, we give, in illustration of this principle, the following extract from a letter lately written by a gentleman who is deeply interested in this his ancestral State: "The people of Rhode Island should not only guard against the destruction of their early town records, but should have such classified and indexed copies of them made as will render their lessons available to all who wish to be instructed thereby."

\* The following are the names of the twelve corporators: Jeremiah Lippitt, William Aplin, Charles Norris Tebbitts, Walter R. Danforth, William R. Staples, Richard W. Greene, John Brown Francis, William G. Goddard, Charles F. Tillinghast, Richard J. Arnold, Charles Jackson, William E. Richmond.

bly at its May session and passed in June was received and adopted, and measures were taken to secure a constitution embodying suitable by-laws and rules of action. It was voted at this meeting that the annual election of officers should take place on the anniversary of the granting of the charter of 1663, viz., July 19, corresponding to July 8, old style. Accordingly, on that historic day, in the hotel before named, the first annual officers were elected, the venerable Moses Brown serving as chairman and William R. Staples as secretary, and for twenty-six years the anniversaries of the charter of 1663 and of the establishment of this Society were observed together. The names of the distinguished members enrolled and officers elected from that time down to January, 1888, may be found in the "Proceedings of the Society, 1887-88."

Thus organized, the Society promptly issued a circular, informing the people of the State of the objects it had in view, and inviting them to co-operate in collecting and turning to account such manuscripts, printed works and other material as might serve to illustrate State, family and local history. One of the earliest responses to this appeal was an autobiographical sketch from Col. Christopher Lippitt, of Revolutionary memory, and this was followed by contributions from Moses Brown, Theodore Foster, Henry Bull, John Brown Francis, William Giles Goddard, William Aplin, Zachariah Allen, and other like-minded citizens, who, with their successors down to the present time, merit the honor of having their gifts kept in a safe, commodious and attractive building.

The records show that the Society was early nursed and encouraged by the State, receiving from it \$500 when that sum was more to it than \$5,000 would be to-day. From 1822 to 1834 the Society was the guest of the State, holding its meetings, with the manifest approbation, if not by invitation, of the General Assembly in the Senate chamber, and keeping its collections on one side of that room in cases

furnished gratuitously by the Providence Library Company. In the course of twelve years the Society outgrew its quarters in the Senate chamber, and was cramped for the lack of room for its collections. When this fact became known to Messrs. Brown & Ives they offered the free use of what is termed in the records "a spacious room (their present counting room) in their brick block on South Main street." The Society gratefully accepted the offer. At the end of two years Mr. Cyrus Butler expressed his appreciation of the Society as a conservator of the material interests of the community, and offered it still ampler accommodation in the upper story of the Arcade, which offer it gratefully accepted, and held its meetings and kept its collections in room 53 of that building for the next eight years, when it removed (in 1844) to its present Cabinet; and now, after having occupied this building forty-five years, it finds itself more cramped for room than ever before. With its renewed life and the general interest awakened in historical pursuits, it now painfully realizes its need of means to carry forward the work for which it was organized. In Newport the Society was for a long time generously cared for by the Redwood Library Company.

During the first twenty-seven years of its existence the business of the Society was mainly transacted through the agency of a board of trustees and of its committees. Its early records contain long and elaborate reports and letters, furnishing ample evidence of interest and diligence in collecting material for local history and in preparing for the publication of the first volumes of its "Collections"; but they fail to show that any lectures or papers (other than reports or letters) were given or read before the Society during a period of thirteen years. The first record on this subject was to the effect that the Hon. William Hunter, of Newport, would address the Society at the State House on the 30th of October, 1828, and a subsequent record shows that on Mr. Hunter's failing to appear at the appointed

time, the members consoled themselves therefor by a festive and social entertainment. In 1834 an earnest but unsuccessful effort was made to have lectures that would awaken interest in the objects of the Society and enrich its treasury.

In 1835-36, however, twelve lectures were given in Franklin Hall, the efficient President of the Society, John Howland, presiding on each occasion and reading the first paper. Many of the tickets to these lectures are still preserved, having upon them the printed name of T. H. Webb, secretary, and the clear autograph of T. W. Dorr, treasurer.

In the winter of 1836-37, a second course of lectures, ten in number, was given, President Howland reading the first paper, and introducing the lecturers at the subsequent meetings.

In December, 1837, through the influence of the Society, but without its agency, the Rev. C. W. Upham, then pastor of the church in Salem, from which Roger Williams was driven into exile, gave in Franklin Hall a course of three lectures, entitled "The Life, Adventures and Character of Roger Williams."

Attention is here called to the appended chronological list of lectures and papers read before the Society from 1835 to 1889, inclusive. In making up the first part of this list it has been found necessary to have recourse to the newspapers of the day, and it is not improbable that, owing to omissions in the early records, some papers are omitted that belong on the list.

Long as the list is, it would be much longer but for the adoption of a rule excluding letters, reports, the annual addresses of the presidents of the Society, and many other papers which constitute an important part of the history of the institution. Thus, though the *Canonicus Memorial* in the North Burial Ground was erected and dedicated under the auspices of the Society on the 21st of Septem-

ber, 1883, the valuable papers that were read on that occasion are not included in the list for the reason that they were not read at a stated meeting of the Society. In like manner many other papers that are referred to in the records, but were not formally read, are omitted: notably, a paper from Gen. Guy M. Fessenden, of Warren, in 1846, on "How Roger Williams Came from Salem to Providence," a paper still preserved in the archives of the Society; one from Judge Alfred Bosworth, which was promised to be read in January, 1858, on "The Annexation, or Re-annexation, of the Eastern Towns of the State"; and also several lectures by Walter R. Danforth, Albert G. Greene and William H. Helme, in Pioneer Hall, South Main street, on the antiquities of Providence and explanatory of the buildings and places noted on the drop-scene of the old Providence Theatre, exhibited in that hall in connection with numerous historic paintings, manuscripts, relics and memorials of various kinds, during a period of seven successive weeks, beginning on the 7th of September, 1859. The oration pronounced on the site of the Battle of Rhode Island by the President of the Society, the Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, August 28, 1878, is not mentioned, because, though the celebration was inaugurated by the Society, the direction of it was given up to the Veteran Corps Association of the Providence Light Infantry. It is proper to state that in our account of various anniversary and commemorative occasions we have noted on the list only the leading papers read.

To render the list more useful as an index to sources of information some abbreviated references and explanations are introduced:

Thus, the letter *P.*, following the title or subject, indicates that the paper is printed in book or pamphlet form; *Proc.*, that it is printed in the "Proceedings" of the Society; *Coll.*, in the "Collections"; *Jour.*, in the Providence Journal;

*MS.*, that a manuscript copy is in the archives of the Society; and other corresponding abbreviated terms are used.

Information is desired in regard to a good number of the many papers that are on the list, and not in the hands of the Society. Some of these are the result of much research and investigation. Copies are solicited, particularly of those that were read at an early period, and relate to our local history.

The hope is entertained that this list may lead to the production not merely of a list of the books, reports and circulars the Society has issued or been instrumental in bringing out, but of a printed catalogue of the library, with its varied historic and artistic treasures, consisting of colonial, State and town documents, family keepsakes and memorials of the founder and first settlers of the State, the promoters of its industries, and the benefactors of its people.

A catalogue, however, cannot be made till the new building is completed and shelves, cases and walls are provided where the books, pamphlets, paintings and material, of whatever nature, can be placed and securely kept. Such a catalogue, with suitable building accommodations, can hardly fail to promote the usefulness of the library and of the Society, and will furnish evidence that the purpose of the Society, as indicated in the following clause of its charter, has been borne in mind: "Created a body corporate and politic for the purpose of procuring and preserving whatever relates to the topography, antiquities and the national, civil and ecclesiastical history of the State."

The history of the State and of its institutions and distinguished men thus becomes the distinctive object of the Society, as proclaimed by its founders and set forth in its charter. The State, through its General Assembly, early manifested a high appreciation of the Society. It made it the custodian of important documents of various kinds, and established a semi-official relation that has been maintained

to the present time. The Society has thus come, by combined action and effort, to occupy a position of peculiar interest, responsibility and usefulness. It has acquired in the course of three-score and eight years many rare volumes, manuscripts and various historic treasures, which the State, with all its material wealth, can ill afford to lose or disregard. The Society has in its Cabinet the means of determining many titles to real estate and of settling, without litigation, many vexatious local controversies, and many questions of interest to the different towns. By keeping in view ancient land-marks and beacons, while new ones are being made, it affords a means of safety and protection in the guidance of the Ship of State. The Society is doing for the cause of sound learning and popular intelligence a kind of service which our schools and libraries, public and private, however good, cannot render—a kind of service to secure which some of the States of this Union make large annual appropriations.\*

\* The following letter shows what the State of Wisconsin is doing, and other statements of this kind might readily be adduced :

ROOMS OF  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN,  
MADISON.

REUBEN G. THWAITES,  
Corresponding Secretary.

2-26, 1890.

Mr. Amos Perry :

DEAR SIR, —I have your note of the 24th. This Society's financial resources are :

GENERAL FUND.

Annual appropriation from State,	\$5,000 00
From this, we pay our cataloguer \$750, purchase books, pay freight bills and miscellaneous expenses.	

BINDING FUND.

Raised by gifts, membership dues and sale of duplicates.	
Cash on hand (Dec. 31, 1889.) and out on loan,	\$19,983 08
In addition to this we have bequests, real estate and notes (gifts from members) not yet available, enough to make the fund stand,	\$23,133 08

ANTIQUARIAN FUND.

Raised in similar manner to Binding Fund.	
Cash on hand and on loan,	\$903 08
Notes not yet available,	40 00
	\$943 08

For about fifteen years the Society has been the custodian of all the bound volumes of newspapers belonging to the State, and for a much longer period of various other documents; and it has extended to every citizen of the State the same right to examine and read these works as is enjoyed by its own members. Its Cabinet is the resort for genealogical and historical purposes of persons from different parts of the State and from different States of the Union, including among the number many descendants of Rhode Island, seeking here information in regard to their ancestors. The Secretary of the Society is, from the force of circumstances, the medium of a considerable correspondence in regard to Rhode Island historical topics—a correspondence which would otherwise devolve on the Secretary of State or not take place. For these and all its varied services, promotive of the moral and material interests of the State, the Society has annually received for about ten years five hundred dollars.

The Society is bound by the letter and spirit of its charter, as well as by its relations to the State, to procure and preserve historic material, and to stimulate and encourage historical inquiries and investigations, with the view of securing the best possible history of the State. But it had better be understood that though the Society is a responsible agent, as stated above, it cannot efficiently carry forward

---

Our binding fund is steadily growing, though we spend \$850 yearly out of its income. One-half of our membership dues and sale of duplicates goes to this fund and half to the Antiquarian.

In addition to the General Fund the State gives us, by standing appropriation, the salaries of the Secretary, Chief Librarian and First Assltant Librarian. We are also given quarters in the State House, light, fuel, janitors, repairs, postage, stationery and all necessary printing—are, in fact, treated as one of the departments of the State government, except the Society, a non-partisan body, controls its affairs. The Society is by law the trustee of the State, and amenable to the Legislature. Its library is partially the historical and miscellaneous portion of the State Library. The State Library, so called, is in the same building, but has only law books, and is managed by the Supreme Court.

Very truly yours,

REUBEN G. THWAITES.

P. S.—I suppose that we cost the State in the neighborhood of \$12,000 or \$14,000 per year.

its appropriate work unless it have, in addition to its present resources, either a larger annual appropriation from the State, or the income of a large publication and working fund, together with the cordial co-operation and support of intelligent and public-spirited citizens. To bring out such accurate, scholarly and well-illustrated historical work as will reflect credit on the State and promote the intelligence and well-being of its people is an enterprise which, if understood, can hardly fail to be approved and sustained.

As the publications of the Society give some idea of work that has been done, and of the sphere of influence that has been occupied, they are described under the following headings :

*A. — Collections. B. — Proceedings. C. — Miscellaneous Papers.*

*A.*—The Collections of the Society comprise seven octavo volumes, whose respective subjects or titles, authors and years of publication are as follows: Vol. I.—A Key into the Language of America, by Roger Williams; reprinted in 1827 from a manuscript procured by Zachariah Allen from the Bodleian Library in Oxford, Eng., which manuscript was carefully compared with the printed copy of the same work in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The original was printed in London in 1643.\* Vol. II.—Simplicity's Defence against Seven-Headed Policy. By Samuel Gorton. Edited by Wm. R. Staples. 1835. Vol. III.—The Early History of Narragansett. By Elisha R. Potter, Jr. 1835. Vol. IV.—Century Sermon of the Settlement of Newport, in 1739. By Rev. John Callender. Edited by Romeo Elton. 1838. Vol. V.—Annals of Providence, from its Settlement in 1636 till 1832. By Wm. R. Staples. 1843. Vol. VI.—Contents: I. The Invasion of Canada in 1775. II. Revolutionary Cor-

---

\* Coll. R. I. Hist. Soc'y, Vol. I., p. 4.

respondence. III. Morgan Edwards' History of the Baptists in Rhode Island. Edited by Edwin M. Stone. 1867. Vol. VII.—Contents: I. Early Attempts at Rhode Island History, by Stephen Hopkins and Theodore Foster. Edited by William E. Foster. II. The Narragansetts. By Henry C. Dorr. III. Early Votaries of Natural Science in Rhode Island. By Charles W. Parsons. IV. The First Commencement of Brown University. By Reuben A. Guild. V. The British Fleet in Rhode Island. By George C. Mason. VI. Nicholas Easton vs. The City of Newport. By George C. Mason. 1885.

*B.*—The Proceedings of the Society consist of eighteen octavo pamphlets or unbound volumes, varying in size from 40 to 216 pages. A volume of these Proceedings has been issued in the early part of each year, from 1872 to 1889, inclusive. These publications contain a good number of original papers, new and old; reprints of some rare old documents; much local history; necrological notices of members of the Society who have died since the publication was begun, and a somewhat detailed account of the transactions of the Society during this period.

*C.*—The Miscellaneous Papers consist of circulars, annual reports, special reports, annual addresses by Presidents of the Society and members of it, and commemorative and anniversary papers given at various times, from 1822 to 1889, inclusive. No chronological or classified list of these papers has yet been made. Most of these papers may, however, be found in the appended list. The last publication of the Society classified as miscellaneous was an octavo volume of 40 pages, issued from the press in October, 1889, entitled "Early Voyages to America," by James Phinney Baxter, A. M. The Society's first publication was an octavo pamphlet of 8 pages, issued from the press soon after the first election of officers on the 19th of July, 1822. This is entitled "The Charter, Constitution and Circular of the Rhode Island Historical Society." It contains the names

of the officers, then just elected, as follows: James Fenner, President; Henry Bull, Theodore Foster, Vice-Presidents; William R. Staples, Secretary; John Brown Francis, Treasurer; W. R. Staples, Stephen Gould, Cabinet Keepers; Job Durfee, Albert C. Greene, Samuel Eddy, Richard W. Greene, Philip Crapo, William E. Richmond, Christopher E. Robbins, William G. Goddard, William Aplin, Trustees.

Another circular, that was signed by James Fenner, President, and William R. Staples, Secretary, and addressed to the people of the State, was issued early in September, 1822. The annual reports rendered by the Board of Trustees, July 19, 1836, and July 19, 1839, appeared each as an octavo pamphlet of 8 pages, and since that time annual reports, or summaries of them, have generally been printed in one or more of the journals of the day. Many miscellaneous papers that have been brought out by associate or individual enterprise, appear without the imprint of the Society, though its cordial endorsement of them is in its records. The number of publications classed as miscellaneous is probably half a hundred.

There are noted on the following list 343 different papers, read or written by 164 different persons at 314 different meetings, held in 45 different years, comprised within the period of the 56 years that elapsed from 1835 to 1889, inclusive. About half of the 164 persons who have read papers have read each but one paper. One person read twelve papers, and several persons approximated that number. Some of the many subjects discussed can hardly fail to attract attention. Judge Staples occupied two evenings in discussing before the Society the early laws of Rhode Island, before he printed his essay entitled, "The Code of 1647." Dr. Parsons pursued a similar course in regard to his "Indian Names of Places in Rhode Island." Messrs. Wilkins Updike, David Benedict, George Washington Greene, Samuel Greene Arnold, J. Lewis Diman and others, each read a paper that subsequently appeared as a

chapter in a larger work. The Society's instrumentality in cultivating a taste for historical studies and in encouraging historical inquiry and research is beyond question. Several important works that were begun solely with the view of being read before the Society were subsequently elaborated and published.

The late Joseph J. Cooke, on being invited in 1873 to become a member of the Society, replied that he had read the reports and publications of the Society from boyhood up, and that no institution in the State had exerted so strong an influence on his character as this. He then became a member of the Society. He did something during his life to enrich its library, and had a clause in his will enabling it to come into possession of five thousand dollars' worth of books.

---

## LECTURES AND PAPERS.

---

### 1835.

- Nov. 18. John Howland. Personal Recollections and Anecdotes of Revolutionary Scenes and Events.
- Dec. 11. Albert G. Greene. The Intercourse Between the Old and the New World Before the Time of Columbus.
16. Prof. Romeo Elton. The History of the Ethical Philosophy of the Greeks.
23. Hon. Francis Baylies. The Settlement and Early History of Rhode Island.
30. Hon. Tristram Burges, LL. D. An Introduction to an Historic Account of the Mechanic Arts and Manufactures of Rhode Island, with Biographical Notices.

### 1836.

- Jan. 6. Hon. Job Durfee, LL. D. The Narragansett Indians; Their Nature, Subjugation and Extermination by the Whites.
9. Hon. Job Durfee, LL. D. The Narragansetts After the Pequot War. (See Durfee's Works.)

1836.

- Jan. 13. Rev. Charles W. Upham. A Biography of Sir George Downing.
20. Rev. David Benedict, D. D. Religious Sects and Denominations, particularly those of our own State and Country.
27. Hon. Tristram Burges, LL. D. Sketch of Rhode Island Naval and Maritime Affairs.
- Feb. 3. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. The Civil Polity and the Laws that were adopted in this Colony prior to the Charter of 1663.
10. Hon. John Pitman, LL. D. Sketches of Institutions and Events connected with Civil and Religious Liberty.
- Aug. 5. Hon. John Pitman, LL. D. The Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Settlement of Providence (observed conjointly by the Society and the City of Providence).
- Nov. 30. John Howland. Local Reminiscences of the Revolutionary Period.
- Dec. 7. Rev. Thomas Robbins, D. D., of Rochester, Mass. The Middle Ages—The Varieties of the Human Race.
14. Joseph K. Angell. The Origin of Religious Liberty in Rhode Island.
21. Hon. Job Durfee, LL. D. The Ideas of the Narragansetts and Their Kindred in relation to the Supernatural.
28. William Sydney Walker. Inquiry respecting the Aboriginal Inhabitants of America.

1837.

- Jan. 4. Hon. Elisha R. Potter. The Settlement of the French Huguenots in New England. (See R. I. Hist. Tracts, No. 5.)
11. Hon. Alexander H. Everett, LL. D. The History of the American Constitution.
18. Hon. William Lincoln, of Worcester. The Expedition against Nova Scotia in 1755.
25. Hon. Tristram Burges, LL. D. The Maritime Affairs of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.
- Feb. 1. Rev. Alexander Young, D. D., of Boston. The History of the Pequot War.

## 1838.

- July 19. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. The History of the Rhode Island Historical Society. (See American Quarterly Register, Vol. XI.)

## 1844.

- Nov. 20. Prof. William Gammell. Address at the Opening of the New Cabinet. (P.)

## 1846.

- Jan. 6. Hon. Wilkins Updike. The Early History of Narragansett. (See Hist. Narragansett Church.)

## 1847.

- Jan. 13. Hon. Job Durfee, LL.D. Annual Address—The Rhode Island Idea of Civil Government. (P.)  
 13. Sarah Helen Whitman. Tribute to Roger Williams—A Poem. Read by Albert G. Greene. (P.)  
 April 6. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. The Early Laws of Rhode Island. (See Code of 1647.)

## 1848.

- Jan. 18. Hon. Rowland G. Hazard, LL.D. Annual Address—The Character and Writings of Chief Justice Durfee. (P.)

## 1849.

- Feb. 1. Prof. George W. Greene. Annual Address—History and its Writers. (P.)  
 Oct. 2. William Wilkinson. Personal Recollections of Sullivan's Expedition.  
 Nov. 2. Moses Brown. Account of the "Great Gale," Sept. 23, 1815. Read, with Comments, by Albert G. Greene. (P.)

## 1851.

- Feb. 19. Hon. Elisha R. Potter. Annual Address—Scenes and Events in Rhode Island History. (P.)

## 1852.

- Feb. 16. Dr. Usher Parsons. Annual Address—The Battle of Lake Erie. (P.)

## 1853.

- Jan. 17. Hon. Samuel G. Arnold. Annual Address—The Spirit of Rhode Island History. (P.)

## 1855.

- Feb. 6. Rev. Edward B. Hall, D. D. Annual Address—The Life and Times of John Howland. (P.)
- April 12. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. Canonicus and Miantonomi.
- July 3. Rev. Charles C. Beaman. Notices of the Brothers and Sisters of Governor Hopkins and of Commodore Hopkins and of later members of their Family.
- Nov. 2. Dr. Joseph Mauran. Notes on the Family of Roger Sherman, with Biographical Sketches of Doctors William Bowen and Pardon Bowen, of Providence.
- Dec. 5. Dr. James H. Eldredge. Topographical Notices of East Greenwich, with Medical Sketches. (MS.)

## 1856.

- Feb. 6. Hon. William P. Sheffield. Early History of Block Island. (P.)
28. Hon. John R. Bartlett. Grades of Civilization among the North American Indians, with Special Notices of Semi-civilized Tribes along the Mexican Borders.
- April 10. Rev. Edwin M. Stone. The Productive Industries of Providence in 1790-91. Illustrated by Statistics furnished Alexander Hamilton by the Providence Mechanics Association.
- July 1. Albert G. Greene. An Address to the People of the State, in behalf of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

## 1857.

- Feb. 5. Rev. Charles C. Beaman. The First Settlement and Incorporation of the Town of Foster, with Biographical Sketches of Theodore Foster, Dr. Solomon Drowne, Obadiah Fenner and others.
- March 5. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. The Loyalists of the American Revolution.
- April 7. Dr. David King. The Early History of the Island of Rhode Island.
- July 7. Dr. Usher Parsons. Indian Names of Places in Rhode Island. (P.)
- Oct. 6. Dr. Usher Parsons. Testimony as to the Site of the Grave of Roger Williams. (See Allen's Memorial of Roger Williams.)

1857.

- Nov. 5. Henry T. Beckwith. The History of Block Island. (P.)
- Dec. 2. Prof. James B. Angell, LL. D. German Emigration to America. (See N. A. Review, Jan., 1856.)
30. Dr. Edwin M. Snow. The Cholera in Providence in 1832, 1849 and 1854. (P.)

1858.

- Feb. 2. Hon. Samuel G. Arnold. Dr. John Clarke and the Charter of 1663. (See Hist. R. I.)
- March 10. Hon. Walter R. Danforth. Reminiscences of Providence, especially of Weybosset and Westminster Streets.
- April 6. Henry T. Beckwith. The Joseph Williams Place in Cranston.
- May 5. Henry C. Dorr. Modern New York the Outgrowth of Colonial New York.
- Aug. 11. Horatio Gates Jones. Ebenezer Kinnersley and his connection with Electricity.

1859.

- March 3. George H. Moore, LL. D. The Treason of Major-General Charles Lee. (P.)
9. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. Straw-braiding in America. (See Transactions R. I. Society Domestic Industry, 1858.)
- May 4. Dr. Charles W. Parsons. The Census of 1774, and the Growth of Towns. (See R. I. 6th Registration Report, 1858.)
4. John A. Howland. Notes on the Minutes of the Committee appointed to Act during the Recess of the General Assembly, 1775-76.
- Nov. 3. Sidney S. Rider. The Great Storm of September 23, 1815.
- Dec. 13. Henry H. Clements. Retrospect of Colonial History under the Stuarts.

1860.

- Feb. 4. Amos Perry. Three-quarters of an Hour with Humboldt in the Sans-Souci Palace at Potsdam in June, 1853. (See R. I. Schoolmaster, March, 1860.)

1860.

- Feb. 21. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. Progress of Rhode Island History since the Formation of this Society.
- March 16. Benjamin Cowell. The Battle of Rhode Island, 1778.
- May 18. Zachariah Allen, LL. D. Memorial of Roger Williams with Account of the Burial Place and Disinterment of his Remains. (P.)
- Oct. 2. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. History of Motive Power in Providence.
25. Charles Blake. History of the Drama in Rhode Island. (See Hist. Prov. Stage.)
- Nov. 30. Amos Perry. The Life and Writings of Dr. Albigeance Waldo. (See Hist. Mag., April, 1861.)

1861.

- Feb. 4. Zachariah Allen, LL. D. Lafayette's Visit to Providence in 1824. (P.)
- Oct. 1. Sidney S. Rider. History of Paper Money in Rhode Island, 1710-1786. (See R. I. Hist. Tracts, 8.)
16. Rev. Joseph Banvard. The History of Pawtucket.

1862.

- April 30. Rev. S. W. Coggeshall, D. D. Early History of the Methodists in Rhode Island.
- Sept. 1. Zachariah Allen, LL. D. The Present Crisis in our National Affairs.
- Oct. 7. Dr. Usher Parsons. Rhode Island Indian Relics and Antiquities. (See Hist. Mag., Feb., 1863.)

1865.

- Jan. 17. Rev. Edwin M. Stone. The French Encampment in Providence in 1782. (See Our French Allies.)
- Nov. 28. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. The Congress of 1765.
28. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. The Providence of My Boyhood.
- Dec. 27. Hon. Domingo Faustino Sarmiento, LL. D. North and South America. (P.)

1866.

- May 1. John Howland. Meeting in a Boston Shipyard in relation to Jay's Treaty, 1794. Written by Mr. Howland at the time of the Treaty. Read by Rev. Edwin M. Stone.

1866.

- Nov. 13. Rev. Edwin M. Stone. The Invasion of Canada, 1775, including Arnold's Expedition through the Wilderness of Maine and Canada to Quebec. (R. I. Coll., Vol. VI.)
- Dec. 5. Prof. J. Lewis Diman, D. D. Sir Henry Vane, and his relations to Rhode Island.

1867.

- Feb. 20. Prof. George W. Greene, LL. D. The Defence of the Delaware (1777), in which Rhode Island men took a prominent part. (See Life of Gen. N. Greene.)
- March 1. Reuben A. Guild, LL. D. The Final Location of Rhode Island College. (See History of Brown University.)
7. Prof. George W. Greene, LL. D. The Importance of Historical Researches and Records.
- April 9. Rev. Edwin M. Stone. Biographical Sketches of Col. Christopher Greene; Maj. Simeon Thayer; Capt. Samuel Ward; Dr. Isaac Senter, and Col. John Topham.
- May 7. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. The Debates in the Federal Congress of 1781-82 on the Collection of Revenue Duties; The part taken in the discussion by the Rhode Island delegation and its consequences.
- Oct. 22. William R. Staples, LL. D. The Establishment of Civil Liberty in America.

1868.

- Feb. 13. Col. Joseph S. Pitman. The Rhode Island Company in the Mexican War and General Scott's Batteries before the City of Mexico. (Jour., Feb. 14-68.)
- April 14. Hon. John R. Bartlett. Pre-historic Man and his Early Appearance in Europe.
- June 2. Amos Perry. The Citadel, Harbor and Ruins of Carthage, illustrated with chart and diagrams.
- Oct. 20. Amos Perry. Archæological Sketches of the Regency of Tunis. (See Carthage and Tunis.)
- Dec. 8. Rev. Edwin M. Stone. Thomas A. Tefft, as a Monettarian.

## 1869.

- Feb. 9. Hon. William R. Staples, LL. D. The Liberty Tree of Providence. Read by Edwin M. Stone.
- April 6. Hon. Thomas Durfee, LL. D. The Haunted Ruin. A Poem. (See Village Picnic, etc.)
- June 1. Hon. Samuel G. Arnold. Our Honored Dead—Albert G. Greene, William R. Staples and Usher Parsons. (P.)
- Oct. 12. Rev. Frederic Denison. The Aborigines of Westerly. A Poem.
- Nov. 2. Prof. Romeo Elton, D. D. The Etymology and Philosophy of Surnames.
- Dec. 17. Dr. Charles W. Parsons. Lord Bellomont and Father Rasle in 1699. (Mag. Am. Hist., April, 1885.)

## 1870.

- Feb. 1. Hon. Francis Brinley. The Life of Nathaniel Byfield, of Bristol.
23. Henry C. Dorr. Planting and Growth of Providence.
- Dec. 20. Henry C. Dorr. Same subject.

## 1871.

- Feb. 13. Hon. Francis Brinley. The Life of Matthew Craddock, the first Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company.
- March 19. Henry C. Dorr. The Planting and Growth of Providence.
- Nov. 8. Rev. Thomas T. Stone, D. D. Roger Williams, the Prophetic Legislator. (P.)

## 1872.

- July 19. Prof. J. Lewis Diman, D. D. Introductory Address at the Semi-centennial Anniversary of this Society. (Proc.)
19. Zachariah Allen, LL. D., Acting President. Historical Address. (Proc.)
19. Henry C. Whitaker. The Charm of Story. A Poem. (Proc.)
- Dec. 17. J. Erastus Lester. The Yosemite Valley. (P.)

## 1873.

- Feb. 11. Rev. Thomas T. Stone, D. D. George Fox, the Seer of the Inner Light.
- May 27. William A. Mowry, Ph. D. The Territorial Expansion of the United States.

## 1874.

- Jan. 9. Robert Sherman. The Rebellion of 1842. (See Jour. of Jan. 10-74.)
- Feb. 3. Rev. Edwin M. Stone. The History of the Rhode Island Institute of Instruction. (P. & Proc.)
24. Amos Perry. The Life of Solomon Drowne. From a Sketch by William Drowne. (MS.)
- March 10. Rev. S. W. Coggeshall, D. D. The Coggeshall Family traced from the period of the Crusades, with a particular account of Joshua Coggeshall, an eminent Quaker of Portsmouth, R. I.
17. William J. Miller. The Wampanoag Indians. (P.)
- April 7. Amos Perry. The Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati. (Proc., 74-75.)
21. Henry C. Dorr. The Early Town Meetings of Providence. (P.)
- May 5. William A. Mowry, Ph. D. Who Invented the First Steamboat? (P.)
19. Hon. Samuel G. Arnold. Exploits of a Rhode Island Privateer (Capt. Simeon Potter). See Overland Monthly, April, 1874.
- Oct. 6. Hon. Simon Henry Greene. A Brief Sketch of his Branch of the Greene Family, with a Notice of the Life and Character of the late John L. Hughes.
- Nov. 10. Rev. Edwin M. Stone. Thomas A. Tefft, the Deviser of an International Currency. (See Stone's Life of Tefft.)
- Dec. 8. Erastus Richardson. A Providence Plantation in Woonsocket and Vicinity. (See Hist. Woonsocket.)

## 1875.

- Feb. 16. Dr. Henry E. Turner. The Importance of Collecting, Classifying and Arranging the Genealogical Statistics of the State. (Proc.)
- March 2. Thomas C. Amory. The Military Movements in Rhode Island in 1778.
16. William J. Miller. Philip, the Wampanoag Chieftain. (P.)
- April 6. Frank B. Butts. The Combat of the Merrimac with the Monitor, and the Wreck of the latter. (P.)

1875.

- April 6. Richard M. Sherman. Account of Events that occurred on his Grandfather's farm on the day of the Battle of Rhode Island, Aug. 29, 1778.
13. Zachariah Allen, LL. D. The Life and Services of Senator James Burrill. (Proc.)
13. William Jones Hoppin, LL. D. A Biographical Sketch of Gov. William Jones. Read by the Secretary. (Proc.)
- May 10. Hon. Abraham Payne. Reminiscences of the Providence Bar. (See Prov. Bar.)
- June 21. Hon. Samuel G. Arnold. Address as President of the Society at a Meeting at Mount Hope on the Bicentenary of the Breaking Out of King Philip's War. (Jour., June 22.)
21. Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D. D. The Repulsive Character of King Philip. (Jour., June 22.)
21. Prof. J. Lewis Diman, D. D. Some of the Results of King Philip's War. (Jour., June 22.)
- July 6. John A. Howland. The Election of a Negro as Warden of the Third Ward of Providence, reputed to be the first African elected by popular vote to a Civil Office in the United States. (MS. See Scrap Book, No. 1.)
- Oct. 5. Hon. Henry L. Greene. The Original Settlers of Warwick. (MS.)
- Nov. 9. Col. John Ward. The Life and Services of Col. Samuel Ward. (P.)
23. Prof. J. Lewis Diman, D. D. Religion in America during the last Century. (See N. A. Review, Jan., 1876.)
30. Hon. Henry B. Anthony. Characteristics and Sentiments of the Leading Men of the 36th Congress. (A. D. 1859-61.)
- Dec. 21. Henry C. Dorr. The Town Records of Providence in the Seventeenth Century. (P.)

1876.

- Jan. 10. Hon. Abraham Payne. Reminiscences of Rhode Island Lawyers. (Proc.)

1876.

- Jan. 18. Mrs. Caroline Gallup Read. Historical Sketch of the Family of Capt. John Gallup, slain in the Great Swamp Fight, Dec. 19, 1675, with a Copy of Col. Sylvanus Reed's Orderly Book, 1778. Read by Vice-President Allen. (MS.)
- Feb. 1. Rev. Carlton A. Staples. The Journal and Character of Rev. Enos Hitchcock, D. D., a chaplain in the Continental Army.
15. George C. Mason. Nicholas Easton vs. The City of Newport. (Coll., Vol. VII.)
29. Hon. William P. Sheffield. The History of Block Island. (P.)
- March 14. William J. Hoppin, LL. D. The Continental frigate Providence. (Proc.)
28. William J. Miller. The Wampanoag Indians. (P.)
- April 4. Amos Perry. History of the Providence Marine Society. (Proc.)
10. Zachariah Allen, LL. D. Bi-centenary of the Burning of Providence in 1676, and a Defence of the Rhode Island System of Treating the Indians. (P.)
- Aug. 24. Hon. Samuel G. Arnold. Address on the 200th Anniversary of the Death of King Philip at Mt. Hope.
24. William J. Miller. Facts and Incidents connected with the Death of Philip. (Proc.)
- Oct. 3. Rev. Edwin M. Stone. General Sullivan's Brigade Orderly Book at Cambridge in 1775.
24. William A. Mowry, Ph. D. The Cherokee Indians.
- Nov. 21. Prof. J. Lewis Diman, D. D. The Relation of the Ottoman Empire to European Politics.
- Dec. 5. Hon. Samuel G. Arnold. Historical Sketch of Middletown, R. I. (P.)
19. Col. John Ward. Life and Services of Gov. Samuel Ward. (P.)

1877.

- Jan. 2. Rev. Edwin M. Stone. Rochambeau's Army. (See Our French Allies.)
30. Rev. Frederic Denison. Sketch of the History of Westerly. (See Hist. Westerly.)

1877.

- Feb. 13. Hon. John R. Bartlett. Arctic Explorations.  
 27. Dr. Henry E. Turner. The Greenes of Warwick in Colonial History. (P.)
- March 13. Hon. Abraham Payne. Reminiscences of the Dorr Rebellion.  
 20. Hon. George A. Brayton, LL. D. The Early Career of Samuel Gorton. (P.)  
 27. Reuben A. Guild, LL. D. History of the Library of Brown University.
- April 10. Henry C. Dorr. The Ancient Highways of Providence. (P.)  
 24. George C. Mason. Early Printing in Newport, and The Frigate General Greene. (Two papers.)
- Oct. 16. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. Contributions History has Received from Certain Physical Sciences. (See Jour., Oct. 17.)  
 30. Col. Thomas W. Higginson. A Congressman (William Ellery) on Horseback.
- Nov. 13. Prof. Albert Harkness, LL. D. Modern Philological Research and its Results.  
 27. Hon. Richard A. Wheeler. Historical Sketch of the Pequot Indians. (P.)
- Dec. 11. Paul C. Sinding. The Religious Life and Customs that early prevailed in Europe.  
 19. Col. John Ward. The Continental Congress before the Declaration of Independence. (See Mag. Am. Hist., April, 1878.)

1878.

- Jan. 22. Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D. D., LL. D. The Incas of Peru, with illustrations.
- Feb. 5. General Tevfik of Constantinople; Principles and Customs in the Ottoman Empire. (P.)  
 19. Dr. Henry E. Turner. The Life and Services of William Coddington. (P.)  
 19. Charles Gorton. The Soapstone Quarries in Johnston.
- March 5. Hon. Abraham Payne. The Blue-Laws of Connecticut.  
 19. Dr. Charles W. Parsons. Three-hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of Dr. William Harvey.

1878.

- April 16. Dr. David King. Sketch of the Early History of Newport.
30. Maj. Asa Bird Gardiner, LL. D. The Rhode Island Line in the Continental Army, and its Society of Cincinnati. (P.)
- Nov. 5. Thomas C. Amory. Some of the Ancient Historic Houses in Massachusetts and Rhode Island.
19. George C. Mason. Gilbert Stuart, the Painter. (See Life of Stuart.)
- Dec. 3. Hon. John R. Bartlett. The Aryan Race, its Languages, Literature and Migrations.
17. Henry C. Dorr. The Relations of the Providence Plantations with neighboring Tribes of Indians.
31. Prof. C. W. Ernst. Afghanistan and its War with Great Britain.

1879.

- Jan. 28. Hon. Abraham Payne. The Life and Times of Jonathan Edwards.
- Feb. 11. Col. John Ward. Siege of Harper's Ferry by Stonewall Jackson, in 1862.
25. Dr. Henry E. Turner. Jeremiah Clarke and his Descendants.
- March 11. John Austin Stevens. The French in Rhode Island during the Revolutionary War. (See Mag. Am. Hist., July, 1879.)
- May 20. Rev. George E. Ellis, D. D. The Present Indian Question with the United States Government. (See Ellis' "The Red Man and the White Man in North America.")
- Oct. 10. Hon. Isaac N. Arnold. Who led the American Troops to Victory in the Northern Campaign in 1777? (See Life of B. Arnold.)
- Nov. 5. Gen. Horatio Rogers. La Corne St. Luc, the Leader of Burgoyne's Indians. (Hadden's Journal.)
19. Prof. John L. Lincoln. Tacitus, the Historian.
- Dec. 4. Zachariah Allen, LL. D. The Conditions of Life, Habits and Customs of the Indians, and their Treatment by the First Settlers. (P.)

1879.

- Dec. 16. Hon. William D. Brayton. The Oswego Expedition of 1783.
31. William B. Weedon. The Rise of Personal Property. (See Social Laws of Labor.)

1880.

- Jan. 30. Albert R. Cooke. The Life and Services of Governor Nicholas Cooke.
- Feb. 10. Reuben A. Guild, LL. D. The Life and Services of Chaplain Hezekiah Smith, D. D. (See Guild's Life of Smith.)
24. Dr. Henry E. Turner. The Settlers of Aquidneck, and their Agency in Promoting Liberal Ideas. (P.)
- March 9. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. Asylum and Extradition among Nations. (See Jour., March 10.)
23. Gen. James Grant Wilson. The Life and Public Services of Commodore Isaac Hull, and an Account of the frigate Constitution.
- April 20. Hon. Abraham Payne. Presidential Elections.
- May 4. Rev. David H. Greer, D. D. Socialism: its Aims, Methods and Results.
- Oct. 19. Sidney S. Rider. The Authorship of the first Civil Compact of the Providence Plantations.
- Nov. 4. William A. Mowry, Ph. D. Our Possessions in Oregon.
16. Stephen B. Miller. The Settlement of the City of Hudson, N. Y., by citizens of Providence.
- Dec. 2. Col. John Ward. The Part taken by Rhode Island during the Period of the "Stamp Act."
28. Hon. Abraham Payne. Prudence Crandall and her School at Canterbury, Ct.

1881.

- Jan. 26. William S. Liscomb. Loss and Recovery of the Works of the Greek and Latin Authors. (See Atlantic Monthly, 1881.)
- Feb. 8. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. The Monroe Doctrine: its Origin and History.
22. Rowland Hazard. The Credit Mobilier in America. (P.)
- March 8. William P. Sheffield, Jr. The Narragansett Sachems. (P.)

## 1881.

- March 22. Dr. Charles W. Parsons. The Medical School, formerly existing in Brown University, its Professors and Graduates. (R. I. Hist. Tracts, 12.)
- April 2. Moses Coit Tyler, D. D. Traits of American Literature during the Period of the Revolution.
19. Zachariah Allen, LL.D. The Suffrage Movement in Rhode Island, which resulted in the Dorr War.
- May 3. Rev. John C. Stockbridge, D. D. Reception in England of the News of the Defeat of Cornwallis at Yorktown, 1781. (Mag. Am. Hist.)
- Nov. 15. Claudius B. Farnsworth. The Burial Grounds of Rhode Island.
29. Hon. Abraham Payne. The Separatists of Windham County, Ct.
- Dec. 12. Zachariah Allen, LL.D. Advent, Location and Dispersion of the Huguenot Settlers in Rhode Island.
20. Henry C. Dorr. Hindrances to the Early Growth and Development of Providence. (R. I. Hist. Tracts, 15.)

## 1882.

- Jan. 24. Dr. Henry E. Turner. The Life and Services of Gov. Samuel Cranston. (See Nar. Hist. Reg. VII. 3, 4.)
- Feb. 7. Hon. William P. Sheffield. Rhode Island Privateers and Privateersmen. (P.)
21. Amos Perry. A Movement to secure a Public Park in Providence on the Camping Ground of Count Rochambeau's Army.
- March 7. Reuben A. Guild, LL. D. The First Commencement of Rhode Island College at Warren, September, 1769. (R. I. Coll., Vol. VII.)
21. Prof. William Gammell, LL.D. Memorial Minute recorded in honor of the late President Zachariah Allen, LL. D.
21. William W. Hoppin. Tribute to the Memory of President Allen.
21. Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D. D., LL. D., and others, on the same occasion. (See Memorial of Zachariah Allen, LL. D.)

1882.

- April 4. Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D. D., LL. D. William Wheelwright, the Great South American Benefactor.
18. Royal C. Taft. Some Notes on the Introduction of Woolen Manufacture into the United States. (P.)
- Oct. 31. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. The Confederation Period of the Republic. (Jour., Nov. 1.)
- Nov 14. Rev. Daniel Goodwin. The Life of Rev. William Smith, D. D., of Scotland, Rector of St. Paul's Church, Wickford, and of Trinity Church, Newport.
21. Rev. George E. Ellis, D. D. The Origin and Method of History.
- Dec. 12. Alexander Farnum. The Public Life and Political Services of Alexander Hamilton.

1883.

- Jan. 23. William E. Foster. Stephen Hopkins. (R. I. Hist. Tracts, 19.)
- Feb. 6. Dr. Charles W. Parsons. Early Votaries of Natural Science in Rhode Island. (Coll., Vol. VII.)
20. Justin Winsor, LL. D. Historical Relations of Latitude and Longitude.
- March 6. Edwin C. Larned, The Chicago Fire and its Relief Work.
20. Ex-Gov. Elisha Dyer. Sketch of the History of the Providence Fire Department. (MS.)
- July 3. William M. Bailey. The Jacob Whitman Estate and Turk's Head. (MS.)
3. Henry T. Drowne. Sketch of the Life of Stephen Whitney Phenix. (P.)
- Nov. 7. Prof. Asa Bird Gardiner, LL. D. The Rise and the Decline of the Society of the Cincinnati of France under Louis XVI.
- Nov. 27. William B. Weeden. Indian Money as a Factor in New England Civilization. (See Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies, 1884.)
- Dec. 11. George C. Mason, Jr. Queen Anne, or Free Classic Architecture. (See Lippincott's Mag., Nov., '85.)

## 1884.

- Jan. 22. William E. Foster. Rhode Island Town Governments in the 17th Century. (See Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies, Vol. IV.)
- Feb. 5. Prof John L. Lincoln, LL. D. The Emperor Marcus Aurelius.
19. J. Erastus Lester. The West Side of Providence: its Physical Features, and the Causes which led to its Settlement and Growth. (Jour.)
- March 4. William S. Liscomb. Destruction of the Works of Ancient Art. (See Atlantic Monthly, 1885.)
18. Rev. William Elliot Griffis, D. D. Matthew Calbraith Perry, the Typical American Naval Officer. (P.)
- April 15. William A. Mowry, Ph. D. The Supreme Moment in the History of North America: the Battle of Quebec, 1759.
- July 1. Moses B. I. Goddard. The Construction and the Career of the First Ship "Ann and Hope," of Providence.
- Oct. 7. Amos Perry. Some New England Almanacs. (P.)
- Nov. 18. Prof. Franklin B. Dexter. Ezra Stiles and his Diary.
- Dec. 2. William Matthews, LL. D. William Wirt.
16. Hon. John H. Stiness. The Return of Roger Williams with the First Charter of the Colony in 1644. (P.)
16. Gen. Horatio Rogers. The Importance of the Charter of 1643-4. (P.)
16. Rev. Frederic Denison. Truth's Toil and Triumph. A Poem. (P.)
30. Dr. Charles H. Fisher. Numismatics as a Branch of History.
30. Charles Gorton. Illustrations of the same subject.

## 1885.

- Jan. 27. Prof. Albert Harkness, LL. D. Athens in the Age of Pericles. Illustrated.
- Feb. 10. Mrs. Martha J. Lamb. The Framers of the Constitution of the United States. (Mag. Am. Hist, April, 1885.)
24. Rev. James M. Taylor. The Influence of the Crusades in European History.

1885.

- March 16. Rev. Carleton A. Staples. The Social and Religious Life of a New England Town (Lexington, Mass.,) 125 Years Ago.
24. Hon. Thomas Durfee, LL. D. The Transcendental Movement in New England.
- April 21. Prof. Elisha B. Andrews, D. D. The Founding of the English State. (Andover Review.)
- Nov. 3. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. The Huguenots and the Edict of Nantes. (P.)
17. Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter. Huguenot Influence in Rhode Island. (Proc.)
- Dec. 1. Amasa M. Eaton. The French Spoliation Claims and Rhode Island Claimants. (P.)
15. Prof. C. W. Ernst. The Services of Henry Wheaton in International Law and Diplomacy.
15. Hon. Abraham Payne. The Life and Character of Henry Wheaton.
29. George C. Mason, Jr. Apprenticeship and the Manual Training System. (Jour., Dec. 30, 1885.)

1886.

- Jan. 26. Dr. Charles W. Parsons. Town Names in Rhode Island. (Proc., 86-7.)
26. Edward Field, Jr. Fortifications In and Around Providence.
- Feb. 9. Rev. William F. B. Jackson. The Trial of Anne Hutchinson.
23. William Matthews, LL. D. The Battle of Waterloo, with illustrations.
- March 9. James Burdick. Reminiscences of California in 1849.
23. Rev. James P. Root. The Public Service of Captain Arthur Fenner of Colonial Times. (P.)
23. Charles H. Denison. The History and Romance of the South County.
- April 6. Rev. James P. Root. The Home Life of Captain Arthur Fenner. (P.)
6. John A. Howland. The Date of Passing the Sentence of Banishment on Roger Williams. (Proc., 1886-87.)

1886.

- April 20. Rev. W. R. Bagnall. The Textile Industries of the United States prior to 1800.
- July 6. John O. Austin. Some Phases of Genealogical Study.
6. Rev. Crawford Nightingale. A Sketch of the Nightingale Family.
6. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. The Opening of the Grave of Rev. William Blackstone, May 6, 1886.
- Oct. 5. Dr. Charles W. Parsons. Thomas Willett, the First Mayor of New York. (Mag. Am. Hist., March, 1887.)
5. Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter. What are the Willett Papers, and Where was the Home of Miantonomi? (Jour., Oct. 6, 1886.)
- Nov. 2. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. The Life and Services of the late John R. Bartlett. (P.)
16. Hon. John Winslow. The Trial of the Rhode Island Judges: an Episode Touching Currency and Constitutional Law. (P.)
30. Hon. John D. Washburn. The Unpublished Autobiography of President Increase Mather, Reviewed in the Light of the Recent Commemoration of Harvard University.
- Dec. 14. Claudius B. Farnsworth. The Legislation of the Roman Emperors Respecting the Church.
28. Prof. Elisha B. Andrews, D. D. Sir Henry Maine on the Prospects of Popular Government. (See Baptist Review.)

1887.

- Jan. 25. Dr. Franklin C. Clark. Progress of Sanitary Science in Rhode Island.
- Feb. 8. Rev. Samuel L. Caldwell, D. D. Modern Historians.
22. Reuben A. Guild, LL. D. Roger Williams: His Birth, Parentage and Education in the Light of Recent Investigations.
- March 8. Ray Greene Huling. Samuel Hubbard, of Newport, 1610-1689. (P.)
22. Prof. Stephen F. Peckham. Petroleum in its Historical Relations to Modern Civilization.

1887.

- April 5. Ex-Gov. Elisha Dyer. Elijah Ormsbee's First Steamboat, and David Grieve's First Screw Propeller. (MS.)
19. Rev. Thomas R. Slicer. The Emperor Julian and the Pagan Afterglow.
- July 5. Ex-Gov. Elisha Dyer. Use of Steam Power in Rhode Island, from 1663 to 1781. (MS.)
- Oct. 4. William D. Ely. The Date of the Settlement of Warwick Verified and Determined, with Notices of Samuel Gorton and Others. (P. and Proc.)
- Nov. 1. Prof. Elisha B. Andrews, D. D. The Constitutional Convention of 1787. (P.)
15. Justin Winsor, LL. D. Diplomatic Wiles and Blunders connected with the Northeastern Boundary Controversy.
29. William B. Weeden. The Early African Slave Trade in New England. (See Proceedings Am. Antiq. Soc'y, Oct., 1887.)
- Dec. 13. Howard W. Preston. The French Colonial Charters compared with the English.
27. William A. Mowry, Ph. D. Franklin's Diplomacy and its Results.

1888.

- Jan. 27. Levi W. Russell. Forestry, with Special Reference to Rhode Island.
- Feb. 7. Prof. Alphens S. Packard, Ph. D., and Prof. Stephen F. Peckham. Advantages to be Derived from a Topographical and Geological Survey of the State.
21. Gen. Horatio Rogers. The Diary of the Rev. John Comer, kept mostly at Newport in the early part of the last century.
- March 6. Hon. James Phinney Baxter. Early Voyages to America. (P.)
20. James Burdick. The Mining Excitement on the Frazer River, and the Explorer's Return to his Rhode Island Home.
- April 3. D. Berkeley Updike. The Burial Place of Mrs. Hannah Gardiner McSparran near St. Margaret's Church, London, with a plat of the ground. (MS.)

1888.

- April 3. James H. Olney. The Life of Thomas Olney, an Early Proprietor of Providence. (See Olney Genealogy.)
17. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D., Rhode Island Refusing the Constitution.
- July 3. Henry T. Drowne. Sketch of the Society of the Cincinnati.
- Oct. 2. Isaac P. Noyes. Weather Maps and the Weather Bureau. (P.)
30. Prof. William Gammell, LL. D. The Life of Rowland Gibson Hazard, LL. D. (P.)
30. Ezekiel G. Robinson, D. D. The Philosophical Writings of Rowland Gibson Hazard, LL. D. (P.)
- Nov. 13. William E. Foster. The Rhode Island Charter of 1663.
27. Prof. J. Franklin Jameson, Ph. D. The Records of the Virginia Company.
- Dec. 11. Prof. Edward P. Smith, Ph. D., of Worcester. The Movement for a Second Constitutional Convention in 1788. (See Essays in the Constitutional Hist. U. S.)
28. Rev. Edward Everett Hale, D. D. The Naval History of the American Revolution. (See Am. Antiq. Soc. Proc.)

1889.

- Jan. 22. William Warner Hoppin, Jr. The Peace Conference of 1861 at Washington.
- Feb. 5. Hon. William P. Sheffield. The Early Settlement of Rhode Island and the Causes which led thereto.
19. Rev. Samuel Snelling. William Blackstone and His Times.
- March 5. Ray Greene Huling. The Rhode Island Emigration to Nova Scotia. (P.)
19. Commander John R. Bartlett, U. S. Navy. The Physical Geography of the Sea.
- April 9. Gen. Horatio Rogers.  
 Rev. Samuel L. Caldwell, D. D. }  
 Prof. John L. Lincoln, LL. D. } Commemoration  
 Rev. James G. Vose, D. D. } of  
 President Gammell.  
 (Jour., April 10.)

1889.

- April 16. Prof. John L. Lincoln, LL. D. The Historian Leopold von Ranké.
23. George Grafton Wilson, Ph. D. The Town Government of Providence, 1636-1700. (P.)
30. Hon. George M. Carpenter. "Washington, the Founder of the Nation." (Jour., May 2, 1889, and MS. in Archives.)
- May 14. Hon. William Jones Hoppin, LL. D. Some Curiosities of Historic Portraiture.
- July 2. Amos Perry. Origin, Early History, and a List of Lectures and Papers read before the Society. (Proc., 1889-90.)
- Oct. 1. Dr. James O. Whitney. The Location of Peirce's Fight, March 26, 1676. (P.)
29. Prof. James M. Hoppin, D. D. "An Old English Chronicle."
- Nov. 12. Rev. George H. Clark, D. D. Oliver Cromwell.
26. Prof. J. Franklin Jameson, Ph. D. The Development of Historical Writing in Modern Europe.
- Dec. 10. John C. Pegram. The United States Naval School and its Removal to Newport in 1861.
31. Amasa M. Eaton. The Legal Condition of Woman in Rhode Island. (Jour., Jan. 1.)

## NECROLOGY.

---

LIEUT.-COLONEL CHARLES H. PARKHURST came from sturdy old New England stock. He was in the eighth generation from George Parkhurst, who emigrated to America and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, about the year 1635. Joseph, the fourth son of George, removed to Chelmsford, Mass., four miles from the present city of Lowell, and there the subject of this sketch, who was the eldest son of Sewall and Sarah (Fletcher) Parkhurst, was born March 13, 1831, upon the farm which had been in the family for generations.

Colonel Parkhurst prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, then under the principalship of Dr. S. H. Taylor. He graduated from Brown University in 1852, and two years later was admitted to the Bar of Rhode Island, having studied law with the late Chief Justice Charles S. Bradley. In 1855 and '56, he served as a representative in the General Assembly from the City of Providence, and in 1858 and 1859 as a Judge of the Court of Magistrates.

The civil war found him quietly practicing his profession in Providence, in which he was steadily advancing, but his patriotism would not permit him to remain supinely at home when the youth of the nation were required in the field for the national protection. Accordingly he abandoned his law office for sterner duties, and was mustered into the military service of the United States, October 1, 1862, as a captain in the Eleventh Rhode Island Volunteers, to serve for nine months. Upon his muster out, July 13, 1863, he aided Col. Willard Sayles in forming the Third Rhode Island

Cavalry. Recruiting was not as active then as in the first year of the war, and it was not until March, 1864, that enough companies had been organized to entitle a lieutenant-colonel to be mustered, when Lieut.-Colonel Parkhurst, whose commission bore date February 4, 1864, proceeded to Louisiana and assumed command of the regiment, retaining it until the arrival of Colonel Sayles, the following August. The Third served in the Department of the Gulf, and there it performed much active duty on picket, and in skirmishing with the enemy. The war being over, Colonel Parkhurst resigned his commission, May 26, 1865, and was honorably discharged from the service of the United States.

He had found the climate of Louisiana so delightful, and had been absent from his Rhode Island clientage so long that he determined to settle in New Orleans, but a year and a half's experience convinced him that the bitterness engendered by the war had made the south an undesirable locality for a northern professional man, so he returned to Providence and opened a law office there. He was elected City Solicitor in 1868, and re-elected the five succeeding years, after which he declined further re-elections and relied solely upon his private practice. He administered his office with great success, and as a draftsman of instruments and ordinances he was unsurpassed. He accepted no other public office except as a member of the School Committee, a position he held a long time. Active professional duties engrossed his attention until three years prior to his decease, and until an apoplectic attack incapacitated him for intellectual labor, and he gradually failed in health until death came to his relief, March 25, 1889.

Colonel Parkhurst was an active member of the Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society of Rhode Island, of which he was for a time the President, and two papers read by him before that society appear among its publications. They are entitled "Incidents of Cavalry Service in Louisiana," and "Incidents of Service with the Eleventh Rhode Island

Volunteers." His only other work in print is, "A Fragment of the Parkhurst Genealogy," which was printed for private distribution. He was also a member of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States.

Colonel Parkhurst was a successful lawyer, a brave officer, and a faithful citizen. He wielded a very graceful pen, and it is to be regretted that he did not use it more. His disposition was remarkably calm, equable, and cheerful, and during the three years of suffering and disease that preceded his death no word of complaint escaped from his lips.

August 18, 1858, he married Eliza Kilton Rathbone, daughter of the late Stephen K. Rathbone, and two children were born to them, a son and a daughter, but both died young, and his widow alone survived him.

Colonel Parkhurst joined this society in 1883.

PROFESSOR WILLIAM GAMMELL, LL. D., for seven years the honored President of this Society, died in Providence, April 3, 1889. He was born in Medfield, Mass., February 10, 1812. His life and services were commemorated at a special meeting of the Society held April 9, when a Memorial Minute was adopted which may be found on the ninth page.

SMITH OWEN died at his residence in Providence, April 17th, 1889. He was the son of Oliver and Lydia (Dexter) Owen, and was born in Gloucester, R. I., December 12, 1809, being at his death in the eightieth year of his age. He was a descendant in the sixth generation of Samuel Owen, who was born in Wales, (Eng.) in the year 1651, and with his wife and child came to America about the year 1685. His object in coming to this country was the enjoyment of civil and religious liberty. He first landed in Massachusetts, but finding the colony of Rhode Island more free and independent in religious matters he came here and

settled in the town of Providence, where many of his descendants still continue to reside.

Mr. Owen received his early education in the private schools of his native town, which were then of very primitive character — receiving no aid from the public treasury — supported entirely by the weekly tuition fees paid by the parents and guardians of the pupils. The education such schools afforded was very limited and rudimentary.

At an early age he removed to this city and was apprenticed to the late Joseph Veazie to learn the jewelers' trade. After completing his apprenticeship, he with his older brother George, formed a co-partnership with Alexander Hunter, under the name of Hunter, Owen & Co., for the purpose of manufacturing jewelry. This was in the year 1834. They commenced business in the attic of a building on Steeple street occupied by the late Jabez Gorham for the manufacture of silverware. After a few months the co-partnership was dissolved, Mr. Hunter retiring from the firm. George and Smith Owen continued the business under the firm name of G. & S. Owen, and in April, 1836, removed to a small wooden building they had erected on the opposite side of the street. Their business prospered, and they found it necessary to enlarge their business facilities. In 1847, the old wooden building was removed, and a new three-story brick building was erected on the same site. Here the business was carried on until the year 1856. Then needing larger accommodations for their increasing business, they removed to the second story of the Mathewson & Allen building, on the corner of Broad and Mathewson streets, where they continued business for many years; during which time other partners were admitted and the name of the firm changed to G. & S. Owen & Co.

In 1872, the brothers, G. and S. Owen, commenced the erection of a six-story building on the corner of Snow and Chapel streets, for the manufacturing of jewelry. This

building was completed in 1873, to which the firm of G. & S. Owen & Co. removed, and there continued business until the firm was dissolved by the death of Mr. Owen. For twenty years Mr. Owen kept the books of the company, sold the goods, and attended generally to the financial affairs of the company.

In 1844, Mr. Owen married Mary Eliza, daughter of the late John Westcott, whom he survived three days, leaving two daughters, Mary W. and Lydia D. Owen, the elder, Mary W., surviving her father but three days.

Though the early education of Mr. Owen, as stated above, was of the most rudimentary kind, yet by constant study, reading and travel, he made good this defect as far as it is possible for any one to so do.

His opinions upon all political, social, and economic questions were intelligent, sound, and conservative, perhaps slowly formed, but held with a firmness not easily shaken.

He was exact, honest, and truthful, in all his dealings with his fellow-men; did each day's work fully, faithfully, and with modesty in its own hours.

His uninterrupted business success for fifty-five years, in a trade which, from its very nature, is peculiarly sensitive to the influence of financial depressions, is the fullest testimony to his common-sense qualities of mind, his industry, economy, progressive conservatism, and business honesty. He had no sympathy with those who make haste to be rich, taking great risks, often at the expense of others. Slow and sure, do as you would be done by, high mercantile honor, were the guiding principles of his long and useful life.

Mr. Owen became a member of this Society in 1878.

FREDERICK MILTON BALLOU was born in Cumberland, R. I., June 21, 1818, and died in Providence, May 4, 1889.

He entered the office of W. & D. D. Farnum, woolen manufacturers, at Blackstone, Mass., in the spring of 1832,

and soon after was appointed bookkeeper for the three mills located there. In 1840 Darius D. Farnum died, and his duties were assumed by Mr. Ballou. In 1846 he became superintendent of the Millville Woolen Mill. Two years later, in company with Evans & Seagrave, he leased the Farnum Mill, No. 2, at Blackstone, and carried on the manufacture of woolen goods there until 1856, when, on account of ill health, he removed to Keene, N. H. From 1857 to 1859 he was managing agent of the Broad Brook Woolen Mill at Broad Brook, Conn. In 1860 he removed to Providence, R. I., and resumed business at Blackstone with his old partners, which was continued until 1872, when he retired from active business.

From 1850 to 1856 he was a director in the Worcester County Bank of Blackstone, and the Producers' Bank of Woonsocket, R. I. Later he became a director in the Cheshire County Bank, Keene, N. H. He held the same office in the Weybosset and the Weybosset National Bank from 1861 to the time of his death.

He represented the city of Providence in the State Legislature in 1870 and 1883, and was a member of the City Council in the years 1878, '79 and '80.

He was well known as a practical, systematic business man, who attended strictly to his own affairs. He was strongly interested in genealogical subjects, particularly in the preparation of the "Ballou History," from which much of the above data is taken.

The following was found written in his note book, dated June 21, 1888:

"For fifty-six years I have lived a busy life. I have employed thousands of workmen, many of whom were uneducated, and trusted implicitly in my honesty and fair dealing, and it is the great satisfaction of my business life that I never knowingly deprived the laborer of one dollar of his hard-earned wages. As a business man, with only a common education, I have endeavored, first to make my business

prosperous; second, to secure prosperity to all those who were in business connection with me; third, to make the laborers who were employed by me interested and happy. No employer was ever better served than I have been."

This extract from his note book, written only three days prior to the attack of paralysis which ultimately brought to an end his useful and active life, well illustrates in its simple and modest language the upright, Christian spirit that governed all his dealings with others, throughout his career.

His retirement from a busy and successful business life, which was marked by its long and honorable course of perfect integrity, gave him the opportunity to devote himself more particularly to those studies in which he especially delighted, to the claims of friendship and of family life, and to a hearty interest in all good works which might be of benefit to his fellow men.

His interest in genealogical and historical subjects was shown by his laborious work in the former department and by his connection with the Rhode Island Historical Society, as well as his deep interest in political matters, as has already been indicated.

The same active and earnest spirit was shown in his church relations. He early became a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and was closely identified, after his removal to Providence, with the parishes of Grace and St. James, both of which he faithfully served in the capacity of vestryman and delegate to the diocesan convention. His interest in church work was shown by his willingness to always give freely of his time and of his means to the extension of that work.

He was a ready and helpful friend to the poor, who so often sought his counsel. He delighted in social life, to which he was especially adapted on account of his rich store of information and the genial and kindly spirit which marked his intercourse with others.

His character was so frank and even, he was so modest

and unassuming in all his ways, that it might be said with perfect truth of him, that he gained the friendship of all, and the ill-will of none.

Mr. Ballou was elected a member of this Society in January, 1883, and became thereafter a frequent visitor to its cabinet. Among his valuable gifts to the library are Burke's six royal octavo volumes relating to Heraldry and other kindred subjects.

FRANCIS WAYLAND GODDARD, son of William Giles Goddard and Charlotte Rhoda Ives, his wife, was born in Providence, May 4th, A. D. 1833. He was educated at the Providence High School, was a student at Brown University in the years 1851-3, and afterwards spent some time in foreign travel. In 1861 he was a volunteer private in Company C of the First Regiment of Rhode Island Detached Militia, and afterwards captain of the company of sharpshooters organized by its colonel commanding. He served with the regiment till its return. A few years subsequently he married Elizabeth Cass, daughter of Henry Ledyard, of Newport. He resided in Providence during his whole life. He died suddenly from heart disease, May 16, 1889, in Boston. Mrs. Goddard and two children, a son and a married daughter, survive him.

Mr. Goddard was a man of marked and versatile ability. His frame was that of a muscular athlete. His taste for music was refined and trained. His acquaintance with English literature, especially political, was broad if not profound. His own writings were, for one who was neither teacher nor journalist nor professed critic, manifold and laboriously prepared. In 1870 he edited and published "The Political and Miscellaneous Writings of William G. Goddard,"\* his father, formerly professor in Brown University, and soon afterwards began a series of papers, long and

---

\* The Political and Miscellaneous Writings of William G. Goddard, edited by his son, Francis W. Goddard. 2 vols., 8vo. Providence, 1870. Sidney S. Rider & Brother.

short, and upon every imaginable subject, which appeared with irregular but never great intervals during the years from 1872 to 1888 in the *Providence Journal*. Many of these were signed "Observer," but this was only one of many subscriptions used by Mr. Goddard. The first of these papers which I find in his scrap-book was on a topic of much local interest half a generation ago, *i. e.*, "An inquiry into the question, Can a man sell cotton short and still be a Christian?" The last was a musical criticism of the work of the Rhode Island Choral Association. It was Mr. Goddard's pen which gave to the *Journal* the admirable life sketches of Crawford Allen, John Carter Brown, Robert Hale Ives, Thomas Perkins Shepard and Abraham Howard Okie. Much of this newspaper work was political, and here Mr. Goddard uniformly showed great vigor and ample knowledge. Few of us agreed with him in all his conclusions, for Mr. Goddard recked little of the warning, *cave a consequentics*, words of special value when the formula of logical thought are to be used in the structure of political action, but he was always clear, bold, incisive, open and fair, so that he was at once a fascinating friend and a delightful foe. His range was very wide. That the same man should have written the article on "The Music Teachers' National Association," in the *Journal* of June 28, 1883, and that on the "Sullivan-Mitchell prize fight," in the *Journal* of April 1, 1888, is surprising; that he could have studied for each of these with equal interest and thoroughness, and have elaborated each with equal care and fervor, is yet more so.

Mr. Goddard was from boyhood devoted to his piano. His ear was quick and true, and he became a brilliant though not a scientific performer. He loved music, but he never mastered the theory of harmony. Still he became a composer, and published two compositions for the piano, one a waltz,\* the other a study in technical execution†

\* Hopelands, Valse Sentimentale. Published in 1881 by J. N. Pattison, New York.

† Nocturne for left hand alone. Published in 1883 by Oliver Ditson & Co., Boston.

In 1885 Mr. Goddard organized the Rhode Island Choral Association, a chartered society for musical culture, to which he devoted unbroken labor, and of which he became and remained both the President and the guiding spirit. A chorus was formed, numbering three hundred and fifty, and rehearsals under Carl Zerrahn began in March, 1886. The chorus increased to five hundred in 1889. Concerts were given every winter, and a festival of five concerts closed the season of 1888-9. Mr. Goddard wrote, nothing which gave him more pleasure than his annual addresses as President, in the autumns of 1886, 1887 and 1888. He did nothing in which he took more interest than in planning for the success and useful work of this Society. How well his task was performed even his associates did not fully understand till his death. When his guidance and support were removed the Society collapsed. It contained men of wealth and culture, and skill in management, men of musical talent and thorough training, but none could be found who combined, with the needful leisure, the peculiar ability required to conduct the Association. Mr. Goddard's death was a serious injury to the educational machinery of our State; could he have lived a few years longer he would have added to it a musical society firmly established, influential and famous.

For the conventionalities of common opinion Mr. Goddard had an impatient intolerance. In a mercantile community he went to his office desk as a peccant priest goes to his daily penance. It is unnecessary to add that the penance was not long performed. He published anonymously careful criticisms of historical essays and political pamphlets, and signed his own name to an elaborate paper on the relative merits of two well-known pugilists; but this paper was in its way such a dissertation as a German professor prepares to greet his rival's treatise on the Greek particles. He would not, perhaps could not, work on with unflagging drudgery which economists tell us secures the greatest product from

life's labor ; which moralists assure us wins the maximum of happiness from what is also the maximum of discomfort. But he certainly did a great deal, and did it very well. This is high praise, and praise which he wholly deserves.

JOHN SPURR ORMSBEE was born in Providence, September 22, 1816, and died June 5, 1889. He was the only son of Captain John Holden Ormsbee, and his first wife, Eliza Spurr, who died December 19, 1819. Mr. Ormsbee's father had a high reputation as a sea captain, and he was a man of most courteous bearing. Mr. Ormsbee's natural grandfather was John Spurr, who held a commission as major in the Continental army, and was an active participant in the stirring events of the Revolutionary period. After attending school for some years in his native town, Mr. Ormsbee, full of the adventurous spirit of the young men of his day, commenced the career of a sailor, making voyages to the East Indies, Holland, Sweden and other far away ports, and at eighteen years of age found himself first officer of one of the best ships sailing from the port of Providence. Tiring of a sea life young Ormsbee entered upon a business life in Providence in 1834. Afterwards he removed to New York, where he filled a position of trust in a prominent mercantile house. This house meeting with reverses in business, Mr. Ormsbee returned to Providence and entering into partnership with the late Albert Dailey, for some years carried on an extensive business.

December 31, 1845, Mr. Ormsbee married Charlotte F. Fletcher, daughter of the late Thomas Fletcher of this city. Three daughters were the issue of this marriage.

In 1849 Mr. Ormsbee entered the firm of Fletcher Brothers, now the Fletcher Manufacturing Company. This firm was established in 1793, and upon its incorporation in 1865 Mr. Ormsbee was elected to the office of treasurer, which position he filled up to the date of his decease, after a continuous service of fifty-one years. His wife, Charlotte

F. Ormsbee, died February 27, 1878. February 3, 1880, Mr. Ormsbee married Mary G. Rhodes, second daughter of the late George W. Rhodes of this city.

Mr. Ormsbee filled many positions of trust during his long business life. He was for many years a director in the Phenix National Bank; also in the Manufacturers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company. During the days of the volunteer fire department he was an enthusiastic and prominent member and officer of the same; and, on the 6th of June, 1848, was elected a firewarden by the City Council of the city of Providence. During the Dorr War he was found on the side of law and order, serving in the position of Assistant Quartermaster-General of the State. He was a member of the Order of the Cincinnati, of the Veteran Association of the Providence Marine Corps of Artillery, the Providence Marine Society, the Providence Veteran Firemen's Association, and of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry. He had neither desire nor taste for public office, but was a strong adherent of the Republican party, never allowing an election to take place in his native city without casting his vote. He possessed the qualities which go towards the making of a good citizen, viz.: Honesty, industry and intelligence. He exemplified many sterling traits of character in connection with St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church, of which he was many years a member and a vestryman. He became a member of this Society in December, 1862.

HON. JAMES CLIFFORD HIDDEN was born in Walpole, Mass, May 15, 1813, and died in Providence, June 24, 1889. He was given the name *James* after his father and his grandfather, and the name *Clifford* was added in honor of his mother, who was a daughter of Francis Clifford, and was also a cousin of Betsey Williams, to whom the city of Providence is indebted for its Roger Williams Park. Though born in Massachusetts, Mr. Hidden was removed to Provi-

dence during his infancy, and here passed most of his life. He was a Rhode Island man, being intimately related to several Rhode Island families, whose influence on his character is readily traced. He attended the common and private schools of his day, and among his honored teachers were the late Oliver Angell and Thomas C. Hartshorn. He became in due course a teacher of youth, and, while acting in that capacity, was untiring in his efforts at acquiring as well as imparting instruction. Not satisfied with the mere rudiments of an education, he sought to be well grounded in science, art, law and medicine. His medical studies were pursued under the direction of Dr. John Mackie, and his legal studies with the Hon. Joseph M. Blake, of Bristol. Though he never practised law or medicine, he stated to the writer not long before his death, that he had derived great advantages from these early studies. Well instructed, well informed and well trained, he entered upon a business career with advantages which were recognized and appreciated by the foremost citizens of the State. In the engraving and copper-plate printing business, in which he was first engaged, he showed tact, skill and enterprise, and thus won success and honor. He honored and dignified the positions and offices which he filled. Indeed, he would undertake no business, accept no office and take no position without a clear understanding of the duties that devolved on him. As a member and President of the Common Council of Providence, as a member and Speaker of the House of Representatives, as an umpire to decide on the division or disposition of large or small estates, and as a citizen, he showed traits of character that command respect, and virtues and graces that adorn and dignify humanity.

He became a member of this Society in 1873.

HON. FRANCIS BRINLEY died at Newport, June 14, 1889. He was born in Boston, November 10, 1800. He was the eldest son of Francis and Elizabeth (Henshaw Harris) Brin-

ley, and grandson of Edward Brinley, of Boston. He graduated at Harvard in 1818, read law in the office of William Sullivan, of Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1821. While residing in Boston he was repeatedly a member of the Common Council; in 1850 he was President of that body, and in 1852 was elected to the State Senate of Massachusetts. He also served in the House of Representatives. In Boston he took an active part in military matters, and was three times elected to the command of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of that city. In 1857 he took up his residence at Tyngsbrough, Mass., and in 1863 he was sent to the State Senate from that district. In 1867 he removed to Newport, R. I., and resided there up to the time of his death. In 1870 he was elected to the General Assembly from Newport.

Col. Brinley took an active part in the effort to preserve the history of Rhode Island. He was Vice-President of this Society, President of the Newport Historical Society, and one of the Directors of the Redwood Library, and was alive to the interest and welfare of the community in which he held an honorable position.

His wife, who survives him, and to whom he was married June 11, 1833, was Sarah Olcott Porter, daughter of Benjamin Porter, of Newbury, Vt.

He became a member of this Society in 1870, and was a Vice-President from 1873 to 1887; exerting a highly appreciated influence in favor of historical pursuits.

THE REVEREND SAMUEL LUNT CALDWELL, D. D., LL. D., was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, November 13, 1820, and died at his residence in Providence, September 26, 1889. He was the son of Stephen and Mary (Lunt) Caldwell. He received his early education in the grammar school in his native town, and having entered Waterville College, now Colby University, in 1835, was graduated at that institution in 1839. After his graduation he was a

teacher for four years, one year in the Academy at Hampton Falls, N. H., and three years as head-master of the West Grammar School in Newburyport. Having, however, determined upon the ministry as his profession, he entered Newton Theological Institution in 1842, and pursued there the three years' course of theological study, leaving the Institution in 1845. During the winter of 1845-6 he supplied the pulpit of the Baptist Church in Alexandria, Virginia. In the spring of 1846 he was ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church in Bangor, Maine, which office he retained for twelve years. In 1858 he accepted a call to the pastorate of the First Baptist Church in Providence, and entered upon its duties on Sunday, June 13. After a service here of fifteen years, he resigned his pastoral charge August 28, 1873, and on the following Sunday, September 3d, preached to his people his last sermon as their minister, which was happily entitled "The Parting Benediction," which, in its tenderness of tone and its truly Christian spirit and contents, was a summing up of all his ministry, and contained in it indeed "the sum of Christianity itself." Dr. Caldwell now entered upon a new career of Christian service, having accepted a call to Newton Theological Institution as Professor of Church History, a department of theological instruction for which he was well fitted by his historical tastes and knowledge. With his work in this department he united instruction in homiletics, for which he was equally well fitted by his fine qualities as a critic and a writer. From Newton, after a service of five years, Dr. Caldwell was called to the Presidency of Vassar College, an office the duties of which he discharged for seven years, from 1878 to 1885. He had now reached the age of sixty-nine, and having passed twenty-seven years in pastoral service, and twelve in educational, he laid off the toils and cares of professional life and took up his abode in Providence, where he spent his last four years, in the midst of the many friends whom he had made during his fifteen years' pastorate, and occupied

with congenial literary and religious labors. Such is a brief view of Dr. Caldwell's outward life. But to delineate in any just proportions his inner life, to set forth the excellences of his character, moral and intellectual, the genial qualities of his nature, the extent of his knowledge, the fineness and richness of his culture, and his tastes and habits as a student, writer and preacher, were a task the execution of which would require more space than can be given to this notice. The gentleness and grace and dignity of his nature gave form and pressure to his bearing and manners and character, and characterized also his habits and influence as a scholar and preacher, and his style as a writer. His culture was truly liberal, gathered genially from all fair and rich domains of art, letters and science. He was studiously fond of good literature, and was conversant with the thought and the diction of great writers in prose and in verse. He loved all that was beautiful and noble in art, and made himself acquainted with its master-pieces in painting and in sculpture. In the lecture-room, in the pulpit, and also wherever he appeared as a writer, he knew how to blend the agreeable with the useful, and at once to instruct and to entertain his hearers or readers. His published essays, historical and literary, all devoted to the discussion of great themes, bear marks of large and well-digested knowledge, and of elegant scholarship. The articles which he contributed to the *Providence Journal* in the later, but especially the earlier years of his residence here, were always of a high order of literary work. Of his sermons it has been well said by the Rev. Dr. Hovey, of Newton, that "many of them were religious meditations, thoughtful, elevated, spiritual, and comforting to the people of God, but not surcharged with energy or emotion — there was sure to be in all of them a rich and warm glow of autumn sunlight, revealing the beauty of the Lord in His works, and beckoning the devout into a realm of peace. And on special occasions, as at the semi-centennial of the Missionary Union, the greatness of his power

was manifest ; his thoughts were noble, majestic, commanding, solid as truth and uplifting as eternity, and his language was instinct with force as well as beauty."

Dr. Caldwell became a member of the Historical Society in 1887, but he was always interested in its work, as in all historical labors and studies, and his presence and his voice were always welcome at its meetings.

Dr. Caldwell's last illness was a very short one, and the suddenness of his death was a sad shock to the community in which he had lived many years, and where he was honored and loved by all who knew him. Especially was he lamented by the Church to which he had formerly ministered, and of which in recent years he was so useful a member. But here along with the remembrance of his many services early and late, it was a cause of profound gratitude that he had been spared to prepare and deliver his discourse at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Church, a service of inestimable excellence and value, and, as a last one, a fitting close to his long and useful life.

LYMAN KLAPP was a descendant in the seventh generation from Captain Roger Clapp, who arrived at Nantasket, in Massachusetts Bay, May 30, 1630, in the ship *Mary and John*, the passengers of which were the first settlers of Dorchester. At the first regular organization of the military of the colony, in 1644, Roger Clapp was the lieutenant of the Dorchester Company, of which he was afterwards captain, and August 10, 1665, he was appointed by the General Court, Captain of the Castle (now Fort Independence) in Boston Harbor, at a salary of £50 per annum, a position he held for twenty-one years and until he was seventy-seven years of age. Lyman Klapp was the seventh of the eight children of Bela Parsons and Cynthia (Carr) Clapp, and was born in Westhampton, Mass., July 16, 1827. The late Dr. Sylvanus Clapp of Pawtucket, and the present Bela P. Clapp of the same place, were respectively

the eldest and youngest brothers of the subject of this sketch, who, on arriving at man's estate, substituted a K for a C in spelling the family name.

The common schools of Massachusetts afforded young Klapp the rudiments of his education, and when fourteen years old he left his father's roof. He spent three years in Pawtucket, R. I., and one year at Chicopee, Mass., as a drug clerk, and then he went to New York as a student in the laboratory of Edward N. Kent, who was the first person in America to put out a sign as Analytical and Consulting Chemist, at the end of twelve months he returned to Pawtucket and engaged in business as an apothecary, at first in partnership with a brother, and afterwards alone.

In 1853 he sailed for Africa in the bark Warren White, as supercargo for Messrs. Greene & Arnold, of Providence, intending to establish a trading station there, but, arrived at Mozambique, he found it impracticable to carry out his plans, owing to the existence of slave wars among the coast tribes in the neighborhood. He was much interested in the adventures of Dr. Livingstone, who was then exploring the region round Mozambique, and whom at one time he proposed to join. He remained several months at Mozambique, and so keen an observer as he could not fail to note the products of the country and the opportunities they afforded. The large exportation of sesame seed from there to the port of Marseilles in France, where oil was extracted from it, awakened his attention, and on his return to America he brought a quantity of this seed with him for the purpose of experiment. This was the starting point of a new industry, for it caused Mr. Klapp to originate experiments that eventuated in the practical manufacture of cotton seed oil, of which great industry Lyman Klapp was the founder.

Arrived in Providence with the sesame seed, Mr. Klapp, aided by the means and the sympathy of the late Henry L. Kendall, began a long course of experiments relating to ex-

tracting oil from both animal and vegetable substances. Prior to this time oil had been obtained in very small quantities in a very imperfect way from sea island cotton seed. Thus far it had been found impossible to hull upland cotton seed, as in ginning the cotton some of it would cling to the seed, and this had proved to be an insuperable obstacle to its practical use. Mr. Klapp was indefatigable in his efforts to solve the problem how to utilize all varieties of cotton seed for oil, as he was satisfied it contained the germ of a great industry. He visited Europe, and especially Marseilles; he experimented constantly in manufacturing and refining vegetable oils, and he applied himself to devise machinery for hulling the seed. His efforts achieved success, and in 1855, assisted by the capital of Mr. Kendall and other associates, he founded the Union Oil Company of Providence and New Orleans, of which, at his death, he was president.

As Mr. Klapp was the first person to succeed in making and refining oil from upland cotton seed, and was, moreover, the founder of the oldest cotton-seed oil mill in the country, the reader of a sketch of his life will naturally be interested in the present extent of this important industry. The following account, written but a very few years before Mr. Klapp's death, upon information gleaned from him, is borrowed from Mr. W. A. Greene's work entitled, *The Providence Plantations for 250 Years*: "At present there are upwards of one hundred and twenty cotton-oil mills in the United States. Within a short time, the capital stock of nearly all these corporations has been acquired by an organization known as the American Cotton Oil Trust, which to-day is one of the largest business enterprises in this country, representing a capital of over thirty-five million dollars. The mills belonging to this trust crush annually about six hundred thousand tons of cotton seed, producing about twenty-two million gallons of oil, four hundred and fifty million pounds of cake and meal, and some fifteen million pounds of cotton. The oil has been intro-

•

duced into every civilized country on the globe, and is used principally as an article of food, which, owing to the perfection of the refining processes, makes it one of the most healthful as well as palatable substances known. It is also used extensively for burning in mines, for soap making and for various other purposes. The cotton-seed oil cake and meal is the richest animal food known, and for producing milk and fat is now generally used in this country, England, Scotland, Holland and the northern countries of Europe. It is also largely used as a fertilizer, especially on the cotton and sugar plantations of the South." Mr. Klapp was one of the trustees of the American Cotton Oil Trust, a member of its executive committee, and for a time and until ill health compelled him to resign, its president.

Mr. Klapp was a zealous Free Mason, a thorough ritualist, and was well informed in all matters pertaining to the craft. He was made a Mason at Pawtucket, R. I., in Union Lodge, No. 10, in 1853. He received the degrees of Capitular Masonry in Providence Royal Arch Chapter, No. 1, in 1855, and the orders of Knighthood were conferred upon him by St. John's Commandery, No. 1, of Providence, in 1857. He afterwards became a charter member of Calvary Commandery. He received the Cryptic degrees in Providence Council, No. 1, of Royal and Select Masters. He was one of those who received the degrees of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite upon the establishment of those bodies in Providence in 1860. He was a charter member of What Cheer Lodge, No. 21, Providence, its first Senior Warden, and elected its second Master in 1859. He was elected High Priest of Providence Royal Arch Chapter in 1860, and Grand High Priest of the Most Excellent Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Rhode Island in 1862. He was elected Grand Master of Masons in Rhode Island by the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge in 1883, and reelected in 1884 and 1885.

Mr. Klapp was a very earnest member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. For more than thirty years he was identified with St. Stephen's Parish, Providence, and in the growth and development of the parish he was one of the most conspicuous figures, being at one time Superintendent of the Sunday School, and for many years up to the time of his death, vestryman, clerk of the vestry and corporation, and delegate to the diocesan convention.

He was a thoroughly self-made man, with a pronounced character, earnest in his views and fearless in the expression of them. Though his opportunities for scholastic education were limited, yet he wielded a graceful as well as a vigorous pen. Apart from his addresses as Grand Master of Masons in Rhode Island, but a single work of his is known to be in print, and this is an address read before Calvary Commandery at Providence on Saint Agnes Eve, 1880, entitled: *The Influence of Christian Chivalry and the Monastic Orders of the Church Upon the Knights Templars of the Middle Ages.*

February 10, 1858, Mr. Klapp married Miss Abigail Allis, daughter of Capt. Silas Billings, of Hatfield, Mass., who with one daughter survives him. He died suddenly of heart disease in his carriage, September 27, 1889, and his remains were interred at Swan Point Cemetery.

Mr. Klapp joined this society in 1883.

ALEXANDER DUNCAN. One name disappears from the roll of our members which has stood there for nearly fifty years; and will not soon be forgotten. Alexander Duncan was born in Scotland, May 26, 1805, his father being Mr. Alexander Duncan of Parkhill, Cuboath, and his mother, Jessie Duncan, daughter of Mr. Patrick Scott, of Rossie, Scotland. When he was seventeen years of age he came to this country and took up his residence in Canandaigua, N. Y. After graduating at Yale College in 1828, he entered upon the study of law, and was admitted to the bar of

the Supreme Court in the State of New York, and afterwards became a counsellor. In the year 1837, after his marriage to Sarah Butler, daughter of Samuel Butler and niece of Cyrus Butler of this city, he moved with his family to Sodus Bay, near Lake Ontario, and on the death of his brother-in-law, Mr. William Butler, he became a citizen of Providence. Here he remained until 1863, when he removed to a country estate in Liecester, England, and passed his time between his rural residence and his house in London. Until near the close of his life he was accustomed to spend a portion of the year in his native Scotland, where many of his old Rhode Island friends have enjoyed his liberal hospitality. He died at North House, near London, on the 14th of October, 1889, his excellent wife, whose noble benefactions brought comfort to so many hearts, having but a little while before entered into her final rest.

This is in few words the outline of Mr. Duncan's life; but to do full justice to his character and to tell of all the good things he has done, would require more space than is now at our command. It was not his great wealth and the fact of his paying the largest tax in Rhode Island that made him prominent, but the uses to which he put his fortune; for his name was identified with every one of our important benevolent institutions as a liberal contributor, if not as an active and efficient servant. The Butler Asylum, the Rhode Island Hospital, the Children's Home, Brown University, the Young Men's Christian Association, the Rhode Island Historical Society, the Episcopal Diocese of Rhode Island, the St. Elizabeth Home, the St. Mary's Orphanage, and many other similar organizations numbered him among their most generous benefactors. Long after he had ceased to reside amongst us, and to the very end of his life, he continued to show his interest in the welfare of our city and State, and responded liberally to every reasonable call for pecuniary aid.

Few men in Mr. Duncan's social position have manifested a more active interest in public affairs. He was conspicuous in the old fire department for his activity and zeal; he took the deepest interest in our public schools and served for a time as an influential member of the school committee; he identified himself with the great public improvements that tended to increase the power and prosperity of the city, serving as the first president of the Providence and Worcester Railroad; he was a faithful visitor of our hospitals and asylums, and an active officer in the church to which he belonged. The stately business edifices which adorn our streets, and which, until Mr. Duncan set the example, were not very numerous, and in which so large a portion of his income was invested, will long stand as a monument of his wise and far-reaching enterprise.

Of the private deeds of munificence, of the relief and comfort that his charities and those of his noble-hearted wife brought to multitudes of the poor and suffering, no record will ever be made here below; but now that they rest from their labors, their works follow them into a higher sphere, and find their answer and their record there.

Of Mr. Duncan's domestic and private life, and of his general traits of character, the writer has had some knowledge, and there is no need of any reserve in what may be said of him. Modest, unassuming, courteous, unobtrusive, simple in his demeanor, and at the same time positive, firm, outspoken, and never shrinking from the expression of his own opinion, a true friend, and one who never forgot or lost his interest in his old companions, however separated from them by time and distance; a loving husband and father, upon whom all the household leaned with the fondest love and the most implicit trust, whose presence lightened every cloud and shed abroad through the house an atmosphere of rest and peace; a true, sincere and earnest follower of Christ, resting all his hopes upon that Saviour's love, and trying to

follow in His footsteps — what more need be said, and all this can be said honestly and truthfully.

Mr. Duncan was still clinging to the hope of visiting his old Rhode Island friends once more, the handful of those who still survive, but it was ordered that he should take another and a more eventful journey, and now he has passed over the deep, mysterious sea, which we must all traverse, and has, as we firmly believe, entered upon that new world where there is no more night.

Mr. Duncan became a resident member of this Society in 1841 and a life member in 1880. Among his gifts to the Society is a large framed portrait of Washington, engraved in London, while he was commander-in-chief of the American army; also, an impression of an inscription and coat-of-arms on a memorial tablet in Solgrave, Northamptonshire, England.

JOHN ANDREWS HOWLAND died in Providence, Oct. 25, 1889. He was the son of Benjamin and Susannah (Andrews) Howland, who were married in Providence December 27, 1794, and had twelve children, all of whom were born in Providence, and three now survive. John Andrews, who was the youngest but two, was born September 2, 1809. He spent most of his life engaged in mechanical pursuits in his native city. He was married Feb. 16, 1836, to Emily Langley, of Providence, who was a daughter of Deacon Joshua Langley, and she died Feb. 10, 1875. He had fourteen children, all born in the house in which he and his wife lived from the date of their marriage till their death. Four of the children died in infancy and seven are still living, including Carver Howland, a graduate of West Point Military Academy, who is a lieutenant in the United States Army, and is now stationed at Fort Sherman in Idaho.

Mr. Howland was a descendant (of the sixth generation) of John Howland, who came to Plymouth in the Mayflower in 1620. He was also a nephew of John Howland, of Revo-

lutionary memory, who was one of the original members of the Rhode Island Historical Society, and was its President more than twenty years.

Mr. Howland became a member of this Society July 19, 1843, and at the time of his death was the second member in point of seniority. He remarked to the writer, not long before his death, that though other persons had been more years connected with the Society than himself, he had probably attended more of its meetings than any living or past member, having attended all but three or four of the meetings that had been held during nearly half a century. Coming early and taking a seat nearly in front of the speaker, he rarely missed a word that was spoken.

He recognized the Society as a means of education. The topics discussed and the acquaintances formed exerted an appreciable influence on his character. His membership here led to his becoming a member in 1846 of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, whose publications he carefully read and prized.

Since the opening of the Historical Cabinet and the arrangement of its collections, Mr. Howland has been a frequent visitor there, making researches and investigations for the pleasure of himself and his numerous friends. He often rendered assistance to the Secretary in replying to inquiries made by persons of Rhode Island ancestry residing in other states. The last paper that he read before the Society was given at the April quarterly meeting, 1886, and was printed by vote of the Society, in the Proceedings of that year, entitled "The Date of Passing the Sentence of Banishment on Roger Williams."

He was an earnest, honest, right-minded man. Believing in the Fatherhood of God and the Sonship of man, he liked to hear the Gospel preached from different standpoints, but he especially liked the simple mode of worship adopted by the Society of Friends.

HENRY JONAH STEERE, an honored member of this Society, was born in Providence, April 11; 1830, and died October 28, 1889. His father was Jonah Steere, a well-known citizen, of excellent character. His mother's maiden name was Alice Smith. His descent was from John Steere, one of the early settlers of Providence.

Our fellow-member, Henry J. Steere, was the only surviving child of his parents, having had one sister who died in infancy. He always remained at home, receiving his education in our common schools, and graduating at the High School in due course. He was trained in the business of banking by serving in several of our prominent banks, and afterward went into manufacturing in the firm of Olney & Metcalf. Inheriting a large property from his father, he increased it by prudent management and enterprise. Finding his income more than sufficient for his common wants, he became a patron of art and letters. His home in the country was a fine specimen of colonial architecture, while both his town and country houses were adorned with choice pictures and statuary. From an early period he began to display a benevolent spirit. The forms of charity in which he showed an interest were very numerous. It would be difficult to name any worthy object in the city or state which did not share his bounty. Certainly there was none presented to him in a genial and intelligent manner that he ever refused. He was a member of the Horticultural Society for more than twenty years, and was ever ready to aid in its enlargement and success. Too modest to put himself forward, he gave substantial proof of his desire to do all that he could to promote the study of history, and especially that of his native state.

Had he lived, his ever-increasing property would have been a fund from which streams would have been constantly flowing to promote the highest objects of human welfare. By his will he left larger bequests to charitable objects than have ever been given as the legacies of any private individ-

ual in this state. While we mourn his loss, the enlargement of this Society's building will be one of the many monuments of his thoughtful generosity.

An honest man, a modest, reverent, kindly spirit, a faithful friend, a public benefactor, he laid the foundation of all these virtues in sincere Christian principle. He was a devout believer in the Gospel of Christ, and by his life and his open confession made known his hearty allegiance to the truth as revealed in the Bible. Our records have contained many honored names, but none who, according to their abilities, have better fulfilled the stewardship entrusted to their hands.

CHARLES APLIN was a native of the city of Providence. He was born December 26, 1823, being the son of Judge William Aplin and Mary Stephens (Page) Aplin. He was educated in the school of Peter W. Ferris. He learned his trade, that of a jeweler, with his brother, William Aplin. He was an accomplished workman, and was employed for many years by Messrs. J. B. Mathewson & Company; the singular fidelity of his nature appearing in the discharge of his daily duties, as in all else that he did.

His quiet and faithful life was closed November 22, 1889. His death was the result of an accident, which occurred September 15th preceding. In entering a car of the Union railroad Mr. Aplin was in some way thrown down and sustained a fracture of the spine, which paralyzed him from the waist downward; at his own request he was taken to the Rhode Island Hospital, and received the most careful and skilful attention; but his condition was known from the first to be hopeless of recovery. His strength of mind and courage remained unimpaired, and for two months he waited the decline of his physical force, and the release, which was accomplished on November 22d. The uncomplaining patience, courage and cheerfulness with which he endured these weeks of gradual decline gave his illness a heroism

peculiarly attractive and unusual in its unaffected serenity, his mind being, to the very end of his days, clear and strong, he was able to enjoy the frequent visits of friends, and to employ his lonelier hours in reading and in writing to his remote acquaintances. It was found by those who visited him during these weeks that he had solved the problem of how a brave man should meet his fate, and that more difficult problem, how a hard fate, bravely met, should still leave the impression upon the beholder of an unconquerable confidence in the Eternal Goodness.

Mr. Aplin was not well known by many; his diffidence was extreme; he lived much alone; his recreations were found in long rambles in the country in search of the botanical treasures which he knew well how to find; he was a man of the cast of mind of Thoreau, in his sense for Nature and intimacy with her secrets revealed to the solitary. Yet when he was rendered helpless, and was visited by those who had long been his friends, all this reluctance to express himself was laid aside, and he conversed freely and most impressively of life and death and that right of the soul to its own discoveries, of which it may well be believed so rich a share had fallen to him; there was in all this no word that was not simple and fit for a man of his temperament; but he had what his well-loved Emerson would have called, "the victorious tone."

Charles Aplin was a vigorous and original thinker. It was his pleasure to make some contribution of value upon the most intimate questions which come to earnest souls, and to send it to a paper which would publish it, and conceal his identity. It often happened that the editor would receive an acknowledgment of the value of this contribution, in the statement of some reader's perplexity, which it had relieved; and this would constitute the sufficient reward of the modest writer.

It was not generally known that Mr. Aplin was a poet, yet, when a few days before his death he put into the hands

of a trusted friend certain manuscripts, it was discovered that among them were several poems of marked inspiration; two of these poems were read at the service before his burial, and well expressed the strong, sane and constant philosophy of his life.

Mr. Aplin was made a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society in 1875, and was very genuinely interested in its work. This interest he manifested by the contribution of much interesting matter to its library — manuscripts, books, and other matter which had been in the library of his father, the late Judge Aplin, who was one of the original members of this Society.

This is a simple record of an uneventful life; but a life which was complete in its self-contained strength, and noble in its constant devotion to the truth as it appeared to the soul.

RICHARD BROWN WINSOR was born in Providence, May 24, 1848, and died there December 5, 1889. He was a lineal descendant of Chad Brown, who was one of the committee to adjust disputed boundary lines of the town of Providence in the year 1640.

He was also a descendant of Joshua Winsor, who was among the first settlers of Providence, having come here in 1638, and his home lot became the property of Gideon Crawford, from whom Crawford street takes its name. Mr. Winsor was, at the time of his decease, the senior member of the firm of R. B. Winsor and Company, well known lumber dealers in Providence. One of his prominent characteristics was that of being a good listener. He was a student in all matters pertaining to the history of his native city and state. In the study of numismatics he particularly excelled. His collection of coins is exceedingly fine, ranking in some respects among the finest in our country. Mr. Winsor graduated at Brown University in the class of 1868, and ever afterwards took a deep interest in all matters per-

taining to that institution, never failing to be present at the class reunions. He became a member of this Society in January, 1885, and in a quiet way did much to promote its usefulness and efficiency.

SULLIVAN MOULTON was born in Providence, September 14, 1816, and died at Providence, January 8, 1890.

He was the third son of Cromwell and Lucina (Olney) Moulton, and was one of nine brothers, eight of whom married and lived to be over forty years of age.

Mr. Moulton's earlier years were chiefly spent on his father's farm in Rehoboth, Mass. At the age of fourteen he came back to Providence and was apprenticed to E. C. & E. T. Wells, who carried on the largest tailoring business in Providence, under the name of Wells Brothers, in the old "Franklin House" on Market Square.

After serving his time with them he became cutter for Butts & Lockwood, who were located in the Arcade. At the age of twenty-two years he formed a partnership with Daniel Martin, which, under the name of Martin & Moulton, succeeded to the business of Butts & Lockwood.

A few years afterward Mr. Martin retired from the firm, and Mr. Moulton formed a partnership with the late William M. Rodman (who will be remembered as having been Mayor of Providence for two successive terms). This partnership, under the name of Moulton & Rodman, continued ten years. In 1850 they removed from the Arcade to No. 27 Westminster street, where he remained in business until 1876, when he retired from active trade. Mr. Moulton numbered among his patrons some of the most prominent people of Providence.

He was of a kindly and genial nature, and in the main his private deeds of charity and kindly assistance were so unostentatiously done that few, except those who received their benefit, will ever know of them.

Mr. Moulton was connected with several of our best known local organizations. He became a member of the First Light Infantry in 1859, and of the Rhode Island Historical Society in 1876. He was also a member and one of the founders of the Squantum Club.

Mr. Moulton was twice married. His widow and two children of his first marriage survive him.

## INSTITUTIONS AND CORPORATIONS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

---

- American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.
- American Congregational Association, Boston, Mass.
- American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, Pa.
- American Publishing and Engraving Co., New York City.
- Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.
- Berkshire Historical Society, Pittsfield, Mass.
- Boston Associated Charities, Boston, Mass.
- Boston City Auditor, Boston, Mass.
- Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
- Boston Record Commissioners, Boston, Mass.
- Brooklyn Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Buffalo Historical Society, Buffalo, N. Y.
- Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
- California Pioneer Association, San Francisco, Cal.
- California University, Berkeley, Cal.
- Canadian Institute, Toronto, Canada.
- Chicago Board of Trade, Chicago, Ill.
- Commissioner of Education, Washington, D. C.
- Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.
- Copenhagen Royal Society of Northern Antiquities, Copenhagen.
- Dedham Historical Society, Dedham, Mass.
- Deerfield, Mass.; Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, Deerfield, Mass.
- Dominion Land Surveyors Association, Ottawa, Can.
- Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.
- Freeman, E. L. & Son, Providence, R. I.
- Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
- Iowa Historical Society, Iowa City, Ia.
- Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
- Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Ks.
- League of American Wheelmen, Providence, R. I.
- Longmans, Greene & Co., New York City.
- Lowell Old Residents Historical Association, Lowell, Mass.
- Los Angeles Public Library, Los Angeles, Cal.
- Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore Md.
- Massachusetts Board of Railroad Commissioners, Boston, Mass.
- Massachusetts Bureau of Statistics of Labor, Boston, Mass.
- Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston Mass.
- Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
- Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.
- Minnesota Historical Society, Minneapolis, Minn.
- Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
- New Brunswick Historical Society, St. John, N. B.
- New England Historical Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass.
- New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N. H.
- New Haven Colony Historical Society, New Haven, Conn.
- New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N. J.
- New London County Historical Society, New London, Conn.
- New York Historical Society, New York City.
- New York Mercantile Library Association, New York City.
- New York Meteorological Observatory, New York City.
- New York State Library, New York City.
- Newport Historical Society, Newport, R. I.
- Newport Hospital, Newport, R. I.
- North Carolina University, Chapel Hill North Carolina.
- Norwegian Antiquarian Society, Kristiania, Norway.
- Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, Mass.
- Oneida Historical Society, Utica, N. Y.
- Open Court Company, Chicago, Ill.
- Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadelphia, Pa.
- Providence Athenæum, Providence, R. I.
- Providence City, Providence, R. I.
- Providence Journal, Providence, R. I.

- Providence Public Library, Providence, R. I.
- Providence Veteran Firemen's Association, Providence, R. I.
- Providence Young Men's Christian Association, Providence, R. I.
- Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, Deerfield, Mass.
- Quebec Literary and Historical Society, Quebec, Ca.
- Reid, J. A. & R. A., Providence, R. I.
- Redwood Library, Newport, R. I.
- Rhode Island I. O. O. F., Providence, R. I.
- Rhode Island Peace Society, Providence, R. I.
- Rhode Island Society Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Providence, R. I.
- Rhode Island State, Providence, R. I.
- Rhode Island State Board of Agriculture.
- Rhode State Board of Health, Providence, R. I.
- Sampson, Murdock & Co., Providence, R. I.
- San Francisco Library Association, San Francisco, Cal.
- Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.
- Southern California Historical Society, Los Angeles, Cal.
- Soldiers' and Sailors' Historical Society, Providence, R. I.
- St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.
- Trustees of the Edward Hopkins Trust, Cambridge, Mass.
- Tufts College, College Hill, Mass.
- United States Army Chief of Engineers, Washington, D. C.
- United States Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
- United States Coast Survey, Washington, D. C.
- United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.
- United States Department of State, Washington, D. C.
- United States Fish Commission, Washington, D. C.
- United States Geological Survey, Washington, D. C.
- Vermont State Library, Montpelier, Vt.
- Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.
- Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
- Young Men's Christian Association, Providence, R. I.
- Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland, O.
- Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madison, Wis.
- Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.
- Worcester Society of Antiquities, Worcester, Mass.

## PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

- Aldrich, Nelson W., Providence, R. I.  
 Allen, Samuel H., Providence, R. I.  
 Andrews, Mrs. Ella, Providence, R. I.  
 Angell, James B., Ann Arbor, Mich.  
 Anthony, Lewis W., Providence, R. I.  
 Aplin, Charles, Providence, R. I.  
 Arnold, James, Providence, R. I.  
 Austin, John O., Providence, R. I.  
 Austin, Samuel, Providence, R. I.  
 Bailey, William Whitman, Providence, R. I.  
 Ballou, Mrs. Sarah, Providence, R. I.  
 Barker, Henry R., Providence, R. I.  
 Barnard, Henry, Hartford, Conn.  
 Baxter, James Philney, Portland, Me.  
 Beckwith, Henry T., Providence, R. I.  
 Bennett, Charles P., Providence, R. I.  
 Bishop, Miss Fanny Winsor, Providence, R. I.  
 Black, Miss Anna M., Providence, R. I.  
 Bradlee, Rev. Caleb D., Boston, Mass.  
 Brown, Francis H., Boston, Mass.  
 Briggs, Samuel, Cleveland, Ohio.  
 Bucklin, Elisha W., Providence, R. I.  
 Cameron, Mrs. Ellen Burnside, Providence, R. I.  
 Carpenter, George M., Providence, R. I.  
 Chace, Mrs. George I., Providence, R. I.  
 Chalmers, Patrick, London, England.  
 Chandler, Rev. Henry Griswold Jesup, Hanover, N. H.  
 Chapin, Dr. Charles V., Providence, R. I.  
 Chapin, William W., Providence, R. I.  
 Chapman, A. F., 233 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.  
 Cheaney, Amos P., Natick, Mass.  
 Church, Nathaniel B., Tiverton, R. I.  
 Clark, Rt. Rev. Thomas M., Providence, R. I.  
 Cobb, Samuel C., Boston, Mass.  
 Cole, Miss Annie E., Warren, R. I.  
 Coleman, John A., Providence, R. I.  
 Collier, Thomas S., New London, Conn.  
 Collins, David S., Providence, R. I.  
 Cox, Samuel Sullivan, New York City.  
 Crandall, William T., Providence, R. I.  
 Cross, James F., Narragansett Pier, R. I.  
 Cross, Samuel H., Providence, R. I.  
 Danforth, Charles, Providence, R. I.  
 Dart, Edward M., Providence, R. I.  
 Darling, Charles W., Utica, N. Y.  
 Dickenson, Thomas A., Worcester, Mass.  
 Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass.  
 De Peyster, J. Watts, 59 E. 21st Street, New York City.  
 Denison, Charles Hyde, Wiscasset Me.  
 Draper, Dr. Daniel, New York City.  
 Drown, Henry T., New York City.  
 Drown, Rev. Thomas S., Flatbush, N. Y.  
 Dyer, Elisha, Jr., Providence, R. I.  
 Eaton, Amasa M., Providence, R. I.  
 Eddy, Mrs. Caroline Updike, Providence, R. I.  
 Eldridge, Dr. James H., East Greenwich, R. I.  
 Ely, William D., Providence, R. I.  
 Everett, Richmond P., Providence, R. I.  
 Ewing, Gen. Thomas, Marietta, Ohio.  
 Fisher, Dr. Charles H., Providence, R. I.  
 Folsom, Albert A., Boston, Mass.  
 Frost, Walter B., Providence, R. I.  
 Fuller, Myron H., Providence, R. I.  
 Gardiner, Asa Bird, New York.  
 George, Charles H., Providence, R. I.  
 Goff, Charles H., Providence, R. I.  
 Goodwin, Almon K., Pawtucket, R. I.  
 Gorton, Charles, Providence, R. I.  
 Green, Arnold, Providence, R. I.  
 Green, Samuel A., M. D., Boston, Mass.  
 Greenough, William W., Boston, Mass.  
 Guild, Reuben A., Providence, R. I.  
 Haskins, David H. Greene, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Hart, Charles Henry, Providence, R. I.  
 Hersey, George W., M. D., Providence, R. I.  
 Herreshoff, Lewis, Bristol, R. I.  
 Hill, Mrs. Dr. Lester S., Providence, R. I.  
 Hoadley, Charles J., Hartford, Conn.  
 Holbrook, Albert, Providence, R. I.  
 Howard, Rev. Rowland B., Boston, Mass.  
 Houghton, W. A., 19 E. 15th Street, New York City,  
 Howland, Elizabeth, Providence, R. I.  
 Hoyt, David W., Providence, R. I.  
 Hubbard, L. P., 76 Wall Street, New York City.  
 Hull, Ray Greene, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Huot, Lucien, St. John, P. Q.  
 Jameson, J. Franklin, Providence, R. I.  
 Jecht, Richard, M. D., Gorlitz, Prussia.  
 Jones, Charles C. Jr., Augusta, Ga.

- Jones, Edward S., Providence, R. I.  
 Kendall, Oliver, Providence, R. I.  
 Kimball, Mrs. Henry M., Providence, R. I.  
 Knot, Lucien, St. John, P. Q.  
 Lane, Bernard H., Hyde Park, Mass.  
 Lawrence, Hiram B., Holyoke, Mass.  
 Lawton, Miss Maria, Providence, R. I.  
 Lincoln, Frederick W., Boston, Mass.  
 Lincoln, Mrs. John S., Providence, R. I.  
 Lippitt, Mrs. Christopher, Providence, R. I.  
 Lockwood, Mrs. Amos D., Providence, R. I.  
 Maine, Rev. Arthur, Ashaway, R. I.  
 Manchester, Rev. Alfred, Providence, R. I.  
 Mann, Henry, Providence, R. I.  
 Mauran, Mrs. James Eddy, Newport, R. I.  
 Meade, George, 205 Walnut Place, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Meader, Lewis H., Providence, R. I.  
 Moseley, William H. T., Providence, R. I.  
 Newel, Dr. Thomas, Providence, R. I.  
 Nickerson, Ansel D., Pawtucket, R. I.  
 Nightingale, Harriet F., Providence, R. I.  
 Nisbet, William D., Providence, R. I.  
 Noyes, Isaac P., Washington, D. C.  
 Oldham, John F., Central Falls, R. I.  
 Pabodie, B. Frank, Providence, R. I.  
 Paine, George T., Providence, R. I.  
 Parker, W. Thornton, M. D., Providence, R. I.  
 Parsons, Charles W., M. D., Providence, R. I.  
 Pasko, W. W., 19 Park Place, New York City.  
 Peckham, Ellen L., Providence, R. I.  
 Peckham, Stephen F., Providence, R. I.  
 Peckham, Samuel W., Providence, R. I.  
 Peet, Rev. Stephen D., Mendon, Ill.  
 Peirce, John, Providence, R. I.  
 Perry, Aaron F., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Perry, Amos, Providence, R. I.  
 Perry, Mrs. Benjamin F., Greenville, S. C.  
 Perry, Mrs. Elizabeth A., Providence, R. I.  
 Perry, Rt. Rev. William Stevens, Davenport, Iowa.  
 Phillips, Henry, Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Pilling, James C., Washington, D. C.  
 Potter, Thomas G., East Providence, R. I.  
 Randall, Frank E., New York City.  
 Randall, Pardon L., Providence, R. I.  
 Rhodes Edward S., Providence, R. I.  
 Robbins, Gilbert F., Providence, R. I.  
 Rogers, Horatio, Providence, R. I.  
 Ropes, John C., Boston, Mass.  
 Salisbury, Mrs. Theophilus, Providence, R. I.  
 Schönwälder, Dr., Gorlitz, Prussia.  
 Sheffield, William P., Newport, R. I.  
 Shepard, Mrs. Thomas P., Providence, R. I.  
 Slafter, Rev. Edward, 249 Berkeley Street, Boston, Mass.  
 Smith, Charles H., Providence, R. I.  
 Smith, Charles W., Providence, R. I.  
 Smith, N. J., Providence, R. I.  
 Smith, Sandford B., Providence, R. I.  
 Snow, Family of Dr. E. M., Providence, R. I.  
 Stewart, William M., Washington, D. C.  
 Stockwell, Thomas B., Providence, R. I.  
 Spencer, B. B., East Greenwich, R. I.  
 Swan, Robert F., Boston, Mass.  
 Taylor, Charles F., Providence, R. I.  
 Tanner, James, Washington, D. C.  
 Thurston, Benjamin F., Providence, R. I.  
 Tillinghast, James, Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Townsend, William C., Providence, R. I.  
 Uhler, Philip R., Baltimore, Md.  
 Updike, D. Berkeley, Boston, Mass.  
 Walker, Mrs. John P., Providence, R. I.  
 Wadlin, Horace G., Boston, Mass.  
 Walling, Joseph M., Providence, R. I.  
 Watson, S. M., Portland, Maine.  
 Webb, Rev. Samuel H., Providence, R. I.  
 Weeden, Mrs. Horace, Pawtucket, R. I.  
 Wheeler, Arthur O., Ottawa, Canada.  
 Whitney, James O., M. D., Pawtucket, R. I.  
 Williams, Alonzo, Providence, R. I.  
 Williams, George W., Charleston, S. C.  
 Williams, J. Fletcher, St. Paul, Minn.  
 Williams, Henry, Boston, Mass.  
 Williams, Zephaniah, Providence, R. I.  
 Wilson, George G., Providence, R. I.  
 Winsor, Albert C., Providence, R. I.  
 Winson, Justin, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Woodbury, Rev. Augustus, Providence, R. I.  
 Wright, Carroll D., Washington, D. C.  
 Young, Rev. Edward J., Cambridge, Mass.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS. — JANUARY, 1890.

## ELECTED.

1885. Aldrich, Elisha Smith  
 1874. Aldrich, Nelson Wilmarth  
 1890. Allen, Samuel Hazard  
 1875. Ames, William  
 1885. Andrews, Elisha Benjamin  
 1876. Angell, Edwin G.  
 1880. Anthony, John B.  
 1889. Arnold, Fred W.  
 1889. Arnold, Newton Darling  
 1874. Arnold, Olney  
 1887. Arnold, Richard James  
 1877. Arnold, Stephen Harris  
 1881. Austin, John Osborne  
 1853. Bailey, William Mason  
 1881. Bailey, Richard Arnold  
 1881. Baker, David Sherman, Jr.  
 1890. Ballou, William Herbert  
 1884. Ballou, Latimer Whipple  
 1872. Barrows, Edwin  
 1886. Barstow, Amos C., Jr.  
 1888. Bartlett, John Russell  
 1879. Barton, William T.  
 1889. Bartow, Evelyn Pierrepont  
 1883. Bates, Isaac Comstock  
 1888. Bennett, Charles Patrick  
 1858. Binney, William  
 1889. Binney William, Jr.  
 1887. Blake, Eli Whitney  
 1878. Bogman, Edward Young  
 1881. Bradley, Charles  
 1883. Brown, D. Russell  
 1883. Brown, H. Martin  
 1875. Brown, John Adams  
 1876. Bugbee, James H.  
 1884. Bullock, Jona Russell  
 1884. Burdick James  
 1859. Calder, George Beckford  
 1880. Campbell, Daniel G.  
 1876. Campell, Horatio Nelson

## ELECTED.

1873. Carpenter, Charles Earl  
 1874. Carpenter, Francis Wood  
 1886. Carpenter, George Moulton  
 1889. Catlin, Charles Albert  
 1888. Chace, James H.  
 1879. Chace, Lewis James  
 1880. Chace, Jonathan  
 1880. Chace, Julian A.  
 1868. Chace, Thomas Wilson  
 1857. Chambers, Robert B.  
 1883. Child, Charles H.  
 1884. Chapin, Charles Value  
 1887. Claflin, Arthur W.  
 1878. Clark, Thomas March  
 1880. Coats, James  
 1877. Codman, Arthur Amory  
 1885. Collins, George Lewis  
 1886. Comstock, Richard W.  
 1872. Congdon, Johns Hopkin  
 1874. Cranston, Henry Clay  
 1877. Cranston, George K.  
 1881. Cranston, James E.  
 1876. Cushman, Henry I.  
 1890. Danforth Charles  
 1886. Dart, Edward Merrill  
 1887. Day, Albert C.  
 1881. Day, Daniel  
 1874. Day, Daniel Eugene  
 1881. DeWolf, John James  
 1886. Dews, Joseph  
 1881. Dixon, Nathan Fellows  
 1877. Doringh, Charles H. R.  
 1877. Dorrance, Samuel Richmond  
 1888. Douglas, Samuel Tobey  
 1882. Douglas, William Wilberforce  
 1875. Dunnell, William Wanton  
 1877. Durfee, Charles S.  
 1849. Durfee, Thomas  
 1838. Dyer, Elisha

## ELECTED.

1873. Eames, Benjamin Tucker  
 1886. Earle, Charles R.  
 1856. Ely, James W. C.  
 1862. Ely, William Davis  
 1858. Everett, Richmond Pearl  
 1876. Fay, Henry H.  
 1882. Fisher, Addison Q.  
 1878. Fisher, Charles Harris  
 1890. Fiske, George McClellan  
 1885. Fitzgerald, O. Edward  
 1888. Foster, Samuel  
 1881. Foster, William E.  
 1855. Gammell, Asa Messer  
 1875. Gammell, Robert Ives  
 1884. Gammell, William, Jr.  
 1889. Gardner, Rathbone  
 1889. Gardner, Henry Brayton  
 1885. George, Charles H.  
 1881. Goddard, Moses Brown Ives  
 1850. Goddard, William  
 1890. Goddard, Robert H. Ives  
 1883. Goodwin, Daniel  
 1875. Grant, Henry Townsend  
 1878. Greene, Edward A.  
 1876. Greene, Henry L.  
 1887. Greene, Thomas C.  
 1877. Greene, W. Maxwell  
 1872. Grosvenor William  
 1887. Guild, Reuben Aldridge  
 1882. Hall, Jennison C.  
 1878. Hall, Robert  
 1878. Harkness, Albert  
 1874. Harrington, Henry Augustus  
 1884. Harris, William A.  
 1883. Harson, M. Joseph  
 1889. Hart, George Thomas  
 1871. Hazard, Rowland  
 1888. Hazard, Rowland Gibson, 2d.  
 1881. Hersey, George D.  
 1873. Hidden, Henry Atkins  
 1874. Hill, Thomas Jefferson  
 1874. Holbrook, Albert  
 1874. Hopkins, William H.  
 1887. Hopkins, William H., 2d.

## ELECTED.

1871. Hoppin, Frederic Street  
 1880. Hoppin, William Warner  
 1889. Hoppin, William Jones  
 1885. Howland, Richard Smith  
 1882. Hoyt, David Webster  
 1889. Hudson, James Smith  
 1882. Jackson, William F. B.  
 1888. Jameson, John Franklin  
 1867. Jencks, Albert Varnum  
 1885. Johnson, Oliver  
 1880. Jones, Augustine  
 1889. Kelly, John B.  
 1883. Kendall, Hiram  
 1880. Kenyon, James S.  
 1876. Kimball, James M.  
 1884. King, William Dehon  
 1885. King, George Gordon  
 1879. Knight, Edward B.  
 1883. Ladd, Herbert W.  
 1889. Lapham, Oscar  
 1879. Lincoln, John Larkin  
 1880. Lippitt, Christopher  
 1878. Lippitt, Charles Warren  
 1872. Lippitt, Henry  
 1881. Littlefield, Alfred H.  
 1886. Marcy, Fred I.  
 1877. Mason, Earl Philip  
 1877. Mason, Eugene W.  
 1877. Mason, George Champlin  
 1881. Mason, John H.  
 1889. Matteson, George Washington  
 Richmond  
 1889. McCrillis, Aaron B.  
 1883. Meader, Lewis H.  
 1890. Metcalf, Alfred  
 1876. Metcalf, Henry B.  
 1875. Miller, Augustus Samuel  
 1881. Miner, Francis Wayland  
 1890. Moulton, Edmund T.  
 1886. Mowry, Raymond G.  
 1882. Munroe, Oliver B.  
 1880. Munroe, Wilfred H.  
 1880. Nichols, Amos G.  
 1876. Nickerson, Edward I.

## ELECTED.

1874. Nightingale, Geo. Corliss, Jr.  
 1889. Nisbet, William Douglas  
 1887. Norris, Samuel, Jr.  
 1879. Olney, George Henry  
 1883. Olney, James H.  
 1870. Pabodie, Benjamin Frank  
 1888. Packard, Alpheus S.  
 1874. Paige, Charles F.  
 1885. Page, Charles H.  
 1889. Paine, Charles E. (C. E.)  
 1890. Parker, Edward D. L.  
 1847. Parsons, Charles William  
 1887. Peek, Walter A.  
 1887. Peckham, Stephen Farnum  
 1849. Peckham, Samuel Wardwell  
 1875. Pegram, John C.  
 1858. Perry, Amos  
 1880. Perry, Marsden J.  
 1874. Persons, Benjamin Williams  
 1873. Phillips, Theodore Winthrop  
 1878. Potter, Emory Huntington  
 1887. Preston, Howard Willis  
 1885. Reid, James A.  
 1888. Reynolds, Walter N.  
 1889. Reynolds, William Job  
 1877. Richmond, Walter  
 1881. Roelker, William G.  
 1888. Rogers, Arthur  
 1866. Rogers, Horatio  
 1890. Rugg, Rev. Henry W.  
 1856. Sabin Charles  
 1877. Seabury, Frederick N.  
 1874. Shedd, J. Herbert  
 1881. Sheffield William Paine, Jr.  
 1889. Sheldon, Charles Henry  
 1885. Sheldon, Nicholas  
 1879. Shepley, George L.  
 1877. Slater, Horatio Nelson, Jr.  
 1883. Slater, John Whipple  
 1883. Slicer, Thomas R.  
 1888. Smith, Benjamin West  
 1882. Smith, Charles H.

## ELECTED.

1875. Smith, Edwin Augustus  
 1888. Smith, Sanford Billings  
 1869. Southwick, Isaac Harrison  
 1885. Southwick, Isaac Harrison, Jr.  
 1874. Spencer, Gideon L.  
 1880. Spicer, William A.  
 1881. Spooner, Henry Joshua  
 1869. Staples, William  
 1888. Stark, Charles Rathbone  
 1879. Stiness, John Henry  
 1881. Stone, Alfred  
 1886. Sturges, Howard O.  
 1856. Taft, Royal Chapin  
 1883. Talbot, Frederick  
 1874. Taylor, Charles Frederic  
 1881. Thomas, Charles Lloyd  
 1890. Thurber, William H.  
 1873. Thurston, Benjamin Francis  
 1888. Tillinghast, James  
 1889. Tolman, William Howe  
 1875. Trippe, Samuel Gardiner  
 1885. Tucker, William A.  
 1874. Turner, Henry Edward  
 1885. Updike, Daniel Berkeley  
 1890. Vincent, Walter Broder  
 1881. Vose, James Gardner  
 1884. Walton, William A.  
 1861. Waterman, Rufus  
 1868. Weeden, William Babcock  
 1887. Welling, Rich'd Ward Greene  
 1889. White, Hunter Carson  
 1884. White, Stillman  
 1874. Whitford, George Washington  
 1884. Wightman, Augustus A.  
 1889. Whitney, James Orne  
 1884. Wilbour Joshua  
 1884. Williams, Alfred Mason  
 1881. Williams, Zephaniah  
 1886. Wilson, Ellery H.  
 1888. Wilson George G.  
 1887. Wood, William H.  
 1876. Woods, Marshall

## LIFE MEMBERS — JANUARY, 1890.

ACTIVE.	LIFE.		
1867.	1872.	George Taylor Paine,	Providence.
1849.	1872.	Henry Truman Beckwith,	Providence.
1872.	1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
1872.	1872.	Amasa Mason Eaton,	Providence.
1873.	1873.	Jarvis Bowen Swan,	Providence.
1876.	1876.	William Ely,	Providence.
1877.	1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.
1878.	1880.	Charles Gorton,	Providence.
1877.	1883.	John Pitman Mumford	Providence.
1883.	1883.	Thomas Pointon Ives Goddard,	Providence.
1873.	1884.	Henry Grinnell Russell,	Providence.
1885.	1885.	William G. Weld,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	John Nicholas Brown,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	George Peabody Wetmore,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	Harold Brown,	Newport.
1886.	1886.	John Wilkinson Danielson,	Providence.
1885.	1888.	LeRoy King,	Newport.
1889.	1889.	Charles Fletcher,	Providence.

## HONORARY MEMBER.

## ELECTED.

1888.	James Burrill Angell, LL. D.,	Ann Arbor, Mich.
-------	-------------------------------	------------------

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

1888.	James Tillinghast,	Buffalo, N. Y.
1888.	William Frederic Poole, LL. D.,	Chicago, Ill.
1888.	Samuel Smith Purple, M. D.,	New York.
1888.	Edward Amasa Park, D. D.,	Andover, Mass.
1888.	Zebulon Lewis White, A. M.,	Washington, D. C.
1888.	Abby Isabel (Brown) Bulkley,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
1888.	Elisha Benjamin Andrews,	Ithaca, N. Y.
1889.	William Henry Watson, M. D.,	Utica, N. Y.
1890.	Rev. William R. Bagnall,	Wilbraham, Mass.

For list of Honorary and Corresponding Members elected at previous dates, see Proceedings—1887-1888.

## INDEX.

	PAGE.
Address of the President . . . . .	16-30
Bartlett, Commander John R., paper read by . . . . .	7
Building Accommodations, plan of Committee on . . . . .	8, 10
Carpenter, George M., paper read by . . . . .	10
Centenary of Adoption of Federal Constitution by the State, action of Society for observance of . . . . .	8, 11
Clark, Rev. George H., D. D., paper read by . . . . .	13
Comer Diary, publication of . . . . .	8
Committee of Publications authorized to print . . . . .	15
Contributions reported by Librarian . . . . .	7, 11, 12
Eaton, Amasa M., paper read by . . . . .	13
Ely, William D., paper read by . . . . .	14
Gammell, President, commemoration of life and services of . . . . .	8-9
Historical sketch of the Society, prepared by the Secretary . . . . .	51-64
Hoppin, Prof. James M., paper read by . . . . .	13
Hoppin, William J., paper read by . . . . .	10
Hoppin, William W., Jr., paper read by . . . . .	7
Huling, R. G., paper read by . . . . .	7
Individuals, gifts received from . . . . .	119-120
Institutions and Corporations, gifts received from . . . . .	117-118
Jameson, Prof. J. F., paper read by . . . . .	13
Letters presented by the Secretary . . . . .	9, 12
Lincoln, Prof. J. L., paper read by . . . . .	10
Members, Resident, elected . . . . .	7, 11, 12
"    "    deaths of . . . . .	12
"    "    1890, list of . . . . .	121-123
"    Corresponding, elected . . . . .	11, 14
"    "    deaths of . . . . .	12
"    "    list of . . . . .	124
Member, Honorary . . . . .	124
Members, Life, 1890, list of . . . . .	124

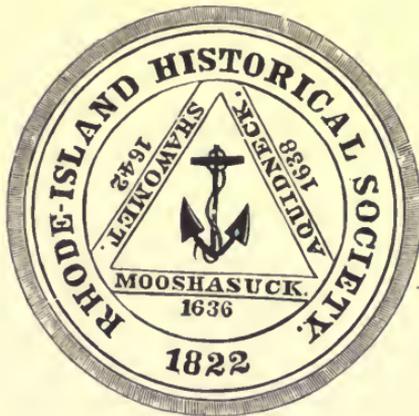
	PAGE.
NECROLOGY.	
Charles Aplin . . . . .	112-114
Frederick Milton Ballou . . . . .	90-93
Hon. Francis Brinley . . . . .	98-99
Rev. Samuel Lunt Caldwell, D. D., LL. D. . . . .	99-102
Alexander Duncan . . . . .	106-109
William Gammell, LL. D. . . . .	88
Francis Wayland Goddard . . . . .	93-96
Hon. James Clifford Hidden . . . . .	97-98
John Andrews Howland . . . . .	109-110
Lyman Klapp . . . . .	102-106
Sullivan Moulton . . . . .	115
John Spurr Ormsbee . . . . .	96-97
Smith Owen . . . . .	88-90
Charles H. Parkhurst . . . . .	86-88
Henry Jonah Steere . . . . .	111-112
Richard Brown Winsor . . . . .	114-115
Officers of the Society . . . . .	5-6
Papers read, list of . . . . . 7, 9, 10, 11, 13, also 20, 21 and	84-85
“ “ before the Society since its organization, list of . . . . .	64-85
Pegram, John C., paper read by . . . . .	13
Perry, Secretary of the Society, paper read by . . . . .	11
Report of Committee on Building and Grounds . . . . .	31
“ “ “ “ Library . . . . .	32-41
“ “ “ “ Publications . . . . .	42
“ “ Special Committee on Enlargement of Cabinet . . . . .	45-46
“ “ Procurator . . . . .	43-44
“ “ Treasurer . . . . .	47-50
Rogers, President, address of . . . . .	16-30
Sheffield, William P., paper by . . . . .	7
Snelling, Rev. Samuel, paper read by . . . . .	7
Tax voted . . . . .	14
Vose, Rev. J. G., paper read by . . . . .	9
Whitney, Dr. James O., paper read by . . . . .	13
Wilson, G. G., paper read by . . . . .	10

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

# Rhode Island Historical Society

1890-91



PROVIDENCE  
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY  
1891

PROVIDENCE:  
SNOW & FARNHAM, PRINTERS.

1891.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE.
LIST OF OFFICERS . . . . .	5
ABSTRACT OF PROCEEDINGS . . . . .	7
ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT . . . . .	21
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS . . . . .	33
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY . . . . .	34
ADDITIONS TO THE CABINET . . . . .	52
ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY . . . . .	53
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS . . . . .	56
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES . . . . .	57
REPORTS OF THE PROCURATORS . . . . .	58
REPORT OF SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON INCREASED ACCOMMODATIONS . . . . .	66
REPORT ON INDIAN NAMES IN RHODE ISLAND . . . . .	71
GASPEE DOCUMENTS . . . . .	80
REPORT OF THE TREASURER . . . . .	93
NECROLOGY . . . . .	98
LIST OF INSTITUTIONS AND CORPORATIONS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED . . . . .	112
LIST OF PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED . . . . .	114
LIST OF RESIDENT MEMBERS, 1891 . . . . .	116
LIST OF LIFE MEMBERS, 1891 . . . . .	120
HONORARY MEMBER . . . . .	120
CORRESPONDING MEMBERS . . . . .	120
INDEX . . . . .	121



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED JAN. 13, 1890.

---

*President.*

HORATIO ROGERS.

*Vice-Presidents.*

GEORGE M. CARPENTER,

E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS.

*Secretary.*

AMOS PERRY.

*Treasurer.*

RICHMOND P. EVERETT.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

*On Nominations.*

ALBERT V. JENCKS,

W. MAXWELL GREENE.

WILLIAM STAPLES,

*On Lectures.*

AMOS PERRY,

REUBEN A. GUILD.

JOHN L. LINCOLN,

*On Building and Grounds.*

ROYAL C. TAFT,

ISAAC C. BATES,

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, JR.

*On the Library.*

WILLIAM D. ELY,

WILLIAM B. WEEDEN,

HOWARD W. PRESTON.

*On Publications.*

E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS,

WILLIAM F. B. JACKSON,

JAMES G. VOSE.

*On Genealogical Researches.*

HENRY E. TURNER,

JOHN O. AUSTIN,

GEORGE T. HART.

*On Finance.*

ROBERT H. I. GODDARD,

CHARLES H. SMITH,

RICHMOND P. EVERETT.

*Audit Committee.*

LEWIS J. CHACE,

EDWIN BARROWS,

HENRY T. BECKWITH.

*Procurators.*

For Newport,  
 Woonsocket,  
 Scituate,  
 Pawtucket,  
 North Kingstown,  
 Hopkinton,

GEORGE C. MASON.  
 LATIMER W. BALLOU.  
 CHARLES H. FISHER.  
 EMORY H. PORTER.  
 DAVID S. BAKER, JR.  
 GEORGE H. OLNEY.

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
1890-91.

---

AT a meeting held January 28, 1890, Mr. William B. Weeden read a paper; subject, "Economic and Social History of Colonial New England."

At a special meeting held February 12, 1890, the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the president of the Society be, and he is hereby authorized and requested to petition the General Assembly in the name and behalf of the Society for an amendment of its charter, increasing the limit of property the Society may hold to one hundred thousand dollars in addition to its library, cabinet, historical collections and antiquities.

After the transaction of business, the Hon. James Phinney Baxter, of Portland, Maine, read a paper entitled "The Abnarkis and their Ethnic Relations."

At a meeting held February 25, 1890, Hon. William P. Sheffield, of Newport, read a paper, entitled the "Loyalists of Rhode Island."

At a meeting held March 11, 1890, Rev. James G. Vose read a paper entitled, "The History of Milton, Mass."

At a meeting held March 25, 1890, Hon. George M. Carpenter read a paper entitled "The Reform in the Civil Service, regarded from a Party Standpoint."

The April quarterly meeting was held April 1, 1890. Reports were received from several of the standing committees, and ordered to be placed on file.

The following named persons were elected resident members: Miss Julia Bullock, Mrs. Mary H. Knowles, Miss Candace Allen, Mrs. Emily A. Hall, Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter, Thomas Allen Jencks, Joseph Davol, Louis H. Comstock, Charles H. Atwood, Edward S. Allen, M. D., Samuel H. Webb, Hiram Howard, Henry R. Barker, William Knight, Frank F. Olney, Thomas Chase, and John Tagart Blodgett.

The President read the following letter:

GEN. HORATIO ROGERS, *President of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.*

DEAR SIR: I will thank you to present on my behalf this portrait of my late husband to the R. I. Historical Society. Let it have a place on the wall of your cabinet, whence it may speak to you of the untiring interest and watchful care which, for so many years, Mr. Gammell gave to this Society.

With best wishes for its continued prosperity, I remain,

Very truly yours,

ELIZABETH A. GAMMELL.

After remarks by the President, on motion of Rev. William F. B. Jackson, seconded by Mr. James E. Cranston, it was

*Voted*, That the thanks of this Society be presented to Mrs. Gammell for the admirable portrait of our lamented President, Professor William Gammell, and that the Secretary be instructed to express our high appreciation of the gift.

The President reported as a committee appointed at a special meeting, held on the 29th of last January, that the charter of the Society was amended on the 6th of March last by the General Assembly in accordance with the vote adopted at the time of his appointment. He then read the amendment as follows :

*It is enacted by the General Assembly as follows :*

SECTION 1. The Rhode Island Historical Society is hereby authorized to take, hold, transmit and convey real and personal estate to an amount not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars, in addition to its library, cabinet, and historical collections and antiquities.

SEC. 2. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent herewith are hereby repealed, and this act shall take effect from and after its passage.

Passed March 6th, 1890.

A true copy,

Attest: S. H. CROSS,  
*Secretary of State.*

Mr. Wilfred H. Munroe introduced the following resolution :

*Resolved,* That a committee be appointed to call upon the authorities of the Old Colony Railroad, and to urge that the name of the railway station not now a post office, near the site of the village of the Indian Chieftain Massasoit, be changed to *Hampden Meadows*, in the confident hope that future historical research will establish beyond a doubt, the fact, that "John Hamden the young gentleman of London," who, in 1623, accompanied Edward Winslow of Plymouth on his visit to the great Sachem, was the great John Hampden whose glory is the common heritage of the English-speaking race.

On motion of Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, Jr., the resolution was adopted and Messrs. Wilfred H. Munroe and Henry T. Beckwith were appointed the committee.

At a special meeting held April 15, 1890, after a

brief explanation of the object of the call of the meeting, the following resolution was on motion of Mr. Edward I. Nickerson, unanimously adopted :

*Resolved*, That Messrs. Edward I. Nickerson, Richmond P. Everett and Henry T. Beckwith, be and they are hereby appointed a committee to make such settlement with the executors of the will of Albert J. Jones, in relation to the legacy to this Society, thereunder, as they shall deem best, with full power and authority to receive less than the full amount thereof, if in their opinion for the best interest of the Society.

Mr. John A. Coleman gave a lecture entitled "A Branch of Mechanical Industry in Rhode Island."

#### CENTENARY CELEBRATION.

A meeting was held May 29th, 1890, in Sayles Memorial Hall, under the direction of a special committee appointed at a previous meeting suitably to observe the centenary of the adoption of the Federal Constitution by the State of Rhode Island.

The Senior Vice-President, Hon. George M. Carpenter, occupied the chair. The Junior Vice-President, the Rev. E. B. Andrews, offered prayer. A select choir from the Providence High School, under the direction of Prof. B. W. Hood, furnished appropriate music.

The President of the Society, Gen. Horatio Rogers, was the orator of the occasion, pronouncing a discourse which was listened to with marked interest by a numerous and highly intelligent audience. At the conclusion of the address all present were invited to join the choir in singing our national hymn,—“My Country 'tis of Thee,” etc. The benediction was pronounced by President Andrews and the meeting was adjourned.

The July Quarterly meeting was held July 1, 1890. After the transaction of some preliminary business, the treasurer, Mr. Richmond P. Everett, requested that two persons be appointed to share with him the responsibility of investing and looking after the funds of the Society, and the President was authorized to name two persons who should with the treasurer constitute a Financial Committee, having in charge the Society's invested funds.

The following named persons were elected resident members: Mrs. Elizabeth Caroline Hill, Mrs. Alma W. Brooks, Dr. John E. Weeden, George F. Leete, George J. Hazard, Dr. John P. Brooks, Henry Walcott, and James H. Tower. Franklin Pierce Rice, of Worcester, Mass., Col. Albert J. Munro, of New London, Conn., were elected corresponding members.

Mr. Isaac H. Southwick gave formal notice that he should move, at the October quarterly meeting, for such a change of the constitution as would require a standing financial committee.

Mr. Wilfred H. Munro submitted a printed report of the special committee, previously appointed to act in behalf of the Society in giving the honored name of "Hampden" to a railroad station in the town of Barrington.

The report is as follows:

This station is called "Hampden Meadows," in accordance with a request of the Rhode Island Historical Society. In the early colonial days the name "Meadows" was given to the tracts of land running as far back from the river as the salt grass would grow."

The name Hampden commemorates the visit of Edward Winslow and John Hampden to this region in 1623. In March of that year news reached Plymouth that Massasoit was sick and likely to die.

Accordingly, *Edward Winslow* (afterwards Governor of Plymouth Colony) was sent to visit the Indian Sachem, at his village of Sowams, and to care for him in his sickness. With him went "one Master John Hamden a gentleman of London, who there wintered with us and desired much to see the country." It is confidently believed that future historical research will prove unquestionably that this young man afterward became the Parliamentary leader and statesman whose glory is the common heritage of the English-speaking race.

The report was accepted, and on motion of Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, Jr. it was ordered that a copy of it be suitably framed for the archives of the Society.

Mr. William D. Ely reported in behalf of the centennial committee, and at his recommendation the thanks of the Society were given to all who had taken part in the centennial anniversary, and 1,000 copies of the address of President Rogers, together with the other exercises of the occasion, were ordered to be printed for distribution under rules established by the library committee.

The need of a revised and corrected edition of the charter and constitution of the Society was discussed and the President was authorized to appoint a committee of three to take this matter in hand, and report at the October quarterly meeting such action as it shall deem advisable, with the view of having the work issued from the press as soon as practicable after the next annual meeting. The Senior Vice-President, George M. Carpenter, Mr. Wilfred H. Munro, and the Secretary, were appointed the said committee.

The building committee was authorized to have the walls of the old building repaired or changed externally, so as to compare with the new building, and present the bill to the treasurer.

The following resolution was introduced and passed unanimously.

*Resolved*, That the President of the Society and two other members (to be added by him) be a committee to appear before the city council to urge the conversion of the Hopkins Burial Ground in the "Old Tenth Ward" into a public park, with the erection in the centre of a monument to Admiral Hopkins who is buried there, this Society deeming it fitting and desirable that this site should be thus preserved in perpetual memory of the part played in the Revolution by a distinguished son of this State.

Messrs. A. M. Eaton and C. W. Lippitt were added to the said committee.

At the quarterly meeting October 7th, Ex-Governor Taft reported in behalf of the Committee on increased building accommodations that the work assigned it would soon be completed, the report was accepted and the committee continued.

The following named persons were elected resident members: Messrs. Charles E. Tillinghast, Elisha Dyer, Joseph E. Spink, George E. Barstow, George A. Jepherson, Fred. Johnson Daggett, Louis Franklin Snow and Nelson B. Whitaker, of Providence, and Charles A. Lee, George Mumford Thornton, and Ansel D. Nickerson, Pawtucket.

The Treasurer, Richmond P. Everett, reported that \$625 had been added to the building fund since the last quarterly meeting, and that the whole building fund subscribed amounted to \$15,730.

Rev. William F. B. Jackson offered the following resolution, which was seconded, and after remarks on its object by the mover, President Rogers and Mr. William B. Weeden, was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That Messrs. George M. Carpenter, William D. Ely, and Alfred Stone, with the librarian ex-officio, be and they are hereby appointed a committee to formulate a plan for furnishing so much of the addition to the cabinet, as, in their opinion, the present and the immediately prospective needs of the Society demand, and to report at the next annual meeting.

The President reported in behalf of a special committee appointed at the last quarterly meeting to bring before the city council a project for converting the Hopkin's Burial Ground in the old Tenth Ward into a public park, with the erection in the centre of it of a monument to Admiral Hopkins, whose remains are there interred. The committee of the Society had appeared before the appropriate committee of the city council, and the plan proposed seemed to be in a fair way of being carried out.

Messrs. Carpenter and Munro reported in behalf of a committee appointed at the last meeting to revise the charter and constitution. They asked for instructions as to the extent or limit of the task assigned them. Explanations were made by the President and others to the effect that the committee construct, with the present constitution as a basis, a constitution suited to the present and prospective needs of the Society, and report at the next annual meeting. This explanation was accepted by the committee as satisfactory.

On motion of Rev. Mr. Jackson this committee was authorized to report in print.

At a meeting held October 21st, Professor J. Franklin Jameson read a paper entitled: "New Documents respecting the affair of the Gaspee," followed by a paper from Mr. Amasa M. Eaton, entitled: "The Burning of the Gaspee, Was it justifiable?"

Two articles, represented to have been taken from the spot where the Gaspee was burned were exhibited and remarks were made by the President, Professor J. W. P. Jenks and Mr. Eaton.

At a meeting held November 4th, Rev. Edward G. Porter, of Lexington, Mass., read a paper entitled: "John Eliot and his Indian Bible." A full account of Eliot's services as a missionary to the Indians was given, and also his labors as translator of the Bible into the Indian language.

At a meeting held November 18, owing to the temporary illness of the President the chair was occupied by Vice-President Carpenter. Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter read a paper entitled: "John Savin, His Book," giving a vivid sketch of a Puritan, who after a long residence in Boston removed to Bristol, R. I., and took an important part in the controversies of his time.

At a meeting held December 2d, Edwin D. Mead, Esq., of Boston, read a paper, entitled: "The Work of Washington in Opening up the Great West." Washington performed this service for his country as a civil engineer, a proprietor of real estate, a military commander, as a special commissioner, and as the president of the United States.

At a meeting held December 16th, Charles E. Carpenter, who is the sole survivor of the original board of water commissioners of the city of Providence, read a paper entitled: "The Introduction of Water into the City of Providence."

At a meeting held December 30th, Henry F. Waters, A. M., the distinguished genealogist of Salem, Mass., addressed the Society, giving in an informal way

some account of his researches among English records, and referring to some of his most interesting and instructive discoveries there. He spoke especially of the way in which he discovered the lineage of John Harvard, George Washington and Roger Williams. His auditors were particularly interested in his statement of a combination of circumstances, proving that the founder of the Rhode Island and Providence Plantations was the son of James Williams, of London.

The sixty-ninth annual meeting of the Society was held January 13th, 1891, the President, Gen. Horatio Rogers, in the chair.

The following named persons were elected resident members: Messrs. Augustus M. Lord, Edwin D. McGuinness, Charles Sisson, Thomas J. Battey, William T. Nicholson, Henry F. Richards, Edmund R. Wilson, William B. Mead, John W. Vernon and Edward Field, of Providence, Samuel M. Conant, of Pawtucket, and Mark Anthony DeWolf Howe, of Bristol.

Henry F. Waters, of Salem, Mass., was elected a corresponding member.

An invitation from the Massachusetts Historical Society, for this Society to send a delegate to attend the 100th anniversary of that Society at the Arlington Street Church, in Boston on the 24th instant, was accepted; and on motion of Mr. William B. Weeden the President of this Society was appointed the said delegate.

A letter from Mr. George C. Mason suggesting that the Society might become the custodian of certain memorials of Commodore O. H. Perry, by providing definite means of safety, was on motion of Mr. John O. Austin referred to the library committee.

Reports were received from the Treasurer, the committee on the library, the committee on building and grounds, the committee on publications, and the committee on genealogical researches; also from the procurator from Newport, the procurator from Pawtucket, and a letter was read from the procurator from Woonsocket.

Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, chairman of the committee on increased building accommodations, submitted a final report, showing that \$15,800 had been raised, which, with interest, amounted to \$16,115.93; of this sum, \$15,979.19 had been expended, and a balance left of \$136.74.

Vice-President Carpenter concluded a report in behalf of the committee to formulate a plan for finishing and furnishing the new building, by offering three resolutions, which after amendments suggested by Vice-President Andrews and others were adopted as follows:

1. *Resolved*, That the special committee, appointed at the October quarterly meeting, 1890, to formulate a plan for finishing so much of the addition to the cabinet, as, in their opinion, the present and the immediately prospective needs of the Society demand, and to report at the next annual meeting, be and they are hereby directed to put the addition to the cabinet in order, by furnishing and finishing the same in general accord with the report made by them at this meeting, provided the sum of \$3,000 be first raised by subscription, and paid into the treasury, for the payment of sums due for increased accommodations, and for fittings as above ordered.

2. *Resolved*, That to raise the money required, the sum of \$3,000 be divided into (30) thirty shares, to be assumed, one, or more, apiece by the members, who shall agree, either to pay or to solicit the amount of the shares which they severally assume; the importance of this measure to be urged upon absent members by the officers of the Society.

3. *Resolved*, That the Treasurer be and he is hereby directed to pay the bills for finishing and furnishing the additions to the cabinet upon the approval of the special committee appointed for the purpose.

Mr. William D. Ely presented a report in behalf of the committee appointed at the suggestion of the late Ex-Governor Dyer, at the July quarterly meeting in 1886, and reorganized at the July meeting in 1888, to report on Indian names and localities in Rhode Island.

The officers of the Society were then elected for the ensuing year; a list of which will be found on pages 5 and 6.

Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, having served the Society for seventeen successive years as chairman of the committee on building and grounds, and having declined a re-election, on motion of Mr. Richmond P. Everett it was

*Resolved*, By a standing unanimous vote, that the thanks of the Society be presented to him for his long, faithful, and very acceptable services.

On motion of Mr. James Burdick, it was

*Voted*, That a tax of three dollars (\$3,) be assessed on each resident member of the Society.

On motion of Rev. William F. B. Jackson, it was

*Voted*, That the committee on publications be authorized to print 600 copies of the proceedings 1890-91, to include the address of the President, the annual reports, and any other papers the committee shall select, provided that the whole expense does not exceed two hundred dollars.

On motion of Vice-President Andrews, it was

*Voted*, That the General Assembly of the State be respectfully requested, in view of the enlarged accommodations and work of this

Society, and also of the greater security to the Society's and of the State's historical treasures (by reason of the practically fire proof character of the new building), to increase its annual appropriation from five hundred to fifteen hundred dollars, and that a committee be appointed by the President to represent the Society in securing the passage of an act to the above effect.

The President subsequently appointed Vice-President Andrews and Messrs. Oscar Lapham and Amos Perry the said committee.

On motion it was

*Voted*, That the part of the President's address relating to the dedication of the cabinet be referred to the library committee together with the President of the Society for such action as may be deemed advisable.

On motion of Mr. James E. Cranston it was

*Voted*, That this meeting be adjourned till 8 o'clock, February 3, 1891.

At the adjourned annual meeting, held February 3d, a report of the library committee was read, recommending the adoption of the following resolution which was adopted :

*Resolved*, That the salary of the Librarian, from and after the first of January, 1890, be fixed at the sum of eight hundred dollars, to be paid out of the monies in the treasury not otherwise appropriated.

On motion of Mr. Richmond P. Everett it was

*Resolved*, That Messrs. John E. Weeden, John Nicholas Brown, Henry T. Beckwith, James E. Cranston and James Burdick, be and they are hereby appointed a committee to take such action as they may deem best, to secure the marking or designation of places of historic interest within this State; but said committee shall not be authorized to expend the money of or to contract debts for the Society without further authority.

On motion of Mr. James Burdick it was

*Resolved*, That the President and Messrs. J. Franklin Jameson and John O. Austin, be and they are hereby appointed a committee to take such action as in their discretion will best secure the printing of the public records of the State; and for this purpose, they are authorized for and in behalf of this Society to petition the General Assembly of the State and the several town and city councils.

On motion of Mr. James E. Cranston it was

*Resolved*, That the President appoint a committee to arrange a programme for a "Field Day" during the ensuing spring, and report at the April quarterly meeting. The President subsequently appointed Messrs. James Burdick, Stillman White and Dr. N. B. Whitaker the said committee. The President was also authorized to appoint a Historiographer, and Amos Perry was requested to serve in that capacity.

## ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.\*

---

GENTLEMEN OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

The year drawing to a close has borne good fruit to our association. Increased interest in its objects and welfare has been manifested in various practical ways, one of the surest indications being that more new members have been added during the last twelve months than ever before in a like period. The amount actually received by the Treasurer since the last annual meeting has never been equalled in the history of the Society, for the Noyes bequest of twelve thousand dollars, the Steere bequest of ten thousand dollars, and the Jones bequest of one thousand dollars have all been paid during the current year.

The contributions to the building fund are not sufficient to finish and furnish the addition to our cabinet, but as the sum required is not large and as the necessity for increased accommodations is so urgent it is hoped that some way may be devised to push the work to a speedy completion. At the opening of the original cabinet forty-six years ago, the event was

---

CORRECTION.\*—In criticising Professor John Fiske in my annual address last year, I inadvertently fell into one of his errors by quoting from a letter which he attributed to Roger Williams (See *The Beginnings of New England*, p. 184; also *Proceedings of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, 1889-90, p. 28). The Letter containing the quotation in question was from the government of the Colony of Rhode Island, was signed by "Benedict Arnold President, William Baulston, Randall Howldon, Arthur Fenner, and William Field," was dated "From Providence, at the court of trials, held for the colony, Oct. 13th, 1657," and was addressed "To the much honored, the Generall Court, sitting at Boston, for the Colloney of Massachusetts." (*Hazard's State Papers*, vol. 2, pp. 552 and 553.)

celebrated by an address delivered by the late Professor Gammell, and it would be eminently fitting to mark the occupancy of the enlarged structure by some public service. It would seem to be wise, therefore, that a committee should be appointed without delay to make arrangements for such an occasion, and I commend the matter to your attention.

The list of casualties since the last annual meeting is unusually small, as but four of our members have been removed by death. The deceased were of more than ordinary note, all of them belonging to the old Rhode Island families, and two of them having held the highest office in the State. The list includes Mr. James H. Olney, the Hon. Benjamin F. Thurston, who as a lawyer achieved the highest professional success, pecuniarily, ever attained in Rhode Island, the Hon. William Warner Hoppin, governor of the commonwealth from 1854 to 1857, and the Hon. Elisha Dyer, who filled the gubernatorial chair from 1857 to 1858, and who joined the Society in 1838 and was at his death its oldest member. Necrological notices have been prepared and will be found among the proceedings of the Society.

Seventeen meetings have been held during the year, and the series of historical papers read in our cabinet during that period has awakened much interest and drawn out numerous audiences. The following is a list of the subjects and authors of those papers:

1. January 28, 1890, "Economic and Social Industries of Colonial New England," by Mr. William B. Weeden.

2. February 11, 1890, "The Abnakis and their

Ethnic Relations," by the Hon. James Phinney Baxter.

3. February 25, 1890, "The Loyalists of Rhode Island," by the Hon. William P. Sheffield.

4. March 11, 1890, "History of Milton, Mass.," by the Rev. Dr. James G. Vose.

5. March 25, 1890, "Reform in the Civil Service regarded from a Party Standpoint," by the Hon. George M. Carpenter.

6. April 15, 1890, "A Branch of Mechanical Industry in Rhode Island," by Mr. John A. Coleman.

7. October 21, 1890, "Burning of the Gaspee," by Professor J. Franklin Jameson and Mr. Amasa M. Eaton.

8. November 4, 1890, "John Eliot and his Indian Bible," by the Rev. Edward G. Porter.

9. November 18, 1890, "John Saffin, His Book," by Miss Esther Bernon Carpenter.

10. December 2, 1890, "The Work of Washington in Opening up the Great West," by Mr. Edwin D. Mead.

11. December 16, 1890, "The Introduction of Water into the City of Providence," by Mr. Charles E. Carpenter.

12. December 30, 1890, "Researches among English Records," by Mr. Henry F. Waters.

The centennial anniversary of Rhode Island's adoption of the Federal Constitution occurred on the 29th of May last, and this Society celebrated the occasion with much spirit in Sayles Memorial Hall by a commemorative discourse by the President, and other exercises. A large audience testified their appreciation of the event by their attendance, and it is worthy of

note that the orator instead of concurring in the bitter attack upon the State for her tardiness in ratifying the Federal Constitution so often indulged in, combated the narrow assumption that paper money was the sole, or the chief, cause of that delay, and by a broad examination of the history of our own State and the various influences affecting the action of the other states in regard to that instrument, sought, and, it is believed, found a more adequate, just and reasonable explanation for Rhode Island's conduct a hundred years ago, than has hitherto been imputed to her. But as the exercises on that occasion are all in print by vote of the Society each one can judge for himself of the merits of that explanation.

Another centennial anniversary of much interest to the inhabitants of this State was elaborately celebrated in Pawtucket for nearly a whole week, beginning on Sunday, September 28, 1890, and continuing until the following Friday. It was known as the Cotton Centennial, and was the one hundredth anniversary of the introduction of the manufacture of cotton into America by Samuel Slater. The programme of the occasion was too expanded to be entirely congruous and included a Sunday school celebration, an industrial exhibit, a military parade, a trades procession, a parade of secret and civic societies, a veteran firemen's day, and a day devoted to sports.

The accessions to our stores, especially of works of art, during the past year have been numerous, and we are under especial obligations to the Franklin Lyceum in this direction, but as the report of the library committee has informed you on this subject I will not detain you by any extended reference to them.

Neither, with but two exceptions, shall I dwell upon the books relating to Rhode Island, or written by Rhode Island authors, that have appeared since the last annual meeting. A few months ago a memorial volume of our late president, Professor William Gammell, containing a biographical sketch of him with selections from his writings, and edited by the Rev. Dr. James O. Murray, was issued by his family. A number of papers read before this Society are included among the selections. This memorial volume so admirably edited, and so elegant in its mechanical execution, is a fitting tribute to our late president and will serve to perpetuate his memory more worthily and enduringly than would granite or bronze.

Especially noteworthy is a work, in two volumes, written by one of our members, and published last summer, entitled "Economic and Social History of New England, 1620-1789, by William B. Weedon." These volumes contain numerous references to Rhode Island and display an industry in gleaning and marshalling facts rarely equalled. Not only has Mr. Weedon enhanced his own reputation for scholarship by this work but he has also placed every student of American history under deep obligation to him.

One of the most important auction sales of autograph letters and documents ever held in America took place in Boston last week. That sale was of the first half of the collection made by the late Professor Leffingwell, of New Haven, and realized nearly twenty-three thousand dollars. Among these manuscripts of special value and interest to Rhode Islanders was a letter relating to the early colonial disputes concerning territorial jurisdiction, dated Plymouth, the 6th

of the 4th month 1646, signed by William Bradford, Edward Winslow, Thomas Prence, Governors of Plymouth Colony, and by John Browne, Commissioner of the United Colonies, and addressed to John Winthrop, Governor of Massachusetts; and it also contained eight lines written and signed by Winthrop. Then there were two highly valuable letters written by Roger Williams in 1656, one signed with his initials, and the other with his name in full as president. As the funds of our Society would not warrant the outlay of several hundred dollars for these documents, important as they are, it is gratifying to know that they are to come to Providence, having been bought by Mr. John Nicholas Brown for the Carter-Brown Library, so called; and the liberality displayed in allowing the use of the historic treasures of that library elicited this sentence from the pen of Sir Arthur Helps: "As far as I have been able to judge, the American collectors of books are exceedingly liberal and courteous in the use of them, and seem really to understand what the object should be in forming a great library."

In a State as small as Rhode Island our Society must exert its influence in various directions where, in larger communities, the division of labor possible to the greater number of inhabitants would devolve some duties upon associations formed to encourage special subdivisions. In Boston, last May, an organization was started for the preservation of beautiful and historical places in Massachusetts. "Places of historical interest or remarkable beauty," says one of the circulars issued by that organization, "should be withdrawn

from private ownership, preserved from harm, and opened to the public . . . because it is true that

‘ where great deeds were done,  
A power abides transfused from sire to son.’ ”

Could not our Society do something here in Rhode Island for the preservation of places of historic interest, more than it has already done? Take, for example, the earthworks on Butts Hill and Quaker Hill on the battle-field of Rhode Island, which are now in such an interesting state of preservation as to excite the surprise and challenge the admiration of the General Society of the Cincinnati four years ago, when during their triennial meetings in Newport they visited the spot and listened to an able and instructive address by the Hon. William P. Sheffield upon the battle fought there. The condition of those works will deteriorate each succeeding decade unless some fostering care takes them in charge, and the amount required to obtain title to the land whereon they stand would not be large. If, however, the actual acquisition of such places would be too much to undertake, it would involve but a trifling expenditure of money or effort to cause such spots to be suitably marked. He who has traversed the route taken by the British troops on their retreat from Concord Bridge to Boston in the earliest struggle of the Revolution, cannot fail to recall how greatly his interest was quickened by the several signs and inscriptions along the road, designating places where striking events occurred on that memorable occasion. The observant visitor to Washington never fails to read the inscription on the site of Ford's theatre where President Lincoln was assas-

sinated, nor that on the house opposite where he died. Thousands visit the field of Gettysburg annually, because of the interest added by the wealth of memorials and inscriptions marking lines of battle and the locations of regiments and other organizations that participated in the famous conflict there.

Let us now turn to our own State. How greatly it would add to the interest of all passers by, and how it would cultivate local pride and give patriotic inspiration to our children, if the route of the British troops from Newport to the battle-field of Rhode Island were designated by suitable sign boards at proper distances apart. And the same would apply with equal truth to the scenes of the capture of the British General Prescott by Colonel Barton; to the Sabin Tavern still standing at the corner of South Main and Planet Streets in this city, where the party that burnt the Gaspee met and organized; to the wharf at the foot of Planet Street where the Gaspee party embarked; yea, why could not a tablet suitably inscribed be placed on a beacon erected on Namquit or Gaspee Point, calling attention to the fact that on that spot the men of Rhode Island struck an early blow at British tyranny and aggression. How educating would little markers be, designating the place at Manton's Neck, in East Providence, where Roger Williams first settled after his exile, and cultivated the soil; his landing place at Providence, and the site of his house and spring, the location of his Trading House at Wickford, and of Richard Smith's Block House near by, the scene of the Great Swamp Fight, in South Kingstown, on December 19, 1676; the site of the old Garrison House on South Main Street between Hopkins

and Crawford Streets in this city, and numerous other historic spots that I will not stop to mention.

In no direction, however, at this time can this Society render better service for the preservation and perpetuation of historical material than by exerting its influence to procure the printing of early records. The dilapidated state of the old records of Newport, the scorched and burnt condition of the North Kingstown records, and the total loss by fire in 1888 of the old Proprietors' Records of Providence, all afford striking illustration of the liability of such manuscripts to injury and destruction. Neither the State of Rhode Island nor the city of Providence has turned a deaf ear to reasonable demands upon them, and if they have not done more, it is in my opinion because no proper representation has been made to those in authority of the necessities of the case. The State has printed ten volumes of Colonial Records, and at the January Session 1876, when the Hon. Joshua M. Addeman was Secretary of State, it authorized that official to prepare and print a supplemental volume, which has never appeared. In 1870 a most valuable octavo volume of over seven hundred pages, entitled "Rhode Island in the Continental Congress, with the the Journal of the Convention that adopted the Constitution 1765-1790, by the Hon. William R. Staples," was printed by order of the General Assembly. A year ago the State appropriated one thousand dollars to print the first volume of the Vital Record of Rhode Island, compiled by James N. Arnold, and containing the official record of births, marriages and deaths in the towns composing Kent County. This volume is now in print and will appear during the session of

the General Assembly that will begin a week from to-day. The State also frequently encourages the issue of works on Rhode Island by purchasing a considerable number of copies. The city of Providence has more than once availed itself of the advice of this Society when proffered to it; for illustration of which I would refer to its action in having its two earliest volumes of records put into condition and bound. A dozen years ago it assisted in printing an index of Births, Marriages and Deaths, in four octavo volumes under the editorship of the late Dr. Edwin Snow; and the question of printing its early records is now being considered. It is earnestly hoped that some steps in that direction will be speedily taken, and this Society should do all in its power to encourage such a work, as the value of those records cannot be overrated either from a business or an antiquarian standpoint. In the probate office alone there are records of about one thousand deaths prior to 1800 that are not included in the printed index of Dr. Snow, and the information contained in the wills is simply priceless.

Our neighbors in Massachusetts are keenly alive to the advantages of type for the purposes of perpetuation. In 1880 the first volume of the records in the registry of deeds for Suffolk County was printed by order of the county commissioners, and it proved so satisfactory that several succeeding volumes have since been reproduced in the same manner. As the recitals in the petition which prompted this official action are very brief and are as applicable to the city of Providence as to the city of Boston, for Boston and one or two suburban towns constitute the county of Suffolk, I will quote them here :

“The undersigned, members of the Suffolk bar, and others,” runs the petition, “respectfully call the attention of your honorable board to the worn, mutilated, and illegible condition of the early records of deeds of the county of Suffolk.

“Your petitioners represent that, in addition to the ordinary causes of decay, said records have been so seriously affected by the introduction of steam heat and gas into the hall in which they are now kept, that their destruction is only a question of time.

“Your petitioners further represent that such destruction—undermining as it will the very foundation of all the titles to real estate in said county—may result in incalculable loss to said city of Boston, and the real estate owners therein; that measures should be immediately taken for the preservation of said records; and that this can best be done by printing the same.

“Wherefore they pray your Honorable Board to order that the first volume of records of Suffolk deeds be printed verbatim.”

In 1875 the City Council of Boston passed an ordinance creating the Record Commissioner, so called. In that year two Record Commissioners were appointed for five years, to serve without pay, whose duty it was “to complete, as far as practicable, the record of births, deaths and marriages in the town and city of Boston, prior to A. D. 1849.” Their duties in collecting and editing historical material were enlarged from time to time, and their reports have been printed, and have been received with so much favor that the Record Commissioners are still carrying on their work. They have now made more than twenty reports containing a mass of the most valuable local historical material,

and including tax lists of inhabitants, early town records, land records, church records, and much other matter.

These Massachusetts methods are worthy of our imitation.

Encouraged by what has already been accomplished, mindful of the duty we owe to our ancestors of handing their names in honor down to posterity as we would have our children and our children's children transmit our own, never forgetting that the importance of the history of Rhode Island is out of all proportion to its diminutive territory, and ever remembering, in the words of President Andrews, "that the one clear and unchallenged contribution which America has made to the civilization of mankind has proceeded from the favored community to which we belong," let us never fail in striving to secure for our little commonwealth that appreciation of her history to which she is justly entitled.

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS.

TO THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY :

The expenditures of the Committee on Building and Grounds for the year 1890 have been as follows :

Amount paid	A. W. Fairchild, . . .	\$ 2 00
	Walter S. Hogg, . . .	48 36
	Barker & Chadsey, . . .	15 68
	Hathaway & Douglass, . . .	2 40
	Burdick Brothers, . . .	5 50
	G. D. Lansing, . . .	170 00
	Total, . . .	\$243 94

The item of \$170, was paid in accordance with the vote of the Society at the July quarterly meeting, for plastering and renovating the outside of the building.

Vouchers for the several payments are on file in the hands of the Treasurer.

Respectfully submitted for the Committee on Building and Grounds,

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, *Chairman.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY.

---

The Committee on the Library respectfully present the Eleventh Annual Report.

The Library has been open during the year, as usual, Mr. Amos Perry, Secretary of the Society, being the librarian.

The crowded state of the present cabinet, and the delay in completing the new building, have made it inexpedient, in the view of your committee, to purchase many books, or indeed any which were not in demand for immediate use, or which being specially needed they might lose the chance of procuring at a later day. The whole number of accessions during the year, is as follows :

Bound Volumes, . . . . .	412
Unbound Volumes, . . . . .	1,247
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	412
	-----
Total, . . . . .	2,071

The expenditures of the committee for the year have been :

For Books and Magazines, . . . . .	\$33 00
Binding etc., . . . . .	29 65
	-----
Total, . . . . .	\$62 65

A number of works of art—portraits and engravings of value—have also been presented during the past year.

As the time and space allotted for this report, does not admit an enumeration of them here, it is proposed to print a list in the proceedings, as an Appendix to this Report.

Of a few works some special notice seems to be required:

One of the few volumes purchased for the Library is the "Lenape English Dictionary," from an Anonymous MS. in the Archives of the Moravian Church, at Bethlehem, Pa., edited by Daniel G. Brinton, M. D., and the Rev. Albert Sequaquind Anthony, assistant missionary to the Delawares and Six Nations, Canada, published by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

These earnest christian Moravians devoted themselves to the civilization and conversion of the Indians in their vicinity, studied the native tongue, reduced it to writing and printed in it for the use of their converts a number of works of religious and educational character.

The work is beautifully printed, on heavy paper, with wide margins, 170 pages, Lenape-English, with 58 pages of a double column index, and does the highest credit to its editors and to the Society.

The work is said to contain and define nearly 4,000 Indian words.

Its appearance at this time demonstrates the new interest awakened in the aboriginal languages of North America, which have so close a relation to and important bearing on all ethnological inquiries as to

the real origin of our Indian tribes. The real and philosophical study of these languages seems to have but just begun.

There has been presented to the Society the Steere Genealogy and record of the descendants of John Steere, who settled in Providence, R. I., about the year 1660, by J. P. Root, quarto, 216 pp., Riverside Press, 1890.

The preparation of this record was confided to the Rev. James Pierce Root, whose labors were brought to an end by his sudden death, which occurred in January 1888, soon after his manuscript was put into the hands of the printer.

For the compilation of this record we are indebted to the late Henry J. Steere, who died October 28th, 1889.

The work seems worthy of the cultivated taste of Mr. Steere, and his singular modesty is strikingly exemplified in the briefest possible notice of himself. It is but half a line, viz: "Steere, Henry Jonah, b. in Providence, April 11, 1830."

The paper and typography are of an admirable character.

The illustrations are thirty in number and well adapted to their subjects.

Among the most valuable are copies of the earliest accessible town-plats of Providence, with names of their then owners annexed, at Stampers Hill, and at the South End. Also, many fac similes of ancient documents and deeds, among which is the "Compact of Twenty-five Acre Purchase," a list of "those who had paid their purchase money," and the deed of Providence

Plantations to Roger Williams, by Canonicus and Miantunnomée."

The volume has a copious Index and reflects the highest credit on the compiler.

Another volume of much interest has been received as a gift from S. A. Caldwell, entitled "Cities of Our Faith and other discourses and addresses, by Rev. Samuel S. Caldwell, D. D., LL. D.," with a biographical sketch of Dr. Caldwell, by Oakman S. Stearns, D. D.

As Dr. Stearns desired, this book "revives pleasant memories in the minds of many friends, whose friendship Rev. Dr. Caldwell esteemed and whom he delighted to serve."

"The Cities of Our Faith" are four papers Dr. Caldwell was preparing for publication at the time of his death; and these—with other Historical Papers, Addresses and Sermons embraced in the volume—present our late and revered fellow-member and worker in this Society in so happy an aspect, as a writer, teacher and preacher, that little other biography seems left to be desired.

The work entitled "William Gammell, a Biographical Sketch," is a memorial of the late President of this Society; and was presented by Mrs. Elizabeth A. Gammell. It embraces not only a sketch of his life and striking character, but also a number of historical papers and several addresses on various occasions of public interest. All are marked by the deep and careful research which so uniformly distinguished his historical studies, and by the polished style which added interest to every subject and always attracted hearers.

His life of Samuel Ward here reappears, but it is well that it should be placed anew before the people, and their thoughts recalled to the character and principles of those truly noble men who laid the foundations of the State and determined the principles of its Constitution.

Another brief volume, presented by Dr. G. W. Russell, of Hartford, consists of reminiscences of the "Up-Neck" district north of the old city line of Hartford, which recalls to your Committee many scenes and persons of the olden time. To the small boys of that city the "Rope-Walk" he describes, with "Jim Sheldon" wrapped in hemp and spinning rope-yarn as he backward stepped, was a great attraction. In its front was the "Wicket" ball ground, where games were played throughout "Election days" and the "Fourth of July" by the sturdy men described by the Doctor, and one is refreshed anew by memory of the delicious punch so kindly dispensed by those robust players, to all the small boys at those grand holiday games.

The individuality of the Doctor's portraits must delight those who remember the men he portrays, and the pictures of "Deacon Seth Terry, Uncle Nat. Goodwin, Robert Turner and Capen," must make some old men smile again. One of these Capens was a great horseman and a kind of crank (with larger sense than many not such), and seemed to the boys more than half Centaur, as he dashed over the streets with his rampant steeds. The tones of his famous Jew's harp, too, which (like the harp of David) soothed his frenzies, again sound on the ear, as one recalls the music he drew from it with wonderful power. All who ever went "Up Neck" should be grateful to the Doctor for

his book, and it may well serve as a model for any neighborhood history.

We are also this year indebted for the twelfth volume of "The American and Oriental Journal," to the liberality and generous aims of its conductor.

From Charles W. Darling, secretary of the Oneida Historical Society, we have received a pamphlet entitled "Memorial of My Honored Kindred," with biographical sketches of various individuals and families, among whom are the Chauncy, Dana, Darling, Davis, Ely, Haines, Pierpont, Noyes and Harbackenden families, together with a pedigree of the latter (in a photogravure fac-simile of the original) prepared by Rev. Henry Jones, of Bridgeport, Conn., and brought down to Mabel Harbackenden, wife of Governor Haynes (born September, 1614).

To Curtis C. Gardner the Society is indebted for the "Memorial of Lion Gardiner and His Descendants;" large 8vo., pp. 170, A. D. 1890, and also for "The Papers and Biography of Lion Gardiner," 1599-1663; 4to, pp. 106.

These interesting volumes, with various maps and illustrations, have been prepared by their well-known author, with studious care and that conscientious regard for historic truth which seems to characterize his investigations. His steadfast motto is: "Historical writers should be exact." No one distinguishes more clearly or constantly the line which divides truth and fact from romance and vague traditions, and no one holds that line more steadily before his readers' eyes.

According to our author and by the verdict of history, Lion Gardiner was one of Nature's noblemen, a plain, blunt man, who made his way in the world by

his natural force of character. Born at the close of the sixteenth century, (1599,) he entered life during a period of revolutions, emigrated to America in the interest of Puritanism in 1634, and was himself one of the strictest of the sect, though with a sound judgment of men and things which seemed to free him from its superstitions.

In 1660 he wrote his well-known "Relation of the Pequot Wars."

He was a prominent figure in the earliest period of Colonial New England: a close friend and correspondent of the younger Winthrop, and associated in his work with Fenwick and Davenport, Pynchon and Haynes.

An engineer by profession, he became on his landing at Boston the military adviser of the magistrates as to the fortifications there. In 1635 he built for Lords Say and Brook and for years after commanded the fort at the mouth of Connecticut River. He participated, with Mason, Stoughton and Underhill, in the early Indian wars; repelled the savage Pequots; established the settlements and well deserves to be honored as one of the founders of Connecticut.

He was firm in his friendships; patient of toil; courageous, yet humane; serene amidst alarms; inflexible in faith, and died in the latter part of 1663, at the age of sixty-four years.

Gardiner's Island, at the eastern end of Long Island Sound, he bought in 1639 of Wyandance, sachem of the Montauks, between whom and himself existed a firm friendship, unbroken even unto death. This island has continued without interruption in the possession of his descendants to the present day.

From Jonathan Russell Bullock we have received "Incidents in the Life and Times of Stukely Westcott, with some of his Descendants," 8vo., 1886; 161 pp. and appendix.

This is a work of interest to Rhode Islanders. Stukely Westcott is the first named of the twelve grantees in the "initial" deed of Roger Williams to his associates in 1638.

Though less widely known than some of his contemporaries, his name is worthy of honorable mention, and the record of his life should be cherished as a part of one of the most interesting chapters of Rhode Island history.

Banished with Roger Williams from Massachusetts Bay, he went with him to Providence. In 1648 he removed with his family to Shawomet (Warwick), the settlement of John Greene and Samuel Gorton and their company, and on the 5th of June of that year he and his two sons, Robert and Amos, were received as inhabitants of that town, then organized under the Parliament charter of 14 March, 1643.

On the 30th of January, 1644, while still an inhabitant of Providence, "Westcott bore witness, under oath, to the outrages committed by 'the Bay' on the first settlers of Warwick and how their provisions and arms were seized, their cattle killed and furniture destroyed,—how their houses were fired and their women and children forced to flee in canoes to the neighboring islands for safety, one of the men (Shotten) dying from the hardships he had suffered,—(as did also the wife of John Greene). He states also how eight of them were taken under military guard to Boston, in October, 1643, tried for heresy and

blasphemy, and not on the charges upon which they had been seized, convicted of blasphemy and sentenced to hard labor in different towns through a long winter, with iron balls upon their limbs, and if they escaped or uttered their heresies, to be punished with death."

No darker blot clouds the many dark pages of Massachusetts history. The whole story of that crusade of cruelty is not for this time and place. Suffice it to say that the possession of the Narragansett country and bay was the object at which Massachusetts aimed. By intrigue with petty sachems and by treachery she overstepped her charter bounds, and in 1643 was exercising a *de facto* jurisdiction over both banks of the Pawtuxet River, while a little to the south the island of Prudence (through Roger Williams' imprudence) had passed into the ownership of her governor, John Winthrop and his copartner, Parker.\* Thus only Gorton and his friends, "a forlorn hope," on their narrow tract of land purchased of Mi-an-tun-no-my, between Pawtuxet and Coweset Bay, blocked the way of Massachusetts to the accomplishment of her nefarious designs.

Mi-an-tun-no-my had been threatened with death for selling Warwick to Gorton, and his murder was accomplished in September, 1643. The great chieftain's blood was hardly cold when for similar reasons, like threats were made and the same fate planned for Gorton and his friends.

His unanimous condemnation to death by the clergy, and his escape with life by but two civilian votes is known to all; and the fact that the rulers of "the Bay"

---

\* R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., 265.

had no concern for justice or piety, heresy or blasphemy, in their dealings with the men of Warwick is the clear verdict of history, and is voiced in the unconscious but explicit testimony of Palfrey (the apologist for Puritan cruelties), when he declares that it was "their *resolution*, their *capacity for business* and their *power* which it had been deemed so important to subdue."\*

We need not wonder at his words.

Gorton and his friends had been freed from the balls and chains of their Massachusetts prison, but with fresh threats of death from Winthrop if they ever gathered their wives and children around the ashes and blackened ruins of their former homes.

The triumph of Massachusetts seemed complete. Yet within forty days this despised handful of men, by a master stroke, snatched victory from defeat.† With matchless statesmanship they induced the Narragansett Indians to cede the coveted Narragansett country to the king, and thus raised a perpetual bulwark against a final conquest of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations by Massachusetts Bay.

Can we blame them that they then, as Palfrey says, threw to those savage Puritans a new defiance, "threatening them with the vengeance of the king, and of the warlike Mohawks with 3,700 guns, should they presume to interfere."‡

But to return now to Stukely Westcott, we may justly say that he was ever faithful to the colony and held many positions of honor and trust. He and his two sons were among the earliest, in 1672, to sign the

---

\* Palfrey, N. E., II., 136-7.

† Gorton expelled from Boston, 10 March, 1643. R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 149.  
Deed of Narragansetts to the King, 19 April, 1644. R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll., II., 158-60.

‡ Palfrey, Hist. N. E., II., 136-7. Settlement of Warwick, pp. 14, 15.

compact binding themselves to resist the threatened encroachments of Connecticut upon Rhode Island territory.

His daughter Damaris married Governor Benedict Arnold, and his descendants were allied to nearly all the families of prominence and distinction in the southern part of the State.

He was born in 1592, and died at the home of his grandson, Caleb Arnold, in January, 1677, aged eighty-five years.

Another set of volumes, for which we are indebted to the author, is, "The Economic and Social History of New England, 1620-1787," by William B. Weedon, a member of this Society.

This is one of the most comprehensive historical works of recent date relating to New England. Its subject and scope are peculiar in presenting the details of New England life during its first one hundred and fifty years. Though extending over five generations, it yet does not cover a period greater than that comprised within two successive human lives. One who died at the close of this period might well have known and had distinct personal acquaintance with one who lived at its beginning. The development in our history, within two such lives, probably transcends that of any other portion of the world within the same period of time. This fact lends a vivid interest to a description of the sources and forces of which such a development was the natural fruit.

Our limits forbid even a synopsis of this work, whose "Table of Contents" covers over twenty printed pages, and whose invaluable Index fills fifty pages more. It reaches to every material subject which concerns that

age—the life of the family, the society, the commerce, the coinage, currency, and the institutions of our fathers; their food, their drink, dress and equipage; their horticulture, agriculture and fisheries, as well as to their views of that immaterial world which exercised such tremendous power on their imagination and conscience. As scarcely a subject has escaped notice, so, through the richness of its quotations and cited authorities, hardly a fact is stated for which the reader is not offered proof. It indicates a close and minute search into all sorts of records of the past, and thus becomes a perfect treasury of facts, an encyclopedia of information on almost every question which the student of this branch of New England history can ask. Racy touches of humor enliven its pages, while the politics and persuasions of the writer appear to be quite subordinated to the truth of history. The great and little causes of the birth and evolution of New England, in all that has made it what it is, are here displayed in unusual richness of detail and force of authority. There seems hardly a point of human interest among the springs and sources of New England life and action which he has not touched; hardly one which he has not illustrated by copious evidence and authority, and none on which he has not thrown light. His sound judgment and experience in the conduct of affairs has indicated many causes and influences leading to the revolt of the colonies and to our independence, overlooked, or unappreciated by the mere scholar and historian, among which, in no small degree, were the semi-lawlessness and half-savage independence of the colonies, fostered by early neglect of the mother country, by their immense distance from

her, by their charter power to make any laws not repugnant to those of England, by their customs and navigation acts, and especially by their privateering ventures, in which (during all times when England was engaged in war) they were encouraged and favored to the utmost extent of law, or custom, or British interest by the officers of the Crown. Himself a typical New Englander, of broad and solid views, tough in fibre and compact in grain; student, soldier, business man and writer, applying thorough business habits and methods to the investigation of causes and events, his work seems to reach, with a direct and telling force, the heart and core of the object at which he aims.

The regular work of the Library has gone on during the year, though with some obstruction from changes in the building, and some from the reduced space left in the old building by the accession of every gift.

The prospective completion of the new Cabinet, to meet the want of room for the Library, manuscripts and collections of the Society, will demand enlarged work and impose new cares. Few realize the extent, variety and manifold duties of a curator in this institution. The work is not that of a technical librarian, and the multifarious objects to which his attention is called, the constant correspondence and interchange of documents with all other historical societies in the United States, demand much care and thought. There are, besides, a multitude of genealogical and historical inquiries, from persons in all parts of the country, to be answered, the narrowest inquiry often calling for the widest research. Courtesies to visitors and a large share in the work of securing monthly lectures con-

sume no little time. Besides all this, a watchful care is needed over whatever concerns Rhode Island history, now that so-called histories of towns and cities, counties and peoples are "jobbed out," with the inevitable result of sowing broadcast errors and falsities of writers in the past. Truth must be put in place of error wherever practicable; and, in this field, your Librarian has, during the year, done good work for the Society and the State. It is a new class of work, springing from new devices of the modern publisher, but there is no work which it would be more fatal for a society to neglect, whose prime object is historic truth. Other demands will be made on the Society for the better development of the history of the Colony and the State, and all the material for such work not yet in your possession, must be sought and gathered into the collections of the Society. It is cheering to know that the treasures it already has in its manuscripts, volumes and pamphlets will soon be brought to light. The stimulus to investigation, which springs from the knowledge and accessibility of such treasures will then be created and applied. They must be made accessible, classified with sound judgment, arranged, indexed and catalogued with extreme care. The life of a writer, or student of history, in this Cabinet, must not be made wretched by ill-arrangements or endless and unguided research; it must be illumined, inspired and cheered by all the aids a society and librarian can bestow. As the education of an individual is the work of years, and the public library is the college of the people, so historical libraries become the university of the student of history, whose education ends only with his life.

To aid his endeavors, through proper classification, the librarian should never forget that the system must be made for the student, and not the student for the system. The classification of *abstract* subjects must not be too *minute*, neither must that of *concrete* subjects (with which the historian has most to do), be too *general*. And while in the library a "Subject Index" must be the key to matters of investigation. Still, after all the indexes and aids that can be supplied, the librarian himself must always remain the last resort; and, in regard to obscure subjects of inquiry, he often has no guide to an answer but his ready memory. It is most obvious, therefore, that no merely perfunctory work will accomplish what he has to do, or make your Cabinet what it should be.

The great gift to the Society of its new building and the enlargement of your Cabinet, thereby to be secured, will usher in a new era in its history, and calls on your Committee for some special consideration in this report, not less than the books and papers themselves. We must remember that the building is but a means to an end. The aims of its liberal donors lie all beyond the structure, and will be by no means fulfilled in its completion. In their view it is merely a habitation, or organic home for your corporate body in which it may work out the ends for which it was instituted. In the old building the Society has of late years been passing a kind of chrysalis state. With its gradual growth, its vital forces have been straining against the narrow walls which have shut it in on every side, till at last it has come to a new case and broader covering for the living soul and working creature within. The gift of the new building is but a tribute

to what all see of new aspiration, new growth and new life in the Society itself. It evidences a broader and higher appreciation by our people of its object, its work, and its worth. They now look to the Society as not the mere custodian of a dead past, but as a living worker for instruction, education and advancement in the present. Many thoughtful men, wearied and harassed by the hurried life of to-day, doubting where the widespread corruption of public institutions and public men is to end, welcome every reference to the past and to the great Rhode Islanders of earlier days, when men had the courage of their convictions; when, like Roger Williams and others who followed him, they welcomed even exile and poverty, with personal freedom and soul liberty, in the place of wealth, power and political success, which are so constantly in this day sought and won by the sacrifice of both. No State more deeply needs, none would derive more honor from, a philosophic, calmly-studied, and truthful history, than Rhode Island. No State would be more elevated by it in the instructed judgment of mankind.

Rhode Island, beyond all other States, has suffered at the hands of historians. It may fairly be said that the record of her principles, motives and conduct, for the first two centuries of her existence, has been written solely by her enemies and the children of her enemies. "The fathers of Massachusetts Puritanism had eaten sour grapes and their children's teeth were set on edge." For the false witness of the fathers the children have been the studied apologists and unwearied in effort to throw a mantle over crime, cruelty and shame they could not defend. The pity of it is

that they have been so persistent in glossing falsehood and obscuring truth. The leaven of misrepresentation has so pervaded the mass of history that oftentimes, in these very days, men of Rhode Island, who are zealous for her honor, have need to unlearn their own teachings as to heroic and Christian men, on whom they cast reproach.

At least one Massachusetts writer (lately prominent in the Christian world of New England), has in our day indulged in an overflow of the same evil temper toward Rhode Island. Unparalleled acerbity has been the portion of her cup. Only in this last generation was an effective beginning made by Arnold, the late accomplished President of this Society, and by Mr. Allen, his revered successor in that office, in turning the tide of misrepresentation, calumny and falsehood which for 200 years had been beating upon her people and her good name. Could their earnest lives have been spared to write a complete and philosophic history of the Colony and State; the one in the full strength of manhood, the other in the deeper calm and richer insight of maturer years, their combined and perfected work would have been of the greatest service to the State.

How invaluable to history and what a revelation of the men themselves, are the collections which give the letters of Cromwell, of Roger Williams, of John Winthrop, Stephen Hopkins, and others, of corresponding eminence and character. And what should not the State of Rhode Island be willing to give for similar (if not so complete) memorials of Gorton and Greene; of John Clarke and William Harris; of Abraham Whipple and Samuel Cranston; of Nicholas

Cooke and William Greene, War Governors in "the Revolution"; of William Ellery, co-signer, with Stephen Hopkins, of the Declaration of Independence, and the long line of worthies who, in their day, made the history of Rhode Island and illustrated to the world the character of the Colony and the State. The likeness of the earthly features of most of them has passed away, but history might yet paint their living and breathing portraits, through their words and deeds, and show the high aims and vigorous principles which animated their lives and in the State and nation placed them above their fellows.

It is due to the future of Rhode Island and to her true position in New England, to maintain the standard of the fathers; to show that not numbers, but character, makes and enobles a State; to show how Rhode Island may, by education and moral power, awakening the strong individuality of her earliest days, attain a higher plane of statesmanship than that which has distinguished her in the past.

It is preëminently a work for this Society to recall the past of Rhode Island, to see to it that her standard of liberty is never lowered and that her courage, her convictions, and holy endeavors are not degraded in the dust of "practical politics." Even if defeat in such a contest were assured beforehand, not even then should the men of this little State forsake the struggle, if Rhode Island has any regard for her glory, or for her past, or for the generations to come.

Respectfully submitted,

WILLIAM D. ELY,

*Chairman.*

## ADDITIONS TO THE CABINET.

---

Among the additions to the Cabinet not already mentioned are the following:

From the Franklin Lyceum :

1. Portrait of Daniel Webster, in Oil.
2. The Death of the Earl of Chatham. Engraved and published May 1, 1791.
3. American Authors. Engraved and published in 1866.
4. Photograph of Abraham Lincoln, 1865.
5. Photograph of General Burnside.
6. Photographs of the Speakers in the Franklin Lyceum's 14th Course of Lectures, 1858-59, *viz.*: Geo. W. Curtis, Henry W. Bellows, Ralph W. Emerson, George Sumner, Albert Harkness, Wendell Phillips, Thomas Starr King, E. H. Chapin, Henry Ward Beecher.

A life-size portrait of Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D. D., LL. D., painted by Martin Johnson Heade. Presented by Bishop Clark.

Engraved portrait of Washington, after painting by Stuart. Published by Neal. Presented by Dr. F. C. Clark.

Engraved full-length portrait of Henry Clay. Presented by Royal C. Taft.

The four following engravings, presented by Mrs. Wm. F. B. Jackson :

1. An engraving entitled "Union,—The Constitution of the United States and its Defenders."
  2. A key to the same, containing the names of twenty-three of our leading statesmen, of whom John C. Fremont was the last survivor.
  3. A full-length portrait of Henry Clay.
  4. A full-length portrait of Daniel Webster, published in 1851.
- Numerous illustrations of Norwegian antiquities, from the Royal University of Kristiania, Norway.
- Framed portrait of Prof. John L. Lincoln.

Statistical Atlas of the United States, a war map and several atlases of early date. From Mrs. Elizabeth A. Shepard.

A framed photograph of the old court-house. From George F. Young.

Rate-board of the old toll-gate, kept more than half a century at Harmony Village, Gloucester. From Charles A. Hubbard.

Picture of the home of the author of "The Old Oaken Bucket." From Richmond P. Everett.

A model of the old Narragansett Church, built on Tower Hill in 1707, and afterwards moved to Wickford, where it now stands. From Bishop Clark.

Engraved portrait of Dr. Nathaniel Greene, LL. D. From Henry T. Drowne.

Engraving representing the scene of the first prayer in Congress. From Joseph Jenks Smith.

Engraving of the monument to General Robert E. Lee, at Richmond, Va. From Richard J. Arnold.

Photograph of the Hoyle Tavern, copied from a picture taken in 1857, by G. L. Hurd. Also from the same, picture of the same, taken just before the building was demolished in 1890.

---

## ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

---

Among the additions to the Library, not already mentioned, are the following:

Textile Fabrics of Ancient Peru. By William Holmes.

Earth Works of Ohio; the circle, square and octagonal. By Cyrus Thomas.

B. F. Pabodie has made his usual gift of a complete set of the Providence *Daily Journal* for 1890; S. W. Peckham, a gift of the Newport *Mercury* for the same year, and Mrs. Davol has furnished some rare Warren publications.

A portion of the library of our lamented associate, John A. Howland, has been presented to the Society by his family.

A collection of autographs and manuscripts of various kinds has been given by Miss Maria M. Benedict, and a written list of the

voters in Providence in 1825, has been presented by Albert G. Barton.

Annals of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I., 1890; compiled and presented by George C. Mason.

Mary Stuart Bothwell, and the Casket Letters. By J. Watts De Peyster.

Portrait Gallery of the New York Chamber of Commerce; an illustrated volume.

Works presented by Franklin P. Rice, of Worcester :

1. A Memorial of Rev. Joseph Tuckerman.
2. The Worcester Book; a Diary of Noteworthy Events in Worcester, 1657-1883.
3. Dictionary of Worcester and its Vicinity.
4. Reminiscences of Cambridge and of Harvard College.
5. History of the Seal of the Worcester Society of Antiquity.
6. Discovery of a Mastodon's Remains in Northborough, Mass. Pardon Tillinghast, the founder of the Tillinghast family in the United States; in MS. From C. E. Tillinghast.

Books presented by John O. Austin :

1. Cutler Memorial and Genealogical History; containing the names of a large proportion of the Cutlers in the United States and Canadas. Compiled by Nahum Cutler.
2. History of Torrington, Conn., with Genealogies from its first settlement in 1737. By Rev. Samuel Orcutt.
3. Sears Genealogy; the Descendants of Richard Sares (Seares) of Yarmouth, with appendix, etc. By Samuel P. May.
4. Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen, with Translations from the Icelandic Sagas. By B. F. De Costa.
5. Indian Miscellany Papers, on the History, Antiquities, etc., of the American Aborigines; edited by W. W. Beach.
6. Chronology of the Origin and Progress of Paper-making. By Joel Munsell, 5th ed., Albany.
7. The Isbell Family—the Kingman Family. Some Records of *Robert Isbell* and *Henry Kingman*. Oswego, New York.
8. Extracts from the Diary of Christopher Marshall, kept in Philadelphia and Lancaster during the American Revolution, 1774-81. Edited by William Duane, Albany.

Writings and memoranda of the late Walter R. Danforth, from his son, Charles Danforth :

1. Indian Place Names in East Hampton Town, with their probable signification. By William Wallace Tooker, Sag Harbor, N. Y.

2. History of Louisiana from the Earliest Period. By F. X. Martin.

United States map, 1840. From Dr. F. C. Clark.

Minnesota in the Civil and Indian War, 1861-65. Minnesota Historical Society.

Samuel Slater and the Early Development of the Cotton Manufacture in the United States. By Rev. Wm. R. Bagnall.

Col. Alfred Napoleon Duffié and the Monument to his Memory. By George N. Bliss. From Rev. F. Denison.

Pearce Genealogy. By Col. Fred. C. Pearce, Rockford, Ill.

A large collection of historical works of local interest, and of bound volumes of Providence newspapers, bequeathed by Ex-Governor Dyer.

Blake Genealogy. From the Chandler Family, Boston. (Broadside.)

American Ancestry; giving the names and descent in the male line, etc. In 5 volumes.

Pierce Genealogy, No. IV. Being the Record of the Posterity of Captain Michael, John and Capt. Wm. Pierce, etc. By Fred. Clifton Pierce.

*Butleriana*, Genealogical and Biographical. By James D. Butler.

A volume from Mrs. M. C. Warren, with various illustrations, embracing :

1. A Genealogy of one branch of the Warren family, 1637-1890.

2. A Genealogy of one branch of the Conant family, 1581-1890.

3. A Genealogy of the Bogman family, 1767-1890.

4. A Genealogy of one branch of the Morey family, 1631-1890.

The names of persons and also of various departments of our National, State and City governments, of historical societies, institutions of learning, art and science, libraries and various business organizations, through whose liberality gifts have been made to the collections of the Society during the year 1890, will be found in their usual place in the proceedings.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON  
PUBLICATIONS.

---

THE Committee on Publications respectfully report that the only business done by them the past year has been to issue the Annual Report of the Proceedings of the Society for the year 1889-90, and the report of the special meeting held to commemorate the adoption by the State of Rhode Island of the Constitution of the United States, the same containing the Historical Discourse delivered on that occasion by the President of this Society. The whole expenditure has been \$293.25.

For the Committee,

E. BENJ. ANDREWS, *Chairman.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.

---

THE Committee on Genealogical Researches respectfully report that there is evidence of much diligent, though quiet work, going on among an ever-increasing number of students. The statement in a paper recently read before this Society, that the New England settlers could rarely be traced beyond the sea, has led to some researches here, and it is found that out of nearly five hundred original comers to Rhode Island, only fifty can be located in England.

An excellent suggestion has been made to your Committee, namely, that an address book, alphabetically indexed, should be in the Librarian's care, for the entry, by him, of the names of persons who are collecting material for family history. It is understood that such a book has been found very useful in another society, by bringing into correspondence persons who can be of mutual help. It will fall to the lot of another committee to make mention of our late associate on this committee, Mr. James H. Olney, but it is hard to refrain from a tribute here to the cheerful aid he gave, which was particularly evidenced in securing the Root manuscript for this Society.

For the Committee,

JOHN O. AUSTIN.

## REPORTS OF THE PROCURATORS.

## REPORT OF PROCURATOR FOR NEWPORT.

---

NEWPORT, R. I., Jan. 1, 1891.

*To the President and Members of the Rhode Island  
Historical Society:*

Your Procurator for the Southern District has to report that the Newport Historical Society, as in the past, has continued its efforts to interest the public in the work in which it is engaged, and it is pleasant to know that its rooms, daily open to the public, are much frequented. The contributions to its stores of papers and documents, connected with the history of Newport and the adjacent towns, are often of an interesting character. The Natural History Society and the Historical Society have combined their interests so far that the rooms of the two societies connect and are jointly under the care of Mr. R. H. Tilley, the efficient Librarian of the Historical Society. Until this arrangement was made one could only visit the room of the Natural History Society to inspect its collection, when open for a meeting of the Board or Corporation, no provision having been made to keep it open.

An effort to put into book form the records of Trinity Church, so frequently urged, has resulted in publishing a limited edition of "The Annals of Trinity Church," a small quarto of 350 pages, under the auspices of the vestry of the church.

It is understood that a remarkably full history of the Second Congregational Church has been prepared, after much labor, and an effort is being made to have it put into type. The value of such a work can hardly be overestimated, for it would tell of the struggles of a society that dates back into the seventeenth century, and of the labors, at a later day, of such men as Clap, Stiles, and others, who filled the pulpit before and after the Revolution.

Other volumes of this character might be, and should be, prepared, giving the history of institutions of Newport that are yet to be written up, and no doubt they would be prepared if the cost of production was provided for.

A movement made in Massachusetts, "The Preservation of Beautiful and Historic Places in Massachusetts," has a great deal to recommend it, not only to the people of that State, but also to Rhode Island; where the hand of the destroyer has already wiped out all traces of spots that were full of interest, but which are now nearly or quite forgotten. Here in Newport the leveling process has been going on for a long time, and is likely to be continued if some such move as that in Massachusetts is not organized at an early day. The earthworks, once quite extensive on the Tilley farm (on this side of the Green End Valley), thrown up by the British, have nearly all been leveled, bit by bit, as the land was wanted for farm purposes ;

and in leveling, cannon balls, thrown across the valley by the Americans, have been dug up. On the other side of the valley (Honeyman's Hill), where the Americans were posted, there is nothing to mark the spot.

A summer residence has been built on the site of Fort Hamilton, an old redoubt on the south side of the harbor (really the property of the United States, although it is not likely that the government will ever call for it), and only old residents can now tell exactly where its lines ran.

A few years ago one would have thought that "Telegraph Hill" was not likely ever to be disturbed; but the march of improvement in that direction—the opening of fine roads, the developing the beauty of the landscape, the building of villas on the adjoining property, will lead some appreciative summer visitor, charmed with the scenery from that elevated spot, to make it the site of his cottage by the sea, if not secured or converted into a small park. No trees or fencing will be required, only an open space, commanding a superb view of the ocean and the bay, as far up as Bristol, the paths and roads leading to it winding through beautiful hills, picturesque rocks, and along the indented shore.

GEO. C. MASON, *Procurator*.

---

#### REPORT FROM PAWTUCKET.

For two or three years there has been little to report from Pawtucket. Nothing of importance has taken place there worthy of record. It is not often

that one can unearth any antiquities, or throw any new light on events that took place long ago and have been already written upon in papers read before this Society. The traditions of Indian wars remain undisturbed, and the Dorr Warr is not ancient enough for any historian to begin to doubt that there ever was one. A mist is gathering over that period, however. A woman in my parish told me awhile ago that she was born at the time of the *Dorric* War. I might produce her as an antiquity.

But this year one would surely fail to meet the expectations of his appointment as Procurator—a term which always reminds me of Pontius Pilate—if he made no reference to the great event of the year in Pawtucket, the celebration of the centenary of the introduction of cotton machinery in Rhode Island and in the United States. This was held the last week in September, 1890. One could have wished that it might have been a State or New England celebration rather than a municipal one. Perhaps on account of the numerous industries throughout the whole country which came from the small beginning in Pawtucket, the celebration might have been national instead of local. But that was too much to attempt. It would have been difficult to get appropriations and the result was an almost purely local commemoration of Samuel Slater and his work. What he did is so well known that it need not be repeated here. There are two or three things, not so well known, that it may be worth while to mention. When he came to Pawtucket he was not twenty-two years of age. That he was so young has never been made so prominent before. He brought over the looms of Arkwright and Strutt in

his head, and thus they were not subject to duties. At the exhibition held during the centenary week, the original machinery made by him was in operation. Beyond anything else the great interest in the exhibition was in the progress from this rude machine to the latest product of inventive genius by its side.

Opportunity was taken to anticipate, by a little—no one knows how much—the centenary of Sunday schools, at least, in Pawtucket. Though other claims for priority in different parts of the country exist, and are equally strong, a tablet in St. Paul's Church states that Samuel Slater was the founder of the first Sunday-school in America. But tablets, like tombstones, are not always infallible. But his name, like that of Robert Raikes, in England, will be forever associated in the two countries with the beginnings of schools on Sundays for instruction, though in England, as here, there may have been such schools before them. While Mr. Slater was one of the founders of St. Paul's Church, and one of its most liberal patrons, and, for seventeen years a warden, and represented the parish in the Diocesan Convention, he was not at any time a communicant of the church.

The centenary celebration passed off very well. It lasted long enough. There seemed to be a suspension of business, and education, and religion, for the time. Some features of the programme were peculiar and provincial. It began with a Sunday-school parade and went on with military and civic processions, firemen's muster, regattas and horse races, and ended with a grand fifty cent ball. One feature was a parade, for a long time called by the local committee and the daily papers a Mardi Gras Carnival, until it

was pointed out that Mardi Gras was scarcely appropriate for a Friday in September. I think there are many who do not yet see why. But on the whole the Centenary was a creditable affair. The purpose of it, the commemoration of the beginning of important industries, deserved recognition. It attracted the attention of the whole country to the great progress effected in a hundred years in this one direction. While the old mill is still standing, and cotton spinning is one of the most important of the manufacturing interests of Pawtucket, there are other places that greatly surpass it in the number of its spindles and in the quality of its productions. But to Pawtucket belongs the honor of placing the first spindle and spinning the first thread with machinery so thoroughly adapted to its purposes that it at once gave promise of success. Other attempts had been complete failures, and had been abandoned as unprofitable.

The holding of the celebration attracted attention to the rapid growth of Pawtucket in population and to the great variety of her manufactures. According to the last census we have 27,630 people, a gain of 45 per cent. in ten years. The city is surely destined to be a large city. She can extend her population in every direction. She must, in time, absorb the neighboring villages on the north. It is said that everything that is made anywhere is made within her limits, and the variety of products is astonishing to one who thinks of Pawtucket only as the place of cotton mills and machine shops. Where manufacturing establishments are, manufacturing establishments naturally go. Pawtucket has many advantages for such purposes. Its water power is good but is no longer

essential. Its railroad facilities will soon be very great. The only thing that has thus far impeded progress has been town and municipal narrowness. There has been a strange want of foresight. While other towns have offered privileges in grants of land or freedom from taxation for a term of years, the policy has been to have such restrictive legislation that it has prevented the natural growth of the community. It is well known that some large business enterprises would have been located here if there had been any generous arrangement. They went elsewhere. What are called the plains, over toward Seekonk, have been admirably suited for manufacturing purposes, such as shoe factories, but no advances were made by the authorities, no advances were received with welcome. New counsels are prevailing. Railroads are opening up the central part of the town. The plains will be utilized. They have been wholly unprofitable heretofore, particularly to owners of house lots, who bought land in a boom, twenty years ago, and have not been able to give it away since. Soon there will be four tracks on the Old Colony road, a line to Providence on each side of it—electric cars besides. Attleboro will soon be united by electric cars to Pawtucket and Providence.

Washington street, Boston, leads directly to Pawtucket, and is known by that name all the way, a sign board within the limits of our city so designates it. Pawtucket people go to Boston that way on bicycles, and Boston people—tramps—come that way to us, so the social relations between the two cities are constantly maintained. The growth of Pawtucket as a business and railroad centre is assured.

The future Procurators of Pawtucket may have much to tell of material progress and more and steady increase in population and importance among the cities of New England, of which it is a typical representative.

One thing more must be mentioned. In the new life that has come to Brown University Pawtucket has been brought very near to Providence by the action of University Extension. We already seem to breathe the academic air. We are not so given up to manufactures that we have no love, nor taste, nor capacity for anything else. We have only been waiting for an opportunity to become a college town to add to our material advantages the refinements of civilization, which we have sorely lacked, but which we have craved as essential to intelligent citizenship.

Respectfully submitted,

E. H. PORTER.

## REPORT OF SPECIAL COMMITTEE

ON

## INCREASED ACCOMMODATIONS.

---

TO THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY:

At the quarterly meeting of the Society, held July 3, 1883, Messrs. Isaac H. Southwick, Royal C. Taft, Rowland Hazard, William Goddard, Henry J. Steere and Alfred Stone, were appointed a committee "to consider the matter of increasing the accommodations of the Society, either by addition to the north end of the Cabinet or by such other means as may seem to them advisable; to obtain plans and estimates of the cost of the same, and report at a future meeting," and at the annual meeting, held January 8, 1884, the Committee presented plans which were unanimously adopted by the Society, and the Committee was authorized to raise the requisite funds and then to make the improvements recommended.

The first subscription of \$1,000 came from the late Rowland G. Hazard, of Peacedale, and was followed by others until the sums subscribed amounted on January 4, 1890, to \$14,000, and to date to \$15,800, which, with interest added, makes the total available sum for the use of the Committee \$16,115.93.

The Committee wish to put on record the obligations which the Society is under to its late President,

Professor William Gammell, whose deep interest in the Society was shown in many ways, and not the least in the active part which he took in raising the money for building the addition to the Cabinet ; contributing liberally of his own money and inducing others to do the same, and among the last matters which received his active interest was the work connected with the promotion of this undertaking, and we believe that he would be among those most interested had he been spared to see its completion ; and also to the Hon. Amos Perry, for the interest shown by him in helping on this important improvement.

At the quarterly meeting of the Society, held April 2, 1889, after an explanation of the plans which had been reported and adopted at the annual meeting in 1884, on motion of Rev. Dr. Samuel L. Caldwell, it was voted "That the Society express its approval of the plan in general, and that the Committee be instructed to perfect the same and present it at a special meeting to be called for the purpose."

The Committee reported at a special meeting, held June 5, 1889, and, upon motion of Dr. Caldwell, it was unanimously "*Resolved*, That the Committee be instructed to obtain estimates and proposals for the addition to the present building, in accordance with the plan submitted by them, and proceed to its construction as soon as practicable."

In accordance with the instructions contained in the above resolution, the Committee made a contract with Mr. Jeremiah W. Dornsife, on the 2d day of August, 1889, to erect the building ready to receive the book-cases and other furnishings, and the inside finish for

the sum of \$14,000. Subsequent contracts were made with Mr. Dornsife to put a new copper cornice on the old building and to take off the shingles and re-board and tin the roof, and to repair the plastering, and, with the Worcester Steam Heating Company, to put in a steam-heating plant to heat both the old and new portions of the building; with William G. Heath & Company to put gas-pipes into the dome of the Art room; with the Boston Electric Company to put in a system for lighting the dome lights by electricity; with Mr. Freeborn Coggeshall to put in pipes and registers for ventilating the old cabinet; with Mr. John R. Shirley for gas brackets around the dome, who made a liberal discount when he presented his bill as a donation to the Society; and with Mr. George Campbell, who presented the wire screens for the basement windows on Prospect Alley.

In making this our final report we wish to bear testimony to the faithful and thorough manner in which Mr. J. W. Dornsife has fulfilled his contract, and the care which he has exercised in the execution of the work. Owing to misfortunes which have overtaken him, the work has not been completed as soon as was contemplated, but the delays have added to the quality of the work by giving every part of the building ample time to dry and season, thus leaving the building in excellent condition for finishing and furnishing.

The work under these contracts has been completed and the new part of the building is now ready to be connected with the present cabinet, and is in condition to receive the book-cases, floors, stairs, and other inside finish to make it ready for use.

The amount of money expended is           \$15,979 19  
 Leaving a balance in the hands of the  
 Treasurer of                                    \$136 74

Appended to this report will be found a memorandum of the bills which have been allowed and approved by the Committee.

It will be noticed that the Architects, Messrs. Stone, Carpenter and Wilson, have not been paid anything for their services, as they have not yet made any call for the same. They do not feel able to contribute the whole amount to the Society, but desire to contribute \$400, of their customary fee of five per cent., which would amount to \$810, and leave a balance due to them of \$410.

Since the Committee was appointed, the death of Mr. Henry J. Steere caused a vacancy, which has been filled by the appointment of Mr. Isaac C. Bates.

Respectfully submitted,

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK,  
 ROYAL C. TAFT,  
 ALRED STONE,  
 ISAAC C. BATES.

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Memorandum of payments ordered by Stone, Carpenter and Wilson, and approved by the Committee :

1889.

Aug.	30.	W. H. G. Temple, staking out and surveying,	\$11 00
Oct.	12.	J. W. Dornsife, 1st payment,	3,000 00
Nov.	11.	“ 2d “	1,000 00
“	27.	“ 3d “	1,000 00
Dec.	17.	“ 4th “ on account,	1,400 00

1890.

Jan.	3.	J. W. Dornsife, 4th payment, balance on payment, . . . . .	\$1,600 00
"	16.	J. W. Dornsife, 5th payment on account, . . . . .	1,000 00
Mar.	15.	" 5th " balance on payment, . . . . .	1,600 00
"	27.	J. W. Dornsife, balance on account of extra work to date, . . . . .	336 88
July	1.	J. W. Dornsife, on account, . . . . .	500 00
Aug.	18.	" on account, . . . . .	500 00
"	30.	" on account terra cotta, . . . . .	605 37
Sept.	1.	" G. D. Lansing, assignee, on account, . . . . .	300 00
Nov.	4.	" G. D. Lansing, assignee, on account, . . . . .	500 00
Aug.	30.	W. G. Heath & Company, . . . . .	34 66
Oct.	19.	P. O'Connor, . . . . .	43 00
Nov.	17.	Worcester Steam Heating Company, . . . . .	700 00

1891.

Jan.	8.	John R. Shirley, . . . . .	20 00
"	10.	Boston Electric Company, . . . . .	55 00
"	10.	P. O'Connor, . . . . .	200 00
"	10.	Freeborn Coggeshall, . . . . .	47 45
"	12.	J. W. Dornsife, . . . . .	109 70
"	12.	Worcester Steam Heating Company, . . . . .	421 50
"	12.	J. W. Dornsife, G. D. Lansing, assignee, balance to close account, . . . . .	994 63

---

 \$15,979 19

The above bills have been approved by the Committee, but the last six did not reach the Treasurer until after his account had been audited, and could not be included in his report.

## REPORT ON INDIAN NAMES

IN

RHODE ISLAND.

THE Committee on Rhode Island Geographical and Historic Names in the Indian Language beg leave to report :

That several meetings have been holden, and a circular printed and sent to prominent individuals in every town in the State, inviting aid and co-operation in the work of the Committee, to which quite a number of favorable responses have been received. Your Committee have also conferred by letter with Canadian authorities, engaged in a corresponding work, and have received the proceedings of the Dominion Land Surveyors Association,—a pamphlet giving in detail the views and conclusions of that Society upon the same questions, relating to Indian names and places within the borders of the British North American tribes.

Your Committee have also examined the Treatises of Mr. Gibbs, of the United States, published in 1863 by the Smithsonian Institute, and the more elaborate work of Major J. W. Powell, published in 1880, both of which are justly recognized as high authority by the Executive Committee of the Canadian Association.

They find also that the Royal Geographical Society adopted (in 1885) a series of rules in reference to the orthography of Indian geographical names. It also appears that the Geographical Society of Paris (about 1886) adopted practically the same rules for orthography, and that the alphabets recommended by both Societies are nearly the same with Gibbs' standard alphabet, published by the Smithsonian Institute in 1863, and with the more elaborate work of Major J. W. Powell, published as an "Introduction to the Study of Indian Languages" by the Smithsonian Institute in 1880.

The great obstacle which has prevented harmony and uniformity in the writing and pronunciation of Indian names has been the fact that the Indian languages are *phonetic* languages, and made more difficult from their polysynthetic nature. Their words and names of places, persons and things are often so compounded of many simpler terms, as to present formidable obstacles to their pronunciation, writing and spelling by English scholars, as well as by the common people who settled the colonies. Roger Williams, who first began to bring the languages of the Narragansetts to book, and compiled a glossary or key to the language of the Nations of New England, often found himself at a loss in the pronouncing and spelling (if we can trust the printed works), writing the most prominent names, sometimes in one way and at other times in another.

This is almost inevitable in any new savage tongue, whose sounds are to be reduced to syllables and words, involving, as it does in its first essay, often the apprehension of strange sounds, which will vary to differ-

ent ears at the same time, and to the same ears at different times, or as uttered by different persons.

Dr. Trumbull, indeed, goes so far as to make the broad statement that in the seventeenth century English spelling was unsettled and capricious. Every clerk of record was absolutely a law unto himself, and English words may be found spelt in three or four different ways on the same page in the early colonial records. Hence, of course, no uniformity in the spelling of Indian names was to be expected.

In addition to this, errors of the ear must be taken into the account, and the natural disposition to put easy sounds in place of those unusual or difficult.

He adds that now comparatively few Indian names can be analyzed, or interpreted with certainty, though two centuries ago most of them might have been.

On account of these difficulties, simplicity of method and a degree of harmony with societies engaged in the same work is important, independently of other considerations. When a number of societies of high standing have entered on a work of this character it seems obvious that rules adopted by us should not be discordant with rules (not unscientific) already adopted and recognized by such organizations for their own guidance, so far as applicable in each case.

On this point there is no difference of opinion on the part of your Committee; and they have proposed for their own direction a few general rules, which seem in all vital points to be in harmony with those of all the Associations.\*

These principal rules, applicable to our own situation, are in substance as follows, viz.:

---

\* See *Bardlier's* Archæological Review for October-November, 1890.

I. In case of conflicting names for the same person or thing, the determining rule should be that of priority. Priority has always been recognized in Geography; has been lately affirmed by a Congress in Geology; it is the fixed rule in Botany, and is generally now acknowledged in systematic science.

II. That in writing Indian names, etc., the syllabic system by hyphens should be adhered to, as "Cau-tan-tow-wit" (the great God of the Narragansetts), except only in continuous text.

III. All Indian names should be spelt, as near as may be, according to their sound.

IV. One accent only, the acute, to be used to denote the syllable on which stress is laid.

V. Every letter is to be pronounced.

VI. As exceptions to the general rule, Indian words too long, or unpronounceable, may be avoided; but words which by long usage have become familiar to English eyes and ears, or fixed by general and uniform adoption in published works, should be written as heretofore. This rule is particularly applicable in the case of many, if not most Rhode Island names, and must to a material degree control the action of your committee in their recommendations. The arbitrary rule sometimes adopted, of applying to the vowels their continental instead of their English sounds, your Committee do not deem it advisable to adopt in this case, for several reasons:

(I.) The names being originally phonetic, the sounds of the vowels adopted by Roger Williams and others to express the sound of the names were unquestionably their English sounds, and nearer to the original and true sounds than any modification we can now devise.

(2.) The territory over which the inquiry of this Society extends and over which the application of any rule adopted by us would apply, is one of very limited extent, and covers practically that of but one language or dialect of the Indian tongues—the Narragansett.

(3.) The general sounds and pronunciation of the names in question have been to a considerable extent settled in Rhode Island by general usage, according to the English sounds of the letters, in the last 250 years. This case falls naturally therefore, under the exceptions established by rule six.

While west of the Mississippi there are now spoken by North American Indians more than 500 distinct and living Indian languages, of seventy distinct stocks or families, that of the Narragansetts has been for generations past a dead language.\* There are no Indians or others who speak or write, or ever will speak it. The tribe or nation is absolutely extinct, and usage—the law of languages—would be violated by a careless or conspicuous departure from uniform and established modes of spelling or writing our Indian names; though as a matter of fact there is and always has been, from Roger Williams down, much variety in minute details in the spelling of the same names, even by the same persons. The name of Mi-an-tun-no-my for example is spelt in more than twenty different ways, while practically under either form no one would fail to recognize the identity of the name. It is for this reason that the duty of your Committee in this respect concerns mainly the fixing as far as possible in minor particulars, the most proper form and mode of spelling Indian names, in the interest of harmony

---

\*J. W. Powell, Smithsonian Coll., vol. vii., 1880.

and uniformity in all works, geographical, historical or literary, in which there is occasion for their use. To such an end the rules and principles laid down will, it is thought, be in substance a safe guide. They are simple in character, few in number, and clear in application, yet sufficient to aid the present or any future Committee in unifying the different forms of prominent Indian names, while recourse must be had to professional linguists and philologists in most cases to ascertain their signification.

It is in this connection encouraging to find that public and private attention is being more and more turned to this matter of Indian names. Earnest inquiries as to their meaning are becoming more and more numerous, while linguists are more than ever applying scientific methods to develop the structure and signification of these savage tongues.

Ethnological studies of Indian tribes and nations are day by day assuming new importance and prominence with scholars of history, and in the elucidation of these studies their languages play a most important part.

Even in the "Brooklyn Daily Eagle Almanac" for 1890 we find five closely printed columns of "Indian Place Names on Long Island," with the meaning or signification of the names appended to each. This fact is valuable also as suggesting a method of reaching the same result in Rhode Island, and, to a certain extent, in an economical way.

Printed lists of names on the margin of a sheet, with blank spaces annexed, in which their various meanings as understood could be written, might be sent out to the most competent persons in each differ-

ent district and locality, to be filled up to the best of their knowledge. Thus we might gather together the understood current local meanings of local names, as handed down from generation to generation, from the original settlers on the ground.

Scarcely a village, we think, could be found without some traditional meaning attached to the names of particular and various localities. These would greatly simplify the work of any expert linguist in revising these names and varying their original signification.

Attention must also be called to the index of the State Census of 1885, where may be found (p. 637) a list of nearly 200 local Indian names known, and more or less in use in the respective towns and villages of the State.

The historical summary of that work (pp. 11-68) points out also many localities and objects to which these names were respectively applied and gives the signification of some.

To discover the meaning and application of all, is not to be expected at this late day, but the inquiry opens up an interesting branch of local history which may richly repay thorough research.

To the able compiler of the census, your own secretary, we owe much for the forethought and care which, by preserving and locating so many Indian names, has facilitated further research.

Your Committee would further suggest that an appeal be made to the State Board of Education to aid the prosecution of these inquiries, through the School Commissioner, the Superintendents, and the teachers of the schools in the several towns and school districts of the State.

This is the more important as the work is one in which the youngest children can well coöperate, and would doubtless do so quite efficiently, by persistent inquiry of parents and friends, as soon as their interest was once awakened, through their teachers, to find out the real and original meaning of their neighborhood Indian names.

It has been well said, and the student of History must bear in mind, that "The scientific study of languages is of modern date."

It has quite recently been found that "Language is the principal means of Ethnological investigation and of tracing out the deeds and fates of men during the pre-historic ages. Language determines the relationship of nations, and tells us what can be obtained in no other way respecting their moral and intellectual character and the growth of their civilization."

In fact, "As a branch of the study of human history, linguistic science embraces the whole race. The dialect of the lowliest as well as of the highest races is its care."

These are the great truths which dignify even this limited inquiry on the part of the Society, an object it has held up for investigation from the very earliest years of its existence.

Your Committee, in conclusion, would call the attention of the Society to the fact that no appropriation whatever has been made available for the use of the Committee, and also to the fact that any sufficient investigation as to the meanings of the Indian names scattered over every locality in the State will require a great amount of labor and time, and can never be

finally accomplished except through the aid of learned experts in the Indian language, of whom in all New England there are now scarcely a half dozen to be found. Of the necessity and favorable disposition of the Society to make some appropriation for this work, your Committee are assured.

What appropriation the Society will feel able to make at the present time is a question for your best judgment to determine.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

WILLIAM D. ELY, *for the Committee.*

PROVIDENCE, 13 January, 1891.

NOTE.—*Bureau of Ethnology.*—As this report was going to press, a very important article, by Major J. W. Powell, on “*The Study of Indian Languages*,” was published in “*Science*,” New York, February 6, 1891.

This article embodies the rules and classification of the Bureau of Ethnology, and the rule of priority in respect to names has been definitely adopted. It is also stated that as Linnæus is to be regarded as the founder of biological classification, so Gallatin may be considered the founder of systematic philology relating to the North American Indians. Gallatin’s work, “*Synopsis of Indian Tribes*,” which appeared in “*The Transactions of the American Antiquarian Society*” in 1836, has therefore been taken as the starting point, back of which, as to any author of anterior date, the law of *priority* relating to the nomenclature of the systematic philology of the North American tribes shall not extend.

Eight fundamental rules, conforming to the principles laid down, have also been formulated, and are stated as a basis for all future work.

A list of fifty-eight linguistic families or stocks, alphabetically arranged, is also given, with a general statement of the habitat of each.

These comprise all the stocks or families of North American Indians north of Mexico, and in this new classification all the names of families are distinguished by the termination “*an*,” or “*ian*.”

The second name in the list is the “*Algonquian*,” “of the North Atlantic seaboard and West, through the Northern States, Lake region and Canada to the Rocky Mountains.”

## GASPEE DOCUMENTS.

---

THE following copies of documents in the Public Record Office in London, relating to the affair of the *Gaspee*, were obtained by Prof. J. Franklin Jameson, in October, 1890, through the kindness of W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq., of that office:

[PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, NORTH AMERICA, ADMIRALS, 1771-77. O.]

1. *Lieutenant Dudingston to Admiral Montagu.*

GASPEE, RHODE ISLAND, }  
24th March, 1772. }

SIR:

I came in here the 22nd, the same day received your letter of the 24th ult. relative to the Sloop, expected from Esequibo, and shall not fail to keep a good look out for her.

Enclosed is Copys of letters received from the Governor. I have given him all the satisfaction as to the establishment of the Schooner such as showing him my orders from the Admiralty and your first order to put myself under your command and a deputation from the Commissioners of the Customs, but would not any instructions or orders I have from you; This I did that they might not plead they were ignorant she belonged to the King, as they talked of fitting and arming a Vessel to prevent my carrying any seizure to Boston, two or three writs are now ready to be served on me on that account. Nor dare I send a boat on shore with safety, every invention of infamous lies calculated to inflame the Country is put in the News Papers. As I have done my duty strictly and in the most tender manner I fear not but I shall meet with your approbation. I shall

return here in a fortnight to call for any orders as I have but 5 weeks provision on board, enclosed is the state and condition of His Majesty's Schooner.

I am,

Sir,

Yours &c.

W. DUDINGSTON.

Admiral Montagu.

2. *Admiral Montagu to Philip Stephens, Secretary to the Admiralty.*

[EXTRACT.]

BOSTON, 12th June, 1772.

SIR:

By Captain Squire of the Bonetta, I send these dispatches to inform their Lordships of the melancholy accident which has befallen the Gaspee Schooner under the command of Lieut: Dudingston who was laying at single anchor in Providence River in Rhode Island Government for the protection of the Trade, and to prevent smuggling and was attacked by a number of Boats full of armed men in the night (or morning) of the 10th June (as you will see by the enclosed deposition) and by force of arms took possession of her, having wounded her Commander with musquet ball in the Groin, and left Arm, of which wounds he now lays so dangerously ill, that his recovery is exceedingly doubtful, they were not content with this vile piratical step, but also used the People ill by pinioning of them, and the tumbling them into the Boats and sent them ashore in two divisions, after which they burnt the Schooner. The inclosed deposition will inform their Ld'ps more particularly to which I beg leave to refer them, and I shall wait their directions for my proceedings. I desire you will inform their Ld'ps that I have sent a Copy of the enclosed deposition to Governor Wanton of Rhode Island by Express and have prayed his assistance in apprehending and bringing the offenders to Justice, but as the Inhabitants of Rhode Island in general, are a set of lawless, piratical people, and whose whole business is that of smuggling and defrauding the King of his duties I cannot expect any satisfaction from that letter. I must beg leave to assure

their Lordships that Lieutenant Dudingston has always during my Command discharged his duty with the strongest marks which distinguishes the brave, diligent and good Officer, and if he recovers these wounds (which at present I am very doubtful of) I think myself in justice to his merit obliged to recommend him to their Lordships future favours.

[The deposition enclosed is that of William Dickinson, already printed in J. R. Bartlett's *History of the Destruction of the Gaspee*, pp. 30-32, and Staples' *Documentary History*, pp. 12-13.]

---

3. *Admiral Montagu to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

[EXTRACT.]

BOSTON, 30th June, 1772.

SIR :

By the Lydia Hall a Merchant ship bound to London, I transmit you duplicates of my dispatches by Captain Squire of the Bonetta, who sailed the 12th inst. I also herewith send you a copy of a letter which I have received from Lieut: Dudingston likewise an extract of a letter to the Commissioner of the Customs by which their Ld'ps will see with what severity these piratical people have used him.

In my hurry to dispatch the Bonetta, I had forgot to desire you would be pleased to move their Lordships to know if it is their pleasure that the Gaspee should be replaced by purchasing another Schooner.

[Dudingston's letter is here omitted, having been already printed in Bartlett, pp. 34-35, and in Staples, pp. 14-15.]

4. *Admiral Montagu to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

[EXTRACT.]

BOSTON, 11th July, 1772.

SIR :

You will be pleased to inform their Ld'ps that the 7th inst: in the evening I received an Express from Captain Linzee from Rhode Island, informing me he had discovered, and detained an indentured Black servant who was in one of the Boats that boarded the Gaspee Schooner, that one of the men now on board the Beaver (late of the Gaspee) remembered the man the moment he saw him. By return of the Express I wrote Governor Wanton, and inclosed him an account of what Captain Linzee had related, and a copy of the Negro man's deposition, and beg'd that he would exert himself as a principal Officer of the Crown, and use his utmost endeavour to cause the men mentioned in the Deposition inclosed to him to be apprehended that the King may have justice done for the insult shewn to his Flag by the piratical people of his Government. I have ordered the Negro to be kept prisoner and flatter myself I shall be able in a little time to inform their Lordships of some of the Ringleaders being taken if the Governor will assist me as he ought. I find by Governor Hutchinson that Potter is one of the principal persons of that Province, and that the other two are substantial people at Providence. Inclosed I transmit you a copy of the Deposition of the Negro man now in Custody on board the Swan.

[This deposition of Aaron Briggs is printed in Bartlett, pp. 41-42, and in Staples, p. 17.]

5. *Admiral Montagu to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

[EXTRACT.]

BOSTON, 2nd Sept. 1772.

SIR :

I have sent Lieutenant Dudingston home to be tried, not having ships sufficient to assemble a Court Martial. I must beg leave to

recommend him to their Lordships, and doubt not but they will take his unhappy state into consideration. He is deprived of the use of one arm, and has now a ball in his thigh, besides which he lost everything he was worth in the world except the shirt he had on his back together with his books and papers relative to the Schooner, and from the time of the Schooners being burnt to his being removed on board the Beaver the expense to his Doctors &c are more than he is able to support and which I hope their Lordships will be pleased to allow him.

You will be pleased to acquaint their Ld'ps I have used every method in my power to apprehend the people concerned in burning the *Gaspee*, but to no effect, or do I see any probability of ever doing it from any assistance I may receive from Governor Wanton. Inclosed I send you a letter from Mr. Dudley Collector at Rhode Island and leave their Lordships to make what use of it they please.

6. *Charles Dudley to Admiral Montagu.*

[EXTRACT.]

RHODE ISLAND, 23rd July 1772.

I shall first of all premise that the attack upon the *Gaspee* was not the effect of sudden passion and resentment, but of cool deliberation and forethought; her local circumstances at the time she was burnt did not raise the first motive to that enormous Act; it had been long determin'd she should be destroyed.

The paragraph in the inclosed News Paper under the Newport head, was the prelude to the diabolical scene which follow'd. I dare appeal to every candid man in this country if he did not see it in that light. The next public step was a Memorial or Petition from the Merchants in Providence first laid before the Superior Court of Judicature then sitting in that Town, and afterwards before the Governor, praying that the Commander of an armed Vessell then cruizing in the Bay should be called upon by the Civil Authority to know by what power he was authorized to search ships and other Vessells on the high seas, tho' it was notorious that the arm'd Vessell in question sailed under British Colours and belonged to His Britannic Majesty: what followed in consequence of this Memorial I shall forbear to mention, as I have understood that whole transaction has been already canvassed between you and the Chief Magistrate.

These in my humble opinion are the two grand points on which a discovery must turn corroborating evidence of respectable men will not be wanting, to prove that this insult on His Majesty's Crown and Dignity was begun in the most public and open manner nor will you want good testimony to show, that the intention was spoke of many days before the Event.

If Admiral Montagu will interest himself in promoting an enquiry into these things, not under the influence of a Governor and Company of Rhode Island, but under the high authority of a British Senate: I will be bold to say that the destroyers of the Gaspee and the barbarous assassins of Lieut. Duddingston will be brought to light. Let the Printer of the *Newport Mercury* be called to account for the paragraph I have herein pointed at; let the Governor be required to lay before His Majesty's Secretary of State all Papers, Memorials or Petitions relating to the Schooner Gaspee, and you will no longer have doubts of what I have said before in this letter, that the Government of Rhode Island bears no resemblance to any other Government under the Crown of England.

I am with very great respect,

Sir,

Your most obedient  
humble servant

CHAS. DUDLEY.

[A part of this has been printed in Bartlett's Documents, p. 40, where is also given a paragraph not contained in the above, relating to an article in the *Newport Mercury* of February 24th.]

[PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, COURT MARTIALS, No. 46.]

7. *At a Court Martial Assembled on board His Majesty's Ship Centaur in Portsmouth Harbour on the fourteenth day of October 1772.*

Present

Captain EDWARD JEKYLL President.

Capt. RICH: HUGHES JUNR.

Capt. THOS. COLLINGWOOD

JOHN WHEELOCK

GEORGE BALFOUR

JOHN BENTINCK

RICHARD KING

CHARLES DOUGLAS

HENRY DAVIS.

The Court pursuant to an Order from the Right hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty dated the seventh day of October instant directed to Captain Edward Jekyll Commander of His Majesty's ship Egmont and now senior Captain of His Majesty's ships and Vessels at Portsmouth proceeded to enquire into the loss of His Majesty's Schooner Gaspee in Providence River Rhode Island on the 10th day of June last and to try Lieut. Dudingston together with such of the Officers and People as belonged to her at the time and are returned to England in His Majesty's Sloop Beaver for their conduct upon that occasion, and having heard the witnesses examined and finished the enquiry and maturely and deliberately weighed and considered the whole the Court is of opinion that the Schooner was seized in the night time by a number of armed men in Boats who burnt her, that Lieut: Dudingston and the Officers and People belonging to her did their duty in opposing the seizure to the utmost of their power on so short a notice. The Court doth therefore adjudge them to be honourably acquitted and they are hereby so acquitted accordingly.

EDWD. JEKYLL  
 R. HUGHES JUNR.  
 THOS. COLLINGWOOD  
 JOHN WHEELOCK  
 GEO: BALFOUR  
 J. BENTINCK  
 R. KING  
 CHS. DOUGLAS  
 HEN: DAVIS.

THOS. BINSTEED

Deputy Judge Advocate.

---

8. *Minutes of a Court Martial assembled on Board His Majesty's ship Centaur in Portsmouth Harbour on the fourteenth day of October 1772.*

Present

Captain EDWARD JEKYLL President	
Captn. RICHARD HUGHES JUNR.	Captn. THOS. COLLINGWOOD
JOHN WHEELOCK	GEORGE BALFOUR
JOHN BENTINCK	RICHARD KING
CHARLES DOUGLAS	HENRY DAVIS.

## Appeared

WM. DUDDINGSTON Lieut: and Commander of His Majesty's late Schooner Gaspee.

WM. DICKINSON—Midshipman.

JOHN JOHNSON—Boatswain's Mate.

THOMAS PARR, EDW. PULLIBECK and BARTW. CHIVERS Seamen.

## Audience admitted.

The Order of the Right hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty dated the seventh day of October instant directed to Captain Edward Jekyll Commander of His Majesty's ship Egmont and now senior Captain of His Majesty's ships and Vessells at Portsmouth for assembling a Court Martial to enquire into the loss of His Majesty's ship Gaspee in Providence River Rhode Island on the tenth day of June last, and to try Lieutenant Dudingston together with such of the Officers and People who belonged to her at the time and are returned to England in His Majesty's Sloop Beaver, for their conduct upon that occasion was read:

The members of the Court and Deputy Judge Advocate, then in open Court and before they proceeded to trial, respectively took the several oaths enjoined and directed by an Act of Parliament made and passed in the twenty second year of the reign of our late Sovereign Lord George the second entitled "An Act for amending, explaining and reducing into one Act of Parliament the Laws relating to the Government of his Majesty's Ships, Vessells and Forces by Sea." Lieut: Dudingston was then acquainted by the Court that it was incumbent on him to answer to the Court for the loss of His Majesty's Schooner the Gaspee under his command. On which he delivered in a narrative marked with the letter A\* which was read, and is hereto annexed.

He then desired that Bartholomew Chivers and Mr. Dickinson might be sworn to support the narrative.

## BARTHOLOMEW CHIVERS, SEAMAN, SWORN.

Q. Was you Centinel on the Quarter Deck when the Gaspee was lost?

A. I was.

Q. At what hour?

A. Three quarters after twelve at night.

Q. Relate the circumstances to the Court.

A. I saw four or five Boats coming from the Shore. I hailed them but had no answer, I tried to fire but the Musquet snapt six or seven times. I acquainted the Captain and Midshipman of it, I took the People at first for rocks the Captain came on Deck in his shirt he went forward to the Starboard side fore chains. I hailed them again they answered G—d d——n your blood we have you now. The Schooner was aground they came alongside the Captain called for matches but could get none, he called for Arms but the Arm Chest was lockt, the Captain ordered all hands to be called the Captain ordered the Boats to keep off, and kept striking with his Hanger to keep them off, and he threatened to fire into them, they cursed and swore they would come on board, they then fired a musquet at the Captain and wounded him, the Captain went off, the people from the Boats got into the Vessell so fast as they could, they told the People they should not come up the Skuttle, they then said d——n them let them come up, and we will do for them, they drove them down the Hatchway and took possession of the Vessel, swore they would burn the Schooner and put us all to death, they ordered the Crew up one by one and pinioned them, put us into the Boat and carried us ashore, they released me to assist the Captain.

Q. How many Boats?

A. There were many boats, about five or six boats, they said about eight or nine.

Q. How many men?

A. About two hundred.

Q. How many had you on board?

A. About nineteen persons, the Master and four men were gone on duty to Boston with a Vessel which we had seized.

WILLIAM DICKINSON, MIDSHIPMAN, SWORN.

Q. Relate what you know of the loss of the Gaspee Schooner.

A. About half past twelve on the eleventh of June the Centinal came down and made an alarm that there were a number of boats coming down the river. Mr. Dudingston was going in his shirt on Deck, I was close to him he told me to go back and get the Keys of the Arm Chest which were in the Cabin, I went on Deck, opened the Chest, and threw some Arms on Deck, I took up one and fired it, the

boats were then about forty or fifty yards from the Quarter Deck, I went forward and saw Mr. Dudingston striking a person coming into the Chains with his Hanger, there were pistols fired from us, I don't know how many, the fire was not returned from the Boats, and Mr. Dickinson [Dudingston] was shot, they then came on board us, and I saw them beating two of our People down the Skuttle, Mr. Dickinson [Dudingston] went aft, and I stood by him, our other People were driven down.

Then the witness referred for what passed on the Deck to the deposition taken before Governor Hutchinson accompanying the Order.

Q. How many were on Deck at the time of their boarding?

A. Six.

Q. How long was it between your first seeing them to the time of their boarding her?

A. Not quite three minutes.

Q. Were any wounded in the Boats?

A. I don't know.

Mr. Dudingston acquainted the Court that he was informed that one of the People in the Boats was privately buried ashore.

Court asked.

Q. Do you apprehend every measure was pursued that could be on so short a notice for the preservation of His Majesty's Schooner?

A. Yes.

Q. Was you tied as the others were?

A. Yes and thrown into the Boat and afterwards on the Captain's wanting to see me they released me.

Q. Did they set her on fire?

A. Yes I waited on shore till I saw her on fire.

Q. Were you released on the shore?

A. Yes.

Q. How many people do you think boarded her?

A. About one hundred and fifty in seven Boats wch. I counted in Launches and Merchants ships boats.

Q. Had you any fire on board?

A. None but candles they struck a light an hour and a half before I left her.

Q. How many persons were there on board of the Schooner's complement?

A. About nineteen.

Mr. Dudingston acquainted the Court that the reason of his sending for Mr. Dickinson and Chivers down into the Cabbin was that they might take particular notice of the People's features who were there.

CAPT. JOHN LINZEE, LATE OF HIS MAJESTY'S SLOOP BEAVER,  
SWORN.

Mr. Dudingston asked.

Q. You know the spot where the Gaspee was destroyed and as I had only left you a few hours could you suppose I could possibly have the least reason to apprehend an attack from the shore in the manner I did being so far from the shore?

A. I am of opinion there was no reason to apprehend any attack as she lay four miles from any principal Town.

Court asked.

Mr. Dudingston have you any objection to the conduct of the Officers or People?

A. None, they would have done their duty had they had their cloaths on.

The same question was put to the People as to the Captain's conduct.

A. He did his utmost.

The Court was cleared.

The Court agreed that the Schooner was seized in the night by a number of armed men in boats, that Mr. Dudingston and the rest of the Officers and People belonging to her did their duty in opposing the seizure to the utmost of their power on so short a notice and that they should be honourably acquitted.

The Court was opened and Sentence passed accordingly.

THOS. BINSTEED,

Deputy Judge Advocate.

---

[PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, NORTH AMERICA, ADMIRALS, 1771-77. O.  
—THIS PAPER IS BOUND UP WITH ADMIRAL MONTAGU'S LETTER  
OF JUNE 30, 1772:]

9. *Narrative Marked With the Letter A.*

On Wednesday morning June 10th 1772, about 1 o'clock, as His Majesty's Schooner Gaspee under my command, was laying aground

on a spit of sand called Nanquid, about nine miles below Providence in the Government of Rhode Island—the sentinal on the Quarter deck called to the Midshipman that he saw several boats rowing towards the Schooner. Upon my hearing the Sentinal call out I came on deck, ordered all hands to be called immediately, I hail'd the Boats and forbid them coming nearer the Vessel or I should order them to be fired on—they answered they had the Sheriff with them and must come on board—I answered that the Sheriff could not be admitted on board at that unseasonable hour and repeated to them again to keep off, upon which they hollow'd and rowed towards the Schooner's bows. I then ordered the Sentinal to fire and was using every means in my power to get the people upon deck, ordered the Midshipman to get the small Arms out of the Arm Chest ready for the men as they came up, but finding they did not come so readily as I could wish I went to the Hatchway to hurry them telling them they should not mind putting on their clothes but come up as they were. I then look'd forward and saw a Boat laying the Vessel on board on the Starboard Bow. I step'd forward and saw a man endeavouring to get up by the fore Shrouds. I made a cut at him with my sword, and he fell back into the boat. At that instant I received a shot through my left arm, which *broke it*, and another in my Groin. I then with difficulty, returned to the Quarter deck, which I found full of men, they having boarded the Vessel on the Quarter—immediately on my getting there I was surrounded, knocked down, and told to beg my life, and to order the people to surrender. As I saw no possibility of defending the Vessel against such numbers, judging them to be about one hundred and fifty armed and commanded with regularity by one who personated the Sheriff—I thought it prudent to propose to them that the people should surrender if they would use them like men, who had only been doing their duty—On their promising that they would; I called out to the Midshipman and people, to make no further resistance—They then forced all the Schooner's Crew into the Hold, and ordered them on Deck again singly, unarmed, tied their hands behind their backs, and put them into boats, this took up some time, during which, I repeatedly desired they would allow my wounds to be dressed, as I found I had lost much blood—They damned me for a scoundrel and said I was not wounded, but after consulting with one another for sometime and observing much blood on the Deck, they consented to it and allowed my servant

to be untied and to assist me down to my Cabbin—they call'd for the Surgeon of the Schooner, I answered I had no Surgeon on board, and requested they would allow me to go on shore—to which they would not consent but told me they could find a Surgeon for me and immediately two men came down and got everything necessary for stopping the blood and dressing my wound. When that was completed, they carried me on Deck almost naked, put me into a Boat which was already mann'd and armed, and ordered the person who commanded the Boat to land me on the Beach, where they left me with four of the Schooner's men, before I got half way from the Vessel to the Shore, I heard several guns go off, and on turning round saw the Schooner afire, and was soon after informed by the Midshipman who was landed in another boat, that she was entirely destroyed. I then directed the Midshipman to collect the people and keep them together if possible till an opportunity offered to send them on board the Beaver.

## REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.*

## DR.

1890.			
Jan. 14.	To cash on hand,	.	\$14 42
April 25.	“ bequest of Samuel M. Noyes.	.	12,000 00
June 26.	“ bequest of Henry J. Steere,	.	10,000 00
1891.			
Jan. 13.	“ taxes from 210 members,	.	\$630
	“ taxes overdue, 6 members.	.	18 648 00
	“ fees from 38 new members,	.	190 00
	“ sale of 24 copies of Proceedings,	.	12 00
	“ interest to January 1, 1891,	.	383 54
			<u>\$23,247 96</u>

## CR.

1890.			
Dec. 27.	Minnesota Loan and Trust Co., for mortgages for investment,	.	\$4,992 50
	Minnesota Loan and Trust Co., for mortgages for investment,	.	15,107 67
	Balance of Steere and Noyes bequest for investment, deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company,	.	1,899 83
1891.			
Jan. 13.	Fuel, gas and assistant,	.	\$279 99
	Building and grounds,	.	243 94
	Postage, meetings and express,	.	236 04
	Proceedings for 1890-91	.	191 25
	Insurance on old building and contents,	.	180 00
	Library committee,	.	62 65
	Cash on hand,	.	54 09
			<u>\$23,247 96</u>
	Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company,	.	54 09

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 12, 1891.

Examined and found correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH,  
*Audit Committee.*

## LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1890.			
Jan. 14.	To cash on hand,	.	\$1,493 76
April 5.	Miss Julia Bullock, for membership,	.	50 00
15.	Mrs. Mary H. Knowles, for membership,	.	50 00
	Joseph Davol, for membership,	.	50 00
Oct. 9.	Interest from the Providence Institution for Sav- ings, for January and July, 1890,	.	44 04
	Interest from the Mechanics' Savings Bank, for January and July, 1890,	.	20 97
			<u>\$1,708 77</u>

## CR.

1890.			
Oct. 9.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings, for January and July,	.	\$44 04
	Interest from Mechanics' Savings Bank, for Jan- uary and July, 1890,	.	20 97
	Carried to general account.		
1891.			
Jan. 13.	Cash on hand,	.	<u>1,643 76</u>
			\$1,708 77
	Providence Institution for Savings,	.	1,090 90
	Mechanics' Savings Bank,	.	<u>552 86</u>
			\$1,643 76

PROVIDENCE, January 12, 1891.

Examined and found correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH,

*Audit Committee.*

## PUBLICATION FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1890.			
Jan. 14.	To cash on hand, . . . . .	\$2,251	20
April 16.	To bequest from the estate of Albert J. Jones, . . . . .	1,000	00
Nov. 18.	To Wm. E. Foster, for two volumes of publications, . . . . .	5	00
1891.			
Jan. 1.	Interest from Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company from April 30, 1890, to date, . . . . .		76 62
			<u>\$3,332 82</u>

## CR.

1890.			
Oct. 15.	Snow & Farnham, for 1,000 copies of the anniversary discourse, . . . . .	\$102	00
1891.			
Jan. 13.	Cash on hand, . . . . .	3,230	82
			<u>\$3,332 82</u>
	Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, . . . . .	3,230	82

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 12, 1891.

We have examined the above account and found the same correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH,

*Audit Committee.*

## BUILDING FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.*

		DR.	
1890.			
Jan.	14.	To cash on hand, . . . . .	\$6,161 97
May	10.	W. H. Hopkins, . . . . .	5 00
	19.	Charles H. Smith, . . . . .	100 00
	20.	Hezekiah Conant, . . . . .	500 00
	26.	Richard W. Comstock, . . . . .	50 00
		Estate of Benjamin F. Thurston, . . . . .	250 00
	31.	William Grosvenor, . . . . .	100 00
June	3.	Edward A. Greene, . . . . .	50 00
		Miss Candace Allen, . . . . .	25 00
July	1.	Charles E. Carpenter, . . . . .	25 00
	3.	Isaac C. Bates, . . . . .	100 00
	8.	William A. Walton, . . . . .	100 00
Sept.	23.	Thomas Durfee, . . . . .	100 00
	25.	Charles Fletcher, . . . . .	250 00
Oct.	6.	George M. Carpenter, . . . . .	25 00
	7.	Horatio Rogers, . . . . .	25 00
Dec.	4.	James E. Cranston, . . . . .	25 00
	24.	Augustine Jones, . . . . .	25 00
1891.			
Jan.	5.	William H. Ballou, . . . . .	25 00
		Interest from Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company to January 1, 1891, . . . . .	118 52
			\$8,060 49

## CR.

1890			
Jan.	17.	J. W. Dornsife, contractor of new building, on account of fourth payment, . . . . .	\$1,000 00
Mar.	15.	J. W. Dornsife, contractor of new building, on account of fifth payment, . . . . .	1,600 00
	27.	J. W. Dornsife, contractor of new building, . . . . .	336 88

July 1.	J. W. Dornsife, contractor of new building, . . . . .	\$500 00
Aug. 19.	Richard B. Comstock, for the assignee of J. W. Dornsife, . . . . .	500 00
Sept. 1.	Wm. G. Heath & Co., for gas-piping new building, . . . . .	34 66
	A. D. Lansing, assignee for J. W. Dornsife, . . . . .	300 00
	Boston Roofing Company, . . . . .	605 37
Nov. 5.	George D. Lansing, assignee, . . . . .	500 00
18.	Worcester Steam Heating Company, on account, . . . . .	700 00
1891.		
Jan. 13.	Cash on hand, . . . . .	\$1,983 58
		<hr/>
		\$8,060 49
	Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, . . . . .	1,983 58

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 12, 1891.

Examined and found correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH,

*Audit Committee.*

---

INVESTMENT FUND.

---

Samuel M. Noyes (Legacy), . . . . .	\$12,000 00
Henry J. Steere (Legacy), . . . . .	10,000 00

Mortgages, and deposit in Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, participation account (no restrictions).

Ira B. Peck (Legacy), . . . . .	1,000 00
William Gammell (Legacy), . . . . .	1,000 00
Albert J. Jones, (Legacy) . . . . .	1,000 00

Restricted, the interest to be expended for publications and that department.

Deposited in Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company on participation account.

## NECROLOGY.

---

BENJAMIN FRANCIS THURSTON died in New York, March 13, 1890, aged a little more than sixty years. His parents were Benjamin Babcock and Harriet E. (Deshon) Thurston. He was born in New London, Conn., Nov. 7, 1829. His father, who was born and resided in Hopkinton, of this State, was a Lieutenant-Governor of his native State one year, and a member of Congress during two terms. Mr. Thurston was prepared for college under the instruction of private tutors at his father's home in Hopkinton. One of these tutors was Prof. Albert Harkness, (B. U. 1842). Mr. Thurston graduated at Brown University in 1849, and received from his Alma Mater the honorary degree of LL. D. in 1885.

After graduation he began the study of law in the office of Gen. Thomas F. Carpenter, a distinguished Rhode Island lawyer, who graduated at Brown University in 1818. He also pursued his law studies in the Harvard Law School nearly one year. He was admitted to the Providence County Bar in 1851, and soon became General Carpenter's partner. After the decease of the latter, in 1854, he entered into partnership with James M. Ripley, Esq., and in 1864 with his brother, John D. Thurston. His large and successful career as a lawyer connected with many important suits, many of them relating to patents, is too well known to be repeated here.

At the time of his death he was the acknowledged leader of the bar in Rhode Island, and he was connected with the most important patent litigation in the country. He was the counsel for Mr. Edison in the electric cases, for the Thomson-Houston Company in the electric light cases, for the Pullman Company in the vestibule car cases, and for the Bell Company in the telephone cases.

His legal learning was recognized by academic bodies. He had delivered two annual courses of lectures on law at Cornell University, and was under appointment to deliver the third course there at the time of his death. The day of his funeral, March 17, 1890, was the day appointed for a lecture by him on Patent Law in the law course of Brown University.

In the public life of the community he was prominently identified, and was conspicuously interested in its important events and enterprises. He was one of the early members of the Republican party, and was conspicuously interested in its important events and enterprises, and was influential in its counsels. In 1884 he identified himself prominently with the Independent movement in opposition to the nomination of Mr. Blaine for President of the United States. He was the President of the Republican and Independent Club of Providence County, R. I., and wrote the "Address" adopted and published by that club, which attracted considerable attention outside of Rhode Island.

He was repeatedly a member of the General Assembly of Rhode Island. He was Speaker of the House of Representatives from January to May, 1854;

1856-1857; and from May, 1864, to January, 1865. He was again a member of the House in 1870-1871. In 1868-1869 he was State Senator.

He read much and retained with wonderful memory what he had read. His literary resources were extraordinary and at his command in an unusual degree. His taste was excellent. His wisdom, wit and power of speech made him a delightful companion, whether at the fireside, or at the table, in private or public life, in journeys or in the daily intercourse with his fellows.

He was deeply interested in education. For seven or eight years he was trustee of the Providence Public library. He attended with scrupulous punctuality to all the duties of this position, and was efficient in it through his business sagacity as well as through his scholarly qualities.

On June 20, 1888, he delivered the biennial oration before the alumni of Brown University, taking for his theme, "The Relation of the College to the Republic," and setting forth eloquently his belief "That a school for the cultivation of higher learning in this country should bring itself into the closest possible sympathy with the interests and vital forces which are moving in the world." On the next day, at the annual Commencement of the college, he received the well-merited degree already referred to. On the day following that Commencement he was elected a trustee of the college. In the same year he founded the Thurston scholarship by a gift to the college of \$1,000.

He was kind, thoughtful, sympathetic, generous and helpful in his intercourse with the world, unostentatious but liberal in his charities toward the poor and

afflicted. For many years he was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church, being a member of Grace Church in Providence, and at one time a teacher in the Sunday-school of that church.

In 1853 he married Cornelia Rathbone, daughter of Stephen Rathbone, Esq., of Providence. Mrs. Thurston, with her three children, survives her husband. The children are Mrs. Ellen De Forrest Gladding, wife of John Russell Gladding, Esq. (B. U., 1881), of Providence, Harriet Deshon Thurston, and Benjamin Francis Thurston, now an undergraduate in the college.

The foregoing notice is drawn from an extended sketch prepared for another occasion by Prof. William C. Poland, who kindly permits this Society to enjoy the benefits of his careful labors.

Mr. Thurston became a member of this Society in 1873. He was a generous contributor to its funds in times of need, and always manifested an active interest in its purpose and work.

WILLIAM WARNER HOPPIN was born in Providence, Sept. 1, 1807, and died there April 19, 1890. He was the third son of Benjamin and Esther Phillips (Warner) Hoppin. His descent was from good old Puritan stock both on his father's and mother's side, influential in the colonial days of Massachusetts. His grandfather, Benjamin Hoppin, came from Massachusetts and settled in Providence, where his father was long known as a prominent merchant and citizen. William Warner was graduated from Yale College in 1828; and among his classmates were President Barnard, late of Columbia College, John Van Buren, Horace

Binney, Jr., of Philadelphia, and Judge William Strong. At graduation he delivered the class oration, to which office he was chosen by the students themselves, his popularity having thus early shown itself. He had a talent for making friends and for keeping them. He entered the Yale Law School under the tuition of Judge Daggett and Samuel Hitchcock, and was admitted to the Rhode Island bar in 1830. As a pupil and a law partner he was many years in the office of that eminent lawyer, Judge Richard Ward Greene, and, as he said, "shared his companionship and confidence for more than forty years." Though a good lawyer, whose sagacious counsel and wise judgment were sought for, Mr. Hoppin early became interested in municipal and State politics, so that his attention was mainly turned in that direction. In 1838 he was elected to the Common Council of Providence, in which body he continued to serve many years, interesting himself actively even to the end of his life in city affairs, being made a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1847, and in the financial prosperity, industrial growth, education, railroad facilities, internal improvements and general good ordering and welfare of the city of Providence, no one was more earnestly engaged. Soon after leaving the law-school at New Haven he married Frances, daughter of Titus Street, Esq., of New Haven, and sister of Augustus R. Street, the munificent patron of Yale College; and in 1845 he went with his family to Europe. On his return from abroad he was for some years occupied with his profession, and, in 1853, was elected to the State Senate. His record while member of the General Assembly was that of a man of positive opinions

freely and forcibly expressed. His speech in favor of the Ten Hour Law was perhaps the best upon that question, winning for him many friends among the Democrats of the State, and securing for the measure a substantial support which it otherwise might not have received, from influential members of his own Whig party. His speech upon the Marine Law, Feb. 17, 1853, was pronounced at the time to be "one of the ablest arguments in favor of that law that has ever been offered in our State." No pledges had been exacted from him but at the hour of trial he stood up manfully for the cause of reform.

It may be seen that Mr. Hoppin, however he may afterwards have modified his views in regard to the political question in its practical operations, struck at public evil boldly; and when called to be a candidate for the governorship of the State the large majorities which he received were due to the fact of his advocacy of reform, since the Whig and Democratic parties in the State were about equally divided. Identified with the Whig and afterwards Republican party, he served for three terms (1854-5-6) as governor of Rhode Island.

He was repeatedly invited to accept the nomination of member of Congress in the lower house, which he declined. In 1857 he was urged to be a candidate for the United States Senate, but withheld his name, and gave his influence in favor of the election of James F. Simmons. In 1858 he was again a candidate for the senatorship, and in the first ballot of the legislative caucus he received a plurality of votes. His high sense of personal integrity and his conviction of duty in regard to the purity of the ballot, were not favor-

able to political success when viewed in a superficial light, but they reflected lasting honor upon his character.

On the 1st of February, 1861, together with Chief Justice Samuel Ames, the Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, the Hon. George H. Brown and Alexander Duncan, Esq., he received the appointment of delegate to the Peace Congress, which met in Washington, at one of whose sessions he made a conciliatory speech that called forth expressions of good feeling on both sides. He was willing to do what he could to hold the South to its allegiance, but as others saw, perhaps before he did, it was too late. His error, if he erred, was on the side of Christian forbearance and peace. At the breaking out of the war and during its existence, Governor Hoppin contributed freely of his means, influence and personal effort to the enlistment of troops, to their comfort in the field and hospital, and to the moral support of the national administration. As he testified frequently in a public manner and in private reminiscences he was an enthusiastic admirer of President Lincoln, as he was afterwards a strong friend and supporter of General Grant. In 1862 he made a patriotic speech when acting as President of the Yale Alumni meeting at New Haven, on which occasion his friend and relative, Admiral Foote, was present. In 1866 he was reelected to the State Senate, and in 1867 he was appointed to the office of Registrar of Bankruptcy, which he held until 1872. When the Rhode Island branch of the Society of the Cincinnati was resuscitated, he became a member of that body as family representative of his grandfather, Benjamin Hoppin, who served as a commissioned officer

through the War of the Revolution. And a few years before his death he was elected an honorary member of the Massachusetts Encampment of the Loyal Legion for distinguished services to the troops during the war.

While there was a great deal of personal individuality and independence about him, his character had a deep religious basis. He was a devout man. His pastor, Dr. Vose, than whom no one knew him better, in a sermon preached shortly after his death, rendered an interesting tribute to his memory as a Christian.

Governor Hoppin was a genuine Rhode Islander, accustomed to speak and act with freedom, open and kind in his manners, and excelled by none in his love of and pride in his native State. "In public service and business he was identified with many of the most important movements in State affairs."

In private life Mr. Hoppin was eminently social, and he was only thoroughly happy in his intercourse with his fellow-men. His hospitality was unbounded, and at his summer residence at Warwick Neck he rejoiced to surround himself with a host of friends. Though apt to stand a little on his dignity, and naturally high-spirited and not apt to overlook what he considered unjust and impertinent, he delighted in doing kindly acts, and in aiding with word and purse worthy young men who were striving to get forward in the world.

He was familiar with all parts of his own State; and its historic memories, its heroic names, its industrial achievements, its scientific and intellectual glories, were cherished as a rich heritage that belonged to him personally. Rarely was there one who so

thoroughly enjoyed his native soil and all that sprang from it. He will be remembered as a true Rhode Island gentleman with much of the old-time courtliness, an upright Governor, and a noble, Christian man.

He became a member of this Society in 1880, attending many of its meetings from that time onward, and taking part in many of its discussions. His tributes of honor to the memory of Presidents Allen and Gammell are especially recalled now when his time has come for a like act of courtesy, affection and respect.

Gov. ELISHA DYER. A full record of this eminent citizen would fill a large volume. Space allows here but an outline of his career and character. Son of Elisha and Frances Jones Dyer, he was born in Providence July 20, 1811, inheriting from both parents honorable blood, running back to the early settlement of New England, to William and Mary Dyer, who came from London, England, to Boston, in 1635, and to Rhode Island in 1638, and on his mother's side to the historic Gabriel Bernon, the Huguenot refugee from La Rochelle, France.

Governor Dyer's father, being a wealthy and liberal merchant, gave his son the best possible educational advantages, at Benjamin Green's boarding school, at Plainfield Academy, Conn., and at Brown University, where he graduated in 1829, and, on his graduation, took him into his counting room, where he remained till 1831, when he became the junior partner in the firm Elisha Dyer & Co. He at once began to manifest his public spirit, and became active in public en-

terprises and social reforms. In 1833 he was tendered a vice-consulship in the two Sicilies, but declined the honor. Becoming a strong temperance advocate he persuaded his father to abandon all trade in intoxicating liquors, at that time a great pecuniary sacrifice. In 1835 he united with the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, and of that body became secretary, member of the auditing committee and president, laboring both at home and abroad to promote its usefulness. He became the agent of the Dyerville Manufacturing Company, at Dyerville, in 1835, and so remained till the death of his father, in 1854, when he became the owner of the property and continued the manufacture of cotton till the failure of his health, in 1867, induced him to sell the mill. His interest in social and public affairs was commensurate with his large talents, his warm heart and his ample means. He deserved and received a great number of public appointments and honors.

He was a Director in the Providence Athenæum; a Director, and at one time President of the Young Men's Bible Society; a member of the Providence Dispensary in providing for the poor; a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society, and, at one time, one of its Trustees; the founder and first President of the Rhode Island Veteran Citizens' Historical Association; a member of the Providence School Committee; President of Fire Wards; President of the Exchange Bank; a Director of the Union Bank; Director of the Providence Washington Insurance Company; belonged to the Rhode Island Art Association, the United States Agricultural Society, the Windham

County Agricultural Society, the American Association of Arts and Sciences, of Butler Hospital Corporation, Lake Erie Monument Association, Franklin Lyceum, Providence Association of Mechanics and Manufacturers, and of other business and benevolent organizations.

He was called to numerous political positions; was a delegate in 1839 to the Whig Convention in Rhode Island, and served as secretary; a delegate to the Whig Jubilee in New York in 1839; Chairman of Young Men's Whig Convention in Providence in 1840; delegate to Young Men's Whig Convention in Baltimore in 1840, a chairman and speaker; in 1840 was elected Adjutant General of Rhode Island and served for five successive years, being the right-hand man of Gov. S. W. King; in 1857 was elected Governor of Rhode Island and served two years, when he declined reëlection; was a member of the Board of National Popular Education; was a member of various military organizations, First Light Infantry of Providence, Newport Artillery, Providence Marine Corps of Artillery; and during the Civil War was Captain of Company B, Tenth Regiment Rhode Island Volunteers, and served three months. In 1863 he was a delegate from the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry to the International Exhibition at Hamburg; in 1869 was elected President of the First National Musical Congress in Boston; was Commissioner for Rhode Island to the International Exhibition in London in 1871; and in 1873 was appointed Honorary Commissioner to the Vienna Exposition by President U. S. Grant. Eight-

teen times he crossed the Atlantic for health and on appointments. In 1854 he visited Egypt. Space fails us for mentioning all his official positions and services.

In 1838 he married Anna Jones Hoppin, daughter of Thomas C. Hoppin, Esq., by whom he had seven children, three of whom, Gen. Elisha, Gabriel Bernon, and William Jones, are now living.

He was a prized member of Grace Church, Providence, and served in the Diocesan Convention in 1882, and in various important ways. His writings remain in valuable reports that he made in his official positions, in his fine sketch of the school at Black Hill, Conn., and in *A Summer's Travel to Find a German Home*. His last years were those of an invalid, an overworked man. He died in Providence, May 17, 1890, full of honors and of years, beloved by all the citizens of the State.

Our mere outlines of his life will indicate that he was remarkable for native talents, for culture, for varied ability, for public spirit, for patriotism, for piety, for industry, for zeal in every good word and work, having lived with the supreme purpose of serving his generation by the will of God and blessing all mankind.

Governor Dyer became a member of this Society July 16, 1838. From that period onward are to be found numerous evidences of his untiring zeal in promoting its usefulness and prosperity. His thoughtfulness in bequeathing to the Society an important part of his library, consisting of choice historical works and numerous bound volumes of newspapers, was in keeping with his life-long practice.

JAMES H. OLNEY. The death of Mr. James H. Olney deprives the Rhode Island Historical Society of a valued and honorable member. Mr. Olney was born at Fall River, Mass., Nov. 9, 1835. His parents were David A. Olney and Elizabeth Tew Deane. His descent was through Stephen, Joseph, Thomas, Thomas, Thomas, Thomas. Thus our friend, James H. Olney, was in the eighth generation from Thomas Olney, one of the thirteen original proprietors of Providence, who came here in 1636.

Mr. James H. Olney married Cornelia A. Snow, Dec. 1, 1858. Most of his life was spent in Rhode Island, where he was engaged in the coal trade. He was a widower, and left only one child, a daughter, who is a teacher in the High School. He died Nov. 7, 1890.

He was a man highly esteemed in the church and in the circle of his friends. Though industrious in business, he found time for reading and was a great lover of botany.

He was much interested in historical and genealogical matters, and compiled a record of the Olney family, a work of 293 pages, handsomely illustrated, and which occupied the labor of years. By careful examination of English county histories and family pedigrees, in the Astor Library, New York, he traced the Olney family through a great many interesting links, as far back as the eleventh century, and almost to the Spanish conquest. This work is an honor to our Historical Society, and is of great value to those who wish to trace their lineage, since it follows out the alliance of the Olney family, by marriage, with

more than 700 different family names. The painstaking labor of our friend had no pecuniary reward, but was a source of great pleasure to him, in the direction of his peculiar talents, and extraordinary patience and accuracy.

Had he lived to the age of most of his ancestors he doubtless would have done great service to many good causes. But as a man and a Christian, and as a member of this Society, he deserves the tribute of grateful remembrance.

## INSTITUTIONS AND CORPORATIONS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

- 
- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Albany Publishing Company, Albany, N. Y.</p> <p>American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.</p> <p>American Library Association, P. O. Box 260, Boston.</p> <p>American Naturalist Co., Philadelphia.</p> <p>American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia.</p> <p>Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.</p> <p>Andover Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.</p> <p>Boston Associated Charities, Boston.</p> <p>Boston City Government, Boston.</p> <p>Boston City Messenger, Boston.</p> <p>Boston Public Library, Boston.</p> <p>Boston Record Commission, Boston.</p> <p>Brooklyn Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.</p> <p>Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.</p> <p>Bureau of Ethnology, Washington, D. C.</p> <p>Buffalo Historical Society, Buffalo, N. Y.</p> <p>California University, Berkeley, Cal.</p> <p>Canadian Institute, Toronto, Canada.</p> <p>Cayuga County Historical Society, Auburn, N. Y.</p> <p>Central Pacific Railroad, San Francisco, Cal.</p> <p>Chicago Board of Trade, Chicago.</p> <p>Chicago Historical Society, Chicago.</p> <p>Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.</p> <p>Commissioner of Education, Washington, D. C.</p> <p>Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.</p> <p>Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn.</p> <p>Current Literary Publishing Co., New York.</p> <p>Danish Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen, Den.</p> <p>Dedham Historical Society, Dedham, Mass.</p> <p>Delaware Historical Society, Wilmington, Del.</p> <p>Dominion Land Surveyors' Association, Ottawa, Can.</p> <p>Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.</p> <p>Franklin Lyceum, Providence.</p> <p>Grand Rapids Board of Trade, Grand Rapids, Mich.</p> <p>Harleian Society, London, Eng.</p> | <p>Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.</p> <p>Huguenot Society of America, New York City.</p> <p>Hyde Park Historical Society, Hyde Park, Mass.</p> <p>Illustrated American Co., Chicago.</p> <p>Iowa State Historical Society, Iowa City, Iowa.</p> <p>Irrepressible Society, Providence.</p> <p>Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore.</p> <p>Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.</p> <p>Legation of the Costa Rica Republic, Costa Rica.</p> <p>Lexington Historical Society, Lexington, Mass.</p> <p>Lowell Old Residents' Historical Association, Lowell, Mass.</p> <p>Maine Historical Society, Portland, Me.</p> <p>Marietta Centennial Commission, Marietta, Ohio.</p> <p>Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore.</p> <p>Massachusetts Bureau of Statistics of Labor, Boston.</p> <p>Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston.</p> <p>Massachusetts Board of Railroad Commissioners, Boston.</p> <p>Massachusetts State Library, Boston.</p> <p>Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.</p> <p>Michigan University, Ann Arbor, Mich.</p> <p>Middlebury Historical Society, Middlebury, Vt.</p> <p>Minisink Valley Historical Society, Cuddeville, Orange Co., N. Y.</p> <p>Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences, Minneapolis, Min.</p> <p>Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul, Min.</p> <p>Nebraska University, Lincoln, Neb.</p> <p>Newbury Library, Chicago.</p> <p>New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston.</p> <p>New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N. J.</p> <p>New London Co. Historical Society, New London, Ct.</p> <p>New York Chamber of Commerce, New York.</p> <p>New York Historical Society, New York.</p> |
|---|---|

- New York Mercantile Library, New York.  
 New York Meteorological Observatory,  
 N. Y. City.  
 New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.  
 Norwegian Society of Antiquity, Kristia-  
 nia, Norway.  
 Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton,  
 Mass.  
 Oneida Historical Society, Utica, N. Y.  
 Open Court Company, Chicago.  
 Outing Company Magazine, New York  
 City.  
 Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadel-  
 phia.  
 Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association,  
 Deerfield, Mass.  
 Poet Lore Company, Philadelphia.  
 Providence Athenæum, Providence.  
 Providence Board of Trade, Providence.  
 Providence Children's Friend Society,  
 Providence.  
 Providence Daily Journal, Providence.  
 Providence Public Library, Providence.  
 Providence Union for Christian Work,  
 Providence.  
 Providence Young Men's Christian Associ-  
 ation, Providence.  
 Redwood Library, Newport, R. I.  
 Rhode Island State Board of Health, Prov-  
 idence.  
 Rhode Island Hospital, Providence.  
 Rhode Island School Commissioner, Prov-  
 idence.  
 Rhode Island Peace Society, Providence.  
 Rhode Island State, Providence.  
 Royal Norwegian Society, Kristiania, Nor-  
 way.  
 Salem Press Printing & Publishing Co.,  
 Salem, Mass.  
 Salem Public Library, Salem, Mass.  
 San Francisco Mercantile Library Associ-  
 ation, San Francisco.  
 Seventh-Day Baptist Missionary Society,  
 Ashaway.  
 Smithsonian Institution, Washington,  
 D. C.  
 Soldiers' and Sailors' Historical Society,  
 Providence.  
 Southern California Historical Society,  
 Los Angeles, Cal.  
 St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Swan Point Cemetery Association, Provi-  
 dence.  
 Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville,  
 Tenn.  
 Tennessee State Board of Health, Nash-  
 ville, Tenn.  
 Travellers' Insurance Co., Hartford, Conn.  
 Tufts' College, College Hill, Mass.  
 Typotheta Company, New York City.  
 United States Army, Engineer Depart-  
 ment, Washington, D. C.  
 United States, Chief of Engineers, Wash-  
 ington, D. C.  
 United States, Commissioner of Education,  
 Washington, D. C.  
 United States, Department of the Interior,  
 Washington, D. C.  
 United States, Department of State, Wash-  
 ington, D. C.  
 United States, Department of War, Wash-  
 ington, D. C.  
 United States Geological Survey, Washing-  
 ton, D. C.  
 United States Life Saving Service, Wash-  
 ington, D. C.  
 Vermont State Library, Montpelier, Vt.  
 Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.  
 Veteran Citizens' Historical Association,  
 Providence.  
 Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania,  
 Phil.  
 Worcester Society of Antiquity, Worcester  
 Mass.  
 Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madi-  
 son, Wis.  
 Yale University, New Haven, Conn.

## PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

- Addeman, Joshua M., Providence.  
 Aldrich, Nelson W., Providence.  
 Angell, James B., Ann Harbor, Mich.  
 Anthony, L. D., Providence.  
 Arnold, Richard J., Providence.  
 Arnold, Mrs. Samuel G., Newport.  
 Arnold, Stephen H., Providence.  
 Austin, John Osborne, Providence.  
 Bagnall, Rev. William R., Middletown,  
 Conn.  
 Babbitt, Edward S.  
 Barton, Albert G., Providence.  
 Batterson, Rev. Hermon, Philadelphia.  
 Beckwith, Henry T., Providence.  
 Benedict, Miss Maria M., Providence.  
 Bennet, Charles P., Providence.  
 Bicknall, Thomas W., Boston, Mass.  
 Bigelow, John, New York.  
 Blake, Charles, Providence.  
 Bradbury, Rev. A. R., Providence.  
 Bradley, Rev. C. D., Boston.  
 Boutwell, Francis M., Groton, Mass.  
 Brown, Brothers & Co., Providence.  
 Brown, Francis H., Boston.  
 Boyce, Lloyd, New York.  
 Bucklin, Elisha W., Pawtucket.  
 Burnham, Rev. C. D., Pawtuxet.  
 Caldwell, Stephen A., Phila.  
 Carpenter, George M., Providence.  
 Clark, F. C., M. D., Providence.  
 Clark, Rt. Rev. Thomas M., Providence.  
 Chace, Bowers S., Providence.  
 Champlin, James T., Portland, Me.  
 Chapin, Charles V., M. D., Providence.  
 Coleman, John A., Providence.  
 Cook, Henry, Elizabeth, N. J.  
 Coombs, H. M. & Co., Providence.  
 Coop & Boms, Providence.  
 Cranston, James E., Providence.  
 Cressey, George E., Providence.  
 Cross, Samuel H., Providence.  
 Cross, Mrs. William J., Providence.  
 Curtis, William E., Providence.  
 Danforth, Charles, Providence.  
 Darling, Charles W., Utica, N. Y.  
 Dart, George, Boston, Mass.  
 Davis, John W., Pawtucket.  
 Davol, Mrs. Maria F., Warren, R. I.  
 Denison, Rev. Frederic, Providence.  
 De Peyster, J. Watts, Tivoli, Dutchess Co.,  
 N. Y.
- Dodge, James H., Boston.  
 Draper, Dr. Daniel, New York City.  
 Drowne, Henry T., New York.  
 Drowne, Rev. Thomas S., Flatbush, N. Y.  
 Dyer, late Ex-Governor Elisha, bequest,  
 Providence.  
 Dyer, Elisha, Providence.  
 Eaton, Amasa M., Providence.  
 Eddy, Rev. Richard, Providence.  
 Ely, William D., Providence.  
 Ernst, C. W., Boston.  
 Everett, Richmond P., Providence.  
 Farnham, Joseph E. C., Providence.  
 Fay, Joseph Story, 88 Mt. Vernon Street,  
 Boston.  
 Fearing, Andrew C., 12 Doane Street, Bos-  
 ton.  
 Fillmore, Charles W., M. D., Providence.  
 Fisher, C. H., M. D., Providence.  
 Flag, Charles O., Kingston.  
 Foster, William E., Providence.  
 Freeman, E. L. & Co., Providence.  
 Fuller, J. Morrison, Boston.  
 Gammell, Mrs. Elizabeth A., Providence.  
 Gardner, Asa Bird, Garden City, N. Y.  
 Gardiner, Curtis C., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Gill, William, Ohio.  
 Goodwin, Almon K., Pawtucket.  
 Green, Arnold, Providence.  
 Green, Dr. Samuel A., Boston.  
 Grieve, Robert, Providence.  
 Guild, Reuben A., Providence.  
 Hale, Wendell P., Providence.  
 Heath, D. C. & Co., 5 Somerset Street,  
 Boston.  
 Hedgeler, Ewald C., Chicago.  
 Hersey, Dr. George D., Providence.  
 Hill, Daniel, Richmond, Ind.  
 Holmes, Nathaniel, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Hunnewell, James F., 13 Green Street,  
 Charlestown, Mass.  
 Hope, Thomas, Providence.  
 Hopkins, Charles W., Providence.  
 Hoppin, William W., New York City.  
 Howard, George E., Lincoln, Nebraska.  
 Howard, Hiram, Providence.  
 Howland, Miss Elizabeth, Providence.  
 Hubbard, Charles A., Providence.  
 Hubbard, Luther P., 76 Wall Street, New  
 York City.  
 Hudson, James S., Providence.

- Hurd, Gustine L., Providence.  
 Ivinson, Blackman & Co., New York.  
 Jackson, Mrs. Rev. William F. B., Providence.  
 Jameson, J. Franklin, Providence.  
 Jecht, Dr. Richard, Gorlitz, Prussia.  
 Jones, Augustine, Providence.  
 Jones, Charles C., Augusta, Ga.  
 Harson, M. J., Providence.  
 Kendall, Mrs. P. Redfield, Rutland, Vt.  
 Kremer, J. B., Carlisle, Pa.  
 Ladd, Herbert W., Providence.  
 Laurle, Rev. Thomas, Providence.  
 Lester, J. Erastus, Providence.  
 Lincoln, Frederic W., Boston.  
 Lincoln, John L., Providence.  
 Little & Bosworth, Providence.  
 Little, Mrs. Sophia, Newport.  
 Longman & Greene, New York.  
 Manchester, Rev. Alfred, Providence.  
 Mason, George C., Newport.  
 McClellan, Caswell, St. Paul, Minn.  
 Mead, Edwin D., Boston.  
 Michels, Ivan K., Washington, D. C.  
 Montgomery, James Mortimer, Wall Street, New York.  
 Moseley, W. T., Providence.  
 Munro, Wilfred H., Providence.  
 Munsell, Joel and Sons, Albany, N. Y.  
 Nickerson, Ansel D., Pawtucket.  
 Noyes, Isaac P., Washington, D. C.  
 Pabodie B. Frank, Providence.  
 Parsons, Dr. Charles W., Providence.  
 Pasco, W. W., New York.  
 Pegram, John C., Providence.  
 Peckham, Samuel W., Providence.  
 Peet, Rev. Samuel D., Menden, Ill.  
 Perry Amos, Providence.  
 Perry, Aaron F., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Perry, Mrs. B. E., Greenville, S. C.  
 Perry, Mrs. Elizabeth A., Providence.  
 Perry, Hext M., Philadelphia.  
 Perry, Rt. Rev. William S., Davenport, Ia.  
 Pope, Franklin L., Elizabeth, N. J.  
 Porter, Rev. Emory H., Pawtucket, R. I.  
 Reid, J. A. & R. A., Providence.  
 Rhodes, Edward S., Providence.  
 Rice, Franklin P., Worcester, Mass.  
 Rogers, Horatio, Providence.  
 Rose, Henry B., Providence.  
 Rugg, Rev. Henry W., Providence.  
 Russell, Dr. Henry W., Hartford, Conn.  
 Sampson, Murdock & Co., Providence.  
 Scholfield, A. G., Providence.  
 Shepard, Mrs. Elizabeth A., Providence.  
 Shiple, John B., Chicago.  
 Sibley, Alden W., Pawtucket.  
 Smith, Mrs. Arbor D., Providence.  
 Smith, Charles H., Providence.  
 Smith, Joseph Jenks, Providence.  
 Smith, N. J., Providence.  
 Smith, Sandford B., Providence.  
 Snow, E. H., Providence.  
 Snow & Farnham, Providence.  
 Solberg, Thervald, Washington, D. C.  
 Southwick, Isaac H., Providence.  
 Spalding, — —, Portland, Me.  
 Spooner, Henry J., Providence.  
 Sprague, Henry H., Boston.  
 Staples, Rev. Carlton A., Lexington, Mass.  
 Swan, Robert T., Boston.  
 Steere, H. J., executor of the will of, Providence.  
 Stone, Mrs. Ellen A., East Lexington, Mass.  
 Swan, Jarvis B., Providence.  
 Taylor, Rev. James M., Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
 Tillinghast, Charles E., Providence.  
 Tillinghast, James, Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Tollman, William Howe, Pawtucket, R. I.  
 Tooker, William W., Sag Harbor, N. Y.  
 Torrey, D., Detroit, Mich.  
 Townsend, William C., Providence.  
 Vose, Rev. James G., Providence.  
 Wadlin, Horace, Boston.  
 Wall, Caleb A., Worcester, Mass.  
 Warren, Moses C., Boston.  
 Watson, S. M., Portland, Me.  
 Webb, Rev. Samuel H., Providence.  
 Webb, Dr. William Seward, New York.  
 Whitney, Albert, Adrian, Mich.  
 Whitney, Dr. James O., Pawtucket.  
 Willard, Mrs. Francis E., New York.  
 Wood, William G., Philadelphia.  
 Wright, J. O. & Co., New York.  
 Wright, Carroll D., Washington, D. C.  
 Young, George F., Providence.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS—JANUARY, 1891.

## ELECTED.

1885. Aldrich, Elisha Smith  
 1874. Aldrich, Nelson Wilmarth  
 1890. Allen, Miss Candace  
 1890. Allen, Edward S.  
 1890. Allen, Samuel Hazard  
 1875. Ames, William  
 1885. Andrews, Elisha Benjamin  
 1876. Angell, Edwin G.  
 1880. Anthony John B.  
 1889. Arnold, Fred W.  
 1889. Arnold, Newton Darling  
 1874. Arnold, Olney  
 1887. Arnold, Richard James  
 1877. Arnold, Stephen Harris  
 1890. Atwood, Charles H.  
 1881. Austin, John Osborne  
 1853. Bailey, William Mason  
 1881. Bailey, Richard Arnold  
 1881. Baker, David Sherman, Jr.  
 1890. Ballou, William Herbert  
 1884. Ballou, Latimer Whipple  
 1890. Barker, Henry R.  
 1872. Barrows, Edwin  
 1886. Barstow, Amos C., Jr.  
 1890. Barstow, George  
 1888. Bartlett, John Russell  
 1879. Barton, William T.  
 1889. Bartow, Evelyn Pierrepont  
 1883. Bates, Isaac Comstock  
 1890. Battley, Thomas J.  
 1888. Bennett, Charles Patrick  
 1858. Binney, William  
 1889. Binney William, Jr.  
 1887. Blake, Eli Whitney  
 1890. Blodgett, John T.  
 1878. Bogman, Edward Young  
 1881. Bradley, Charles  
 1883. Brown, D. Russell  
 1883. Brown, H. Martin

## ELECTED.

1875. Brown, John Adams  
 1876. Bugbee, James H.  
 1884. Bullock, Jonathan Russell  
 1884. Burdick, James  
 1859. Calder, George Beckford  
 1880. Campbell, Daniel G.  
 1876. Campell, Horatio Nelson  
 1873. Carpenter, Charles Earl  
 1890. Carpenter, Esther B.  
 1874. Carpenter, Francis Wood  
 1886. Carpenter, George Moulton  
 1889. Catlin, Charles Albert  
 1888. Chace, James H.  
 1880. Chace, Jonathan  
 1880. Chace, Julian A.  
 1879. Chace, Lewis James  
 1868. Chace Thomas Wilson  
 1857. Chambers, Robert B.  
 1884. Chapin, Charles Value  
 1890. Chase, Thomas  
 1883. Child, Charles H.  
 1887. Claffin, Arthur W.  
 1878. Clark, Thomas March  
 1880. Coats, James  
 1877. Codman, Arthur Armory  
 1885. Collins, George Lewis  
 1890. Comstock, Louis H.  
 1886. Comstock, Richard W.  
 1891. Conant, Samuel Morse  
 1872. Congdon, Johns Hopkins  
 1874. Cranston, Henry Clay  
 1877. Cranston, George K.  
 1881. Cranston, James E.  
 1876. Cushman, Henry I.  
 1891. Daggett, Frederick I.  
 1890. Danforth, Charles  
 1886. Dart, Edward Merrill,  
 1887. Day, Albert C.  
 1881. Day, Daniel

## ELECTED.

1874. Day, Daniel Eugene  
 1881. DeWolf, John James  
 1886. Dews, Joseph  
 1881. Dixon, Nathan Fellows  
 1877. Doringh, Charles H. R.  
 1877. Dorrance, Samuel Richmond  
 1888. Douglas, Samuel Tobey  
 1882. Douglas, William Wilberforce  
 1875. Dunnell, William Wanton  
 1877. Durfee, Charles S.  
 1849. Durfee, Thomas  
 1890. Dyer, Elisha  
 1873. Eames, Benjamin Tucker  
 1886. Earle, Charles R.  
 1856. Ely, James W. C.  
 1862. Ely, William Davis  
 1858. Everett, Richmond Pearl  
 1891. Field, Edward  
 1878. Fisher, Charles Harris  
 1890. Fiske, George McClellan  
 1885. Fitzgerald, O. Edward  
 1888. Foster, Samuel  
 1881. Foster, William E.  
 1855. Gammell, Asa Messer  
 1875. Gammell, Robert Ives  
 1884. Gammell, William  
 1889. Gardner, Rathbone  
 1889. Gardner, Henry Brayton  
 1885. George, Charles H.  
 1881. Goddard, Moses Brown Ives  
 1880. Goddard, Robert H. Ives  
 1850. Goddard, William  
 1883. Goodwin, Daniel  
 1875. Grant, Henry Townsend  
 1878. Greene, Edward A.  
 1876. Greene, Henry L.  
 1887. Greene Thomas C.  
 1877. Greene, W. Maxwell  
 1872. Grosvenor, William  
 1887. Guild, Reuben Aldridge  
 1890. Hall, Mrs. Emily A.  
 1882. Hall, Jenison C.  
 1878. Hall, Robert  
 1878. Harkness, Albert  
 1874. Harrington, Henry Augustus  
 1884. Harris, William A.  
 1883. Harson, M. Joseph

## ELECTED.

1889. Hart, George Thomas  
 1890. Hazard, George J.  
 1871. Hazard, Rowland  
 1888. Hazard, Rowland Gibson, 2d.  
 1881. Hersey, George D.  
 1873. Hidden, Henry Atkins  
 1891. Hill, Elizabeth C.  
 1874. Hill, Thomas Jefferson  
 1874. Holbrook, Albert  
 1874. Hopkins, William H.  
 1887. Hopkins, William H., 2d.  
 1871. Hoppin, Frederic Street  
 1889. Hoppin, William Jones  
 1890. Howard, Hiram  
 1891. Howe, Marc Antony DeWolfe, Jr.  
 1885. Howland, Richard Smith  
 1882. Hoyt, David Webster  
 1889. Hudson, James Smith  
 1882. Jackson, William F. B.  
 1888. Jameson, John Franklin  
 1867. Jencks, Albert Varnum  
 1890. Jefferson, George A.  
 1885. Johnson Oliver  
 1880. Jones, Augustine  
 1889. Kelly, John B.  
 1883. Kendall, Hiram  
 1880. Kenyon, James S.  
 1876. Kimball, James M.  
 1884. King, William Dehon  
 1885. King, George Gordon  
 1879. Knight, Edward B.  
 1890. Knight, William  
 1883. Ladd, Herbert W.  
 1889. Lapham, Oscar.  
 1890. Leete, George F.  
 1879. Lincoln, John Larkin  
 1880. Lippitt, Christopher  
 1878. Lippitt, Charles Warren  
 1872. Lippitt, Henry  
 1881. Littlefield, Alfred H.  
 1891. Lord, Augustus M.  
 1886. Marcy, Fred I.  
 1877. Mason, Earl Philip  
 1877. Mason, Eugene W.  
 1877. Mason, George Champlin  
 1881. Mason, John H.

## ELECTED.

1889. Matteson, George Washington  
Richmond  
1889. McCrillis, Aaron B.  
1891. Mead, William B.  
1891. McGuinness, Edwin D.  
1883. Meader, Lewis H.  
1890. Metcalf, Alfred  
1876. Metcalf, Henry B.  
1875. Miller, Augustus Samuel  
1881. Miner, Francis Wayland  
1890. Moulton, Edmund T.  
1886. Mowry, Raymond G.  
1880. Munroe, Wilfred H.  
1880. Nichols, Amos G.  
1876. Nickerson, Edward I.  
1874. Nightingale, Geo. Corliss, Jr.  
1889. Nisbet, William Douglas  
1887. Norris, Samuel, Jr.  
1890. Olney, Frank F.  
1879. Olney, George Henry  
1870. Pabodie, Benjamin Frank  
1888. Packard, Alpheus S.  
1885. Page, Charles H.  
1889. Paine, Charles E. (C. E.)  
1890. Parker, Edward D. L.  
1847. Parsons, Charles William  
1887. Peck, Walter A.  
1887. Peckham, Stephen Farnum  
1849. Peckham, Samuel Wardwell  
1875. Pegram, John C.  
1858. Perry, Amos  
1880. Perry, Marsden J.  
1874. Persons, Benjamin Williams  
1873. Phillips, Theodore Winthrop  
1878. Porter, Emory Huntington  
1887. Preston, Howard Willis  
1889. Reynolds, William Job  
1891. Richards, Henry F.  
1877. Richmond, Walter  
1881. Roelker, William G.  
1888. Rogers, Arthur  
1866. Rogers, Horatio  
1890. Rugg, Henry W.  
1856. Sabin, Charles  
1877. Seabury, Frederick N.  
1877. Seagrave, Caleb

## ELECTED.

1874. Shedd, J. Herbert  
1881. Sheffield William Paine, Jr.  
1889. Sheldon Charles Henry, Jr.  
1885. Sheldon, Nicholas  
1879. Shepley, George L.  
1877. Slater, Horatio Nelson  
1883. Slater, John Whipple  
1888. Smith, Benjamin West  
1882. Smith, Charles H.  
1875. Smith, Edwin Augustus  
1888. Smith, Sandford Billings  
1890. Snow, Louis F.  
1869. Southwick, Isaac Harrison  
1885. Southwick, Isaac Hinckley  
1874. Spencer, Gideon L.  
1880. Spicer, William A.  
1890. Spink, Joseph Edwin  
1881. Spooner, Henry Joshua  
1869. Staples, William  
1888. Stark, Charles Rathbone  
1879. Stiness, John Henry  
1881. Stone, Alfred  
1886. Sturges, Howard O.  
1856. Taft, Royal Chapin  
1883. Talbot, Frederick  
1874. Taylor, Charles Frederic  
1881. Thomas, Charles Lloyd  
1890. Thornton, George M.  
1890. Thurber, William H.  
1890. Tillinghast, Charles E.  
1889. Tillinghast, James  
1889. Tolman, William Howe  
1890. Tower, James H.  
1875. Trippe, Samuel Gardner  
1885. Tucker, William A.  
1874. Turner, Henry Edward  
1885. Updike, Daniel Berkeley  
1890. Vincent, Walter Borodel  
1881. Vose, James Gardner  
1884. Walton, William A.  
1861. Waterman, Rufus  
1890. Webb, Samuel H.  
1890. Weeden, John E.  
1868. Weeden, William Babcock  
1887. Welling, Rich'd Ward Greene  
1890. Whitaker, Nelson Bowen

## ELECTED.

1889. White, Hunter Carson  
1884. White, Stillman  
1874. Whitford, George Washington  
1884. Wightman, Augustus A.  
1889. Whitney, James Orne  
1884. Wilbour, Joshua  
1884. Williams, Alfred Mason

## ELECTED.

1881. Williams, Zephaniah  
1891. Willson, Edmund R.  
1886. Wilson, Ellery H.  
1888. Wilson, George G.  
1890. Wolcott, Henry  
1887. Wood, William H.  
1876. Woods, Marshall

## LIFE MEMBERS—JANUARY, 1891.

ACTIVE.	LIFE.		
1867.	1872.	George Taylor Paine,	Providence.
1849.	1872.	Henry Truman Beckwith,	Providence.
1872.	1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
1872.	1872.	Amasa Mason Eaton,	Providence.
1873.	1873.	Jarvis Bowen Swan,	Providence.
1876.	1876.	William Ely,	Providence.
1877.	1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.
1878.	1880.	Charles Gorton,	Providence.
1883.	1883.	Thomas Pointon Ives Goddard,	Providence.
1873.	1884.	Henry Grinnell Russell,	Providence.
1885.	1885.	William Gordon Weld,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	John Nicholas Brown,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	George Peabody Wetmore,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	Harold Brown,	Newport.
1886.	1886.	John Weaver Danielson,	Providence.
1885.	1888.	LeRoy King,	Newport.
1889.	1889.	Charles Fletcher,	Providence.
1890.	1890.	Miss Julia Bullock,	Providence.
1890.	1890.	Joseph Davol,	Providence.
1890.	1890.	Mrs. Mary H. Knowles,	Providence.

## HONORARY MEMBER.

## ELECTED.

1888.	James Burrill Angell, LL. D.,	Ann Arbor, Mich.
-------	-------------------------------	------------------

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

1888.	James Tillinghast,	Buffalo, N. Y.
1888.	William Frederic Poole, LL. D.,	Chicago, Ill.
1888.	Samuel Smith Purple, M. D.,	New York.
1888.	Edward Amasa Park, D. D.,	Andover, Mass.
1888.	Abby Isabel (Brown) Bulkley,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
1889.	William Henry Watson, M. D.,	Utica, N. Y.
1890.	Rev. William R. Bagnall,	Middletown, Ct.
1890.	Franklin Pierce Rice,	Worcester, Mass.
1890.	William Harden,	Savannah, Ga.
1891.	Henry Fitz Gilbert Waters,	Salem, Mass.

For list of Honorary and Corresponding Members elected at previous dates, see Proceedings, 1887-88.

## INDEX.

	PAGE.
Address of the President . . . . .	21-32
Appropriation from the State, vote to ask increase of . . . . .	19
Baxter, James P., paper read by . . . . .	7
Building Accommodations, report of Committee on . . . . .	13, 17
Cabinet, additions to . . . . .	52-53
Carpenter, Charles E., paper read by . . . . .	15
Carpenter, Esther B., paper read by . . . . .	15
Carpenter, George M., paper read by . . . . .	8
Centenary celebration of Adoption of Federal Constitution by the State . . . . .	10, 12
Charter of Society, amendment of . . . . .	7, 9
Charter and Constitution of Society, revision of . . . . .	12, 14
Coleman, John A., paper read by . . . . .	10
Committee on Publications authorized to print . . . . .	18
Contributions reported by Library Committee, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 44	
Eaton, Amasa M., paper read by . . . . .	14
"Field Day," committee appointed to arrange programme for . . . . .	20
Gammell, Prof. William, portrait of presented . . . . .	8
Gaspee documents, copies of . . . . .	80-92
"Hampden Meadows," name of railway station changed to Hopkins, Admiral, proposed monument to memory of . . . . .	9, 11 13, 14
Indian Names in Rhode Island, report on . . . . .	71-79
Individuals, gifts received from . . . . .	114-115
Institutions and Corporations, gifts received from . . . . .	112-113
Jameson, Prof. J. F., paper read by . . . . .	14
Jones, Albert J., resolution in relation to legacy of . . . . .	10
Library, additions to . . . . .	53-55
Mead, Edwin D., paper read by . . . . .	15

	PAGE.
Members Resident, elected . . . . .	8, 11, 13, 16
“ “ deaths of . . . . .	22
“ “ 1891, list of . . . . .	116-119
“ Corresponding, elected . . . . .	11, 16
“ “ list of . . . . .	120
Member, Honorary . . . . .	120
Members, Life, 1891, list of . . . . .	120
 NECROLOGY.	
Hon. Elisha Dyer . . . . .	106-109
Hon. William Warner Hoppin . . . . .	101-106
James H. Olney . . . . .	110-111
Hon. Benjamin Francis Thurston, LL. D. . . . .	98-101
 Officers of the Society . . . . .	 5-6
 Papers read, list of . . . . .	 7, 8, 10, 14, 15, also 22, 23
Places of historic interest, marking of . . . . .	19
Porter, Rev. Edward G., paper read by . . . . .	15
Public records, printing of . . . . .	20
 Report of Committee on Building and Grounds . . . . .	 33
“ “ “ “ Library . . . . .	34-51
“ “ “ “ Publications . . . . .	56
“ “ “ “ Genealogical Researches . . . . .	57
Reports of Procurators . . . . .	58-65
Report of Special Committee on Increased Accommodations . . . . .	66-70
Report of Committee on Indian Names in Rhode Island . . . . .	71-79
“ “ Treasurer . . . . .	93-97
Rogers, President, address of . . . . .	21-32
 Sheffield, William P., paper read by . . . . .	 7
 Tax voted . . . . .	 18
 Vose, Rev. James G., paper read by . . . . .	 7
 Waters, Henry F., paper read by . . . . .	 15
Weeden, William B., paper read by . . . . .	7

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

# Rhode Island Historical Society

---

1891-92



PROVIDENCE

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

1892

PROVIDENCE :  
SNOW & FARNHAM, PRINTERS.  
1892.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

LIST OF OFFICERS . . . . .	5
ABSTRACT OF PROCEEDINGS . . . . .	7
ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT . . . . .	19
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS . . . . .	30
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY . . . . .	31
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS . . . . .	49
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES . . . . .	50
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON FINISHING AND FURNISHING ADDI- TION TO CABINET . . . . .	52
ADDRESS OF VICE-PRESIDENT GEORGE M. CARPENTER . . . . .	58
SKETCH BY THE LIBRARIAN . . . . .	77
REPORT OF THE TREASURER . . . . .	99
NECROLOGY . . . . .	105
LIST OF INSTITUTIONS, CORPORATIONS AND COPARTNERSHIPS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED . . . . .	113
LIST OF PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED	115
LIST OF RESIDENT MEMBERS, 1892 . . . . .	117
LIST OF LIFE MEMBERS, 1892 . . . . .	121
HONORARY MEMBER . . . . .	122
CORRESPONDING MEMBERS . . . . .	122
INDEX . . . . .	123



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED JAN. 12, 1892.

---

*President.*

HORATIO ROGERS.

*Vice-Presidents.*

GEORGE M. CARPENTER,

E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS.

*Secretary.*

AMOS PERRY.

*Treasurer.*

RICHMOND P. EVERETT.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

*On Nominations.*

ALBERT V. JENCKS,

JAMES E. CRANSTON,

EDWARD I. NICKERSON.

*On Lectures.*

AMOS PERRY,

REUBEN A. GUILD,

AMASA M. EATON.

*On Building and Grounds.*

ROYAL C. TAFT, ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, JR.,  
ISAAC C. BATES.

*On the Library.*

WILLIAM D. ELY, WILLIAM B. WEEDEN,  
HOWARD W. PRESTON.

*On Publications.*

E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS, WM. F. B. JACKSON,  
JAMES G. VOSE.

*On Genealogical Researches.*

HENRY E. TURNER, JOHN O. AUSTIN,  
GEORGE T. HART.

*On Finance.*

ROBERT H. I. GODDARD, CHARLES H. SMITH,  
RICHMOND P. EVERETT.

*Audit Committee.*

LEWIS J. CHACE, EDWIN BURROWS,  
JAMES BURDICK.

*Procurators.*

For Newport,	GEORGE C. MASON.
Woonsocket,	LATIMER W. BALLOU.
Scituate,	CHARLES H. FISHER.
Pawtucket,	SAMUEL M. CONANT.
North Kingstown,	DAVID S. BAKER, JR.
Hopkinton,	GEORGE H. OLNEY.

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
1891-92.

---

At a meeting held Jan. 27, 1891, Mr. Ansel D Nickerson, of Pawtucket, read a paper entitled, "Pawtucket before Samuel Slater's Time and since."

February 10th, Mr. William E. Foster, of Providence, read a paper entitled, "Rhode Island Boundary Disputes."

February 24th, the Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D. D., LL. D., of Providence, read a paper entitled, "William Blake, Painter and Poet."

March 10th, Mr. David W. Hoyt, of Providence, read a paper on the "Topographical Survey and Maps of Rhode Island." The matter of "Indian Names of Places in Rhode Island," was informally discussed by School Commissioner, Thomas B. Stockwell.

March 24th, the Rev. Henry S. Burrage, D. D., of Portland, Me., read a paper entitled, "Waymouth's Voyage to the Coast of Maine in 1605."

The first quarterly meeting was held April 1st. Reports from several standing committees were read, received, and ordered to be placed on file.

Mr. James Burdick, chairman of a special committee on Field Day, reported that arrangements had been made for the Society to visit the city of Salem, Mass., late in the month of May, or early in June.

The following-named persons were elected resident members: Herbert Almy, Henry C. Armstrong, Edwin A. Burgess, Edward D. Bassett, George Washington Bowers Bourn, Joseph Banigan, William H. Crins, John Edwin Cummings, Lorin M. Cook, Walter Callender, Francis Colwell, Albert L. Calder, Henry Williams Cooke, Albert G. Carpenter, Henry R. Davis, Joseph C. Ely, John Foster, Henry Allen Fifield, William N. Frederics, Arnold Green, Robert Post Gifford, Daniel L. D. Granger, Henry T. Grant, Jr., Clarence F. Gardiner, Henry Van Amburg Joslin, Benjamin Brayton Knight, Richard D. Knight, F. D. Livermore, John Francis Lonsdale, George Abner Littlefield, Charles Matteson, David S. Moulton, Rev. Alfred Manchester, Asa K. Potter, William H. Pope, Frank K. Potter, Gilbert A. Phillips, William Carey Poland, Miss Caroline Richmond, James M. Ripley, Lucian Sharpe, Charles H. Sheldon, George W. Stafford, Thomas Earle Studley, Charles F. Sampson, Amasa C. Tourtelotte, John E. Troup, Benjamin Francis Thurston, George Joseph West, George H. Wilbur, all of Providence; Frederic A. Barker, of Pawtucket, and Moses Fifield of Warwick.

The Library Committee, to whom had been referred a communication from Mr. George C. Mason, relative to certain memorials of Commodore O. H. Perry, reported through its chairman, Mr. William D. Ely, as follows:

1. That the purpose of the heirs of Commodore Perry is a very liberal one, and reflects the patriotic feeling towards Rhode Island which so highly distinguished their illustrious relative.

2. Your Committee further advise the passage of the annexed resolutions :

*Resolved*, That the Rhode Island Historical Society accept with grateful acknowledgments to the heirs of Commodore Perry their offer of the uniform in which Commodore Perry fought the battle of Lake Erie, and of the rich and beautiful sword presented him by the city of Albany as a tribute to his gallantry on that occasion.

*Resolved*, That the Committee be and is hereby authorized, in behalf of the Society, to procure such proper case, safe, or cabinet for the protection and safe keeping of the memorials referred to as may be agreed on, by and between the heirs of Commodore Perry, or their representatives in this matter, and the said Committee.

(Signed,)

WILLIAM D. ELY,  
WILLIAM B. WEEDEN,  
HOWARD W. PRESTON.

PROVIDENCE, March 30, 1891.

Vice-President Carpenter reported in behalf of the special committee appointed at the last annual meeting, that measures had been taken, with the coöperation of the City Council of Providence, to secure the printing of early State and Town records.

Vice-President Carpenter also reported in behalf of a special committee appointed at the last July quarterly meeting, to revise the Constitution and By-Laws of the Society. The report was accepted and referred to the next July quarterly meeting.

April 21st, Adjutant-General Elisha Dyer read a paper entitled, "The Military Records of Rhode Island."

At the quarterly meeting, July 7th, a letter from Mr. Charles E. Carpenter was reported.

The librarian stated that 29 bound volumes, 193 unbound, and 61 unclassified objects had been received during the last three months. One of the most important books received was a royal 8vo. volume, containing a record of all Connecticut men who performed military or naval service in the Revolutionary War, in the War of 1812, and in the war with Mexico.

On recommendation of the nominating committee the following-named persons were elected members of the Society: Jeremiah Briggs Gardiner, and Franklin Baylis Brightman, of Providence, and Nicholas Ball, of Block Island.

The chairman of the library committee offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Edward Perry Warren, Esq., of Boston, and of Lewes House, Lewes, England, for his generous gift to this Society of the admirable portraits of Governor Joseph Wanton and Mrs. Wanton, his wife.

The Society recognizes the fact that the governorship of Joseph Wanton marks one of the most interesting periods of the history of Rhode Island, the throwing off of colonial dependence and the assumption of absolute sovereignty. These striking memorials of that period will be placed in the gallery of portraits, and cherished as speaking witnesses of the kind thoughts and liberal heart of the donor.

On motion of the same it was also

*Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be, and are hereby presented to Daniel Berkeley Updike, Esq., of Boston, (a connection of the Wanton family), for his devotion to the interests of the Society in procuring the portraits of Joseph Wanton and wife for the Cabinet of this Society, as belonging more to the history of the State than to any individual.

It was also

*Voted*, That the proceeds of duplicates and publications of the Society, since January 1, 1890, and hereafter, shall be accredited to the library account, and be applied by the library committee for the purchase of books in addition to the annual allowance for increase of the library.

A motion made by the chairman of the library committee, that "five hundred dollars be appropriated for arranging, moving, binding and classifying the books, newspapers, pamphlets, manuscripts, paintings and other collections of the Society; the sum to be expended, as far as needful, under the direction of the library committee," was referred to the October quarterly meeting for action.

Mr. James Burdick, chairman of the committee on a "Field Day," reported in behalf of that committee, that over one hundred members and friends of the Society made a most enjoyable visit to the city of Salem, Mass., on the 3d day of June, and that after paying all expenses a small balance was left in the treasury towards another like occasion.

On motion of the president of the Society the treasurer was authorized to pay the bills for renovating and putting in order the portraits and frames (thereto belonging) of Gov. Joseph Warton and wife upon the approval of the library committee.

On motion of the president, seconded by the Secretary, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That this Society gratefully appreciates the unwearied attentions shown its members on their visit to Salem, June 3d, and hereby tenders the Essex Institute, the Peabody Academy of Sci-

ence, the Hon. Robert Rantoul, Mayor of Salem, and all persons and organizations contributing to the pleasure of that occasion its hearty thanks for courtesies by them extended.

On motion of the president it was also

*Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be tendered to the Adjutant-General of the State of Connecticut for "The Record of Connecticut Men who served in the Army and Navy, in the War of the Revolution, the War of 1812, and in the War with Mexico."

All persons who had contributed to the collections of the Society during the last quarter received a formal vote of thanks.

At the quarterly meeting, October 6th, a letter was received from Mr. John O. Austin, relative to three volumes of Rhode Island portraits, gotten up by him. The proposition of Mr. A., as to the disposal of the volumes, was referred, on motion of Mr. Everett, to the library committee, with power to act in behalf of the Society.

The question as to the adoption of the Constitution of the Society, reported by a special committee, was referred to the annual meeting next January.

The resolution which was offered by the library committee, at the July quarterly meeting, and referred to this meeting, for the appropriation of \$500, to be expended by that committee for library purposes, was adopted.

Mr. William D. Ely made a written report in behalf of the special committee for finishing and furnishing the building, showing what had been done and what needed to be done to carry out the object of the Society. Among the improvements most needed, according to the report, were additional book-cases, to

facilitate a better classification of the Society's collections; a platform for the president and speaker when meetings are held, and the means of lighting the audience room and picture gallery.

On motion of the president (Vice-President Andrews in the chair) it was

*Voted,* That the special committee on finishing and furnishing the building be requested to furnish a suitable platform and means of lighting the two main rooms.

On recommendation of the chairman of the nominating committee, Mrs. Adelia E. A. Traver and Prof. John Matthews Manly, of Providence, were elected resident members; and Isaac Pitman Noyes, of Washington, and William Warner Hoppin, of New York, were elected corresponding members.

Mr. William B. Weeden reported that Prof. A. Howard Clark, of the Smithsonian Institution, was in the city recently taking measures for a representation of the early history of this State at the approaching exposition in Chicago.

On motion of Mr. Charles H. Smith the president and secretary were appointed a committee to communicate the thanks of the Society to the heirs of the late Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, for the gift of the jacket worn by the latter at the battle of Lake Erie, and of the sword presented to him by the city of Albany, in honor of his patriotic services.

The president announced the death of Hon. George B. Loring, recalling his contribution to the pleasure and interest of the late visit to Salem, and paying a tribute of honor to his memory.

November 3d, a paper was read by the first vice-president of the Society, the Hon. George M. Carpenter, appropriate to the opening of the new cabinet, upon "Modern Historical Aims and Methods."

November 17th, Robert F. Swan, Esq., Massachusetts commissioner on public records of parishes, towns and counties, read a paper. Subject: "A Commission on Records; its Work and Possibilities."

December 15th, the Rev. William Chauncy Langdon, D. D., addressed the Society on the Italian Revolution, 1859-1871.

December 15th, Henry C. Dorr, Esq., read a paper entitled: "Williams and Harris, or, the Controversy between the Proprietors and the Freeholders of Providence."

December 29th, Mr. Dorr read the second part of the paper, entitled: "Williams and Harris, or, the Controversy between the Proprietors and Freeholders of Providence."

The seventieth annual meeting of the Society was held Jan. 12, 1892, the president, the Hon. Horatio Rogers, in the chair.

The secretary, Mr. Amos Perry, read the record of the last quarterly meeting; he also laid before the Society two letters, received respectively from William Warner Hoppin, of New York, and Isaac Pitman Noyes, of Washington, thanking the Society for the honor of their election as corresponding members, and expressing a warm interest in the objects of the institution.

The president read his annual address, briefly noting the progress made in the work of the Society; and calling attention to measures that in his opinion

should be adopted for the attainment of its highest usefulness.

The treasurer, Mr. Richmond P. Everett, submitted his annual report, of which the following is a summary:

Receipts, . . . . .	\$2,991 85
Expenses, . . . . .	2,500 04
Balance on hand, . . . . .	491 81
" of Publication Fund, . . . . .	3,327 78
" of Life Membership Fund, . . . . .	1,893 76
" of Building Fund, . . . . .	131 63

At the conclusion of his report the treasurer read a paper giving an account of changes which had taken place during his twenty-five years of service, and calling to mind scenes, persons and incidents that proved of much interest.

On motion of Mr. Wm. D. Ely it was

*Voted*, That in recognition of a quarter of a century's faithful and efficient gratuitous service as the treasurer of this Society, Mr. Richmond Pearl Everett be made a life member,

And before Mr. Everett had any opportunity to speak, the Society's diploma (on vellum), duly inscribed and framed, was placed in his hands; and fifty dollars, contributed by fellow-members, was placed in the treasury as a speaking memorial of gratitude and respect to the treasurer.

The chairman of the library committee, Mr. Wm. D. Ely, rendered a report in behalf of that committee. The expense incurred was \$169.00.

Rev. W. F. B. Jackson submitted an unwritten report in behalf of the publication committee.

Mr. John O. Austin presented a report, which was read by the secretary, suggesting steps that should be taken to facilitate genealogical pursuits.

Mr. Alfred Stone presented a report in behalf of the committee on finishing and furnishing, showing what has been done and what needs to be done.

Ex-Governor Taft, chairman of the committee on building and grounds, submitted a report, showing that \$153.19 had been expended.

On motion of the chairmnn of the library committee it was

*Voted*, That whereas Mr. John O. Austin has, with his usual liberality, made over to the Society three volumes of portraits (collected by him) in consideration of a life membership and of fifty dollars contributed by friends of the Society, therefore John O. Austin is hereby constituted a life member of this Society.

On motion of Mr. Ely it was

*Voted*, That the bill for the safe and its removal to the cabinet, amounting to \$167.00, be paid by the treasurer.

On motion of Mr. A. V. Jenckes, chairman of the nominating committee, the following persons were elected resident members: Hollis M. Coombs, Ferdinand A. Lincoln, Horace Arnold Kimball, John Prescott Farnsworth and John Mason Gross, all of Providence. Corresponding member: Henry Herbert Edes, of Charlestown, Mass.

On motion of the President, Rev. Dr. Andrews, Judge Carpenter, and Mr. Amasa M. Eaton, were appointed a committee to act in behalf of the Society in securing an increased appropriation from the General Assembly of the State.

The importance of having the by-laws and constitution of the Society so edited and amended as to accomplish the greatest good for the Institution was briefly discussed, and a hope was excited that President Rogers would apply himself to this work.

On motion of Mr. Burdick it was

*Voted*, That a tax of three dollars be assessed upon each resident member of the Society for the current year.

Also, on motion of Mr. Burdick, it was

*Voted*, That the committee on publications be authorized to print six hundred copies of the proceedings of 1891-92, to include the address of the president, and also of the treasurer, the annual reports, and any other papers the committee shall select, provided that the whole expense does not exceed two hundred dollars.

On motion of Mr. Charles H. Smith it was

*Voted*, That the president, the librarian, and the treasurer, be a committee to provide suitable furniture for the treasurer in the small room on the lower story, east side, and also to provide suitable furniture for the librarian in the small room of the lower story, west side.

The thanks of the Society were

*Voted* to Mr. Esek A. Jillson for an admirable portrait of his lamented son, Col. Charles D. Jillson; and to Mrs. John P. Knowles, for an admirable portrait of her lamented husband, who was United States Judge for the District of Rhode Island from 1870 to 1881 inclusive.

On motion of Mr. James Burdick it was

*Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be expressed to Mr. Henry T. Beckwith for his long and faithful services as a member of the audit committee.

The address of the president and all the reports were received and referred to the committee on publications.

It was

*Voted*, That Messrs. Alfred Stone, J. F. Jameson and John T. Blodgett be, and are hereby appointed a committee to whom shall be referred all communications in regard to making contributions to the Historical exhibition in connection with the Columbian Exposition at Chicago, and who shall report to this Society what action, if any, they would recommend in regard to the same.

The officers of the Society were then elected for the ensuing year. A list of them will be found on pages 5 and 6.

## ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

---

GENTLEMEN OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY:

This year marks the seventieth anniversary of the formation of our Society, and it is gratifying to be able to state that never, during its existence, has it attained greater strength and prosperity than now. The wisdom of its founders in not restricting its membership to a limited number, and the more recent encouragement of all persons of irreproachable character feeling an interest in its objects to join it, have given it a hold on the popular favor too often lacking in more exclusive organizations.

The addition to the cabinet, as originally designed, has been substantially completed and gives much satisfaction, but it was impossible to determine, in advance, just how much shelf room would be required to meet the imperative present and reasonably proximate future needs of the Society, and it is now realized that the best and wisest course would be to furnish at once all the shelving the building will properly accommodate, so as to afford a sufficient surplus of room for each subject or sub-division for future growth, without being obliged constantly, at short intervals, to rearrange the library, if subjects are to be kept together, as would be the case should shelf room be

stinted at the start and then added to from time to time. No provision for such additional shelving and for cleaning and renovating the old portion of the cabinet has yet been made, and the contrast between the old and the new parts of the structure is painfully apparent. It is desirable that some means should be devised for obtaining funds necessary to perform this important supplemental work at an early day, so that our enlarged cabinet will be congruous in all its parts and suitably equipped for the best possible service.

It is hoped that the State will aid the Society more liberally in the future than in the past, as it practically performs a quasi public function, for the history of a commonwealth is a public heritage, in the perpetuation and illustration of which all alike have a common interest and a common pride. Sir Archibald Alison, in referring to America and the Americans, in his history of Europe, says: "So wholly are they regardless of historical records or monuments that half a century hence, its history, even of these times, could only be written from the archives of other States." Whatever degree of truth there may have been in that statement when it was made, it is grossly inapplicable now, for without reference to the general government, some of the American States are so keenly alive to the importance of their respective histories that in a number of them the State Historical Societies are supported at the public expense, like any other public department, while in others large sums are annually appropriated in aid of such societies, Wisconsin, for example, contributing yearly towards the support of its State Historical Society from twelve thousand to fourteen thousand dollars.

During the past year three of our resident members have been removed by death: John Pitman Mumford, Henry Lippitt, a former governor of the State, and John Larkin Lincoln, the venerable senior professor of Brown University. The casualty list for the year also includes the names of Benson John Lossing, Lyman Copeland Draper, George Bancroft, and Jose Maria Latino Coelho.

Benson John Lossing was elected a corresponding member of the Society April 1, 1873. Among his numerous historical works the *Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution* is, perhaps, the best known; and many of the youth of America have had their taste for the history of their country stimulated, if not first awakened, by the attractive pages of his interesting volumes.

Lyman Copeland Draper was elected a corresponding member of the Society Nov. 10, 1874. This distinguished antiquarian wrote and compiled many works during his life, and for a number of years he was the corresponding secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, and, at his death, its honorary secretary.

George Bancroft was elected an honorary member of the Society July 21, 1835, and his fame as the foremost American historian of his time, has made his name a household word throughout the length and breadth of the land.

Jose Maria Latino Coelho, of Lisbon, Portugal, was elected an honorary member of the Society, Oct. 1, 1878; being then secretary of the Royal Academy of Sciences of that kingdom, and he has attained much distinction from his scientific attainments.

The treasurer's report will furnish the detail of our finances, and it will be noted with satisfaction that our permanent fund has been increased one thousand dollars by a legacy under the will of the late John Wilson Smith. This Society has been fortunate in its treasurers. During its seventy years of existence the office has been held by but seven persons, namely: John Brown Francis, for two years; John Howland, for nine years; John R. Bartlett, for three years; Thomas Wilson Dorr, for six years; George Baker, for twelve years; Welcome A. Greene, for thirteen years; and Richmond P. Everett, the present incumbent, for twenty-five years. Mr. Everett to-day completes a quarter of a century of gratuitous care of the Society's funds, and the organization is under deep obligation to him for his long, careful, conservative, and eminently satisfactory administration of its financial affairs.

The report of the library committee will inform you of the growth of the department under their supervision and of the numerous donations to the Society of books, pictures and other valuable articles, among the most noteworthy of which are the jacket worn by Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry in his great naval victory on Lake Erie, and the sword presented to him by the city of Albany.

Several books relating to Rhode Island, or written by Rhode Island men, have been issued from the press during 1891. The admirable little volume entitled, "The History of Historical Writing in America," by Prof. J. Franklin Jameson, should be read by every one having the least interest in American history. Our secretary and librarian, the Hon. Amos Perry,

has supplemented his interesting work on "Carthage and Tunis, Past and Present," by a sketch entitled "An Official Tour Along the Eastern Coast of the Regency of Tunis," which affords valuable information on the geography and history of the country and the manners and customs of the people. The appearance of this sketch is especially timely as northern Africa is now attracting such general attention. The indefatigable zeal of Mr. John O. Austin in all that relates to the genealogy of Rhode Island, has found further expression in a volume to which he has given the title of "The Ancestral Dictionary," and which contains ancestral charts of sixty-four persons of Rhode Island extraction. The genealogical student whose lines of research extend to this State, is under an obligation to Mr. Austin which can never be repaid.

During the year fourteen meetings of the Society have been held, at ten of which valuable and interesting papers were read. The following is a list of the subjects and authors of those papers :

1. Jan. 27, 1891, "Pawtucket before Samuel Slater's Time, and Since," by Mr. Ansel D. Nickerson.
2. Feb. 10, 1891, "Rhode Island Boundary Disputes," by Mr. William E. Foster.
3. Feb. 24, 1891, "William Blake, Painter and Poet," by the Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark.
4. March 10, 1891, "Topographical Survey and Maps of Rhode Island," by Mr. David W. Hoyt. The subject of "Indian Names of Places in Rhode Island," was also informally discussed by Mr. Thomas B. Stockwell.

5. March 24, 1891, "Waymouth's Voyage to the Coast of Maine, in 1605," by the Rev. Dr. Henry S. Burrage.

6. Nov. 3, 1891, "Modern Historical Aims and Methods," by the Hon. George M. Carpenter.

7. Nov. 17, 1891, "A Commission on Public Records; its Work and its Possibilities," by Mr. Robert T. Swan, Massachusetts commissioner of public records of parishes, towns and counties.

8. Dec. 1, 1891, "The Italian Revolution, 1859-1871," by the Rev. Dr. William Chauncey Langdon.

9. Dec. 15, 1891, "Roger Williams and William Harris, or the Controversy between the Proprietors and the Freeholders of Providence," by Mr. Henry C. Dorr.

10. Dec. 29, 1891, a continuation of the last paper, by Mr. Henry C. Dorr.

In addition to the meetings just mentioned the Society made an excursion to Salem on the third of last June for the purpose of visiting the numerous objects of historic interest in that quaint old city. The party consisted of just one hundred ladies and gentlemen, and the day was one of pleasurable satisfaction, the kindly hospitality extended by the mayor of the city and the officers and members of the allied societies forming the Essex Institute leaving nothing undone that would contribute to the enjoyment of the occasion. It was the unanimous verdict of the participants that the Salem visit was one of the most successful excursions the Society had ever made.

On the 24th day of last January the president, accompanied by the secretary and treasurer, attended the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of

the Massachusetts Historical Society, in Boston. The literary exercises of the occasion, at the Arlington Street Church, were of a very high order, consisting of addresses by the Rev. Dr. Ellis, president of the Society, and by the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, a former president, together with an extended oration by Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson. A reception at the residence of Mr. Winthrop formed an exceedingly enjoyable feature of the arrangements, and the whole affair reflected much credit upon that venerable Society, the first of all the State Historical Societies to complete a full century of existence.

The so-called march of improvement is rapidly sweeping away historic old buildings. Early in the year that has just drawn to a close, the ancient Sabin Tavern, at the corner of South Main and Planet streets, in this city, the rendezvous of the party that burned His Britannic Majesty's armed schooner *Gaspee* on that memorable night in 1772, was demolished. Fortunately the most interesting and historic room in the house has been preserved by Mr. William R. Talbot and added to his residence, the old Tavern estate having formerly been in the family of his wife for many years.

Soon after the recommendation contained in my last annual address the city council of Providence elected three record commissioners from the members of this Society, namely, the president, the first vice-president, and Mr. Edward Field, clerk of the Municipal Court of this city, and it affords me pleasure to be able to state that the first printed volume edited by them is nearly through the press, and ere long will make its appearance.

It is gratifying to note the increasing interest in everything relating to America since the close of the late civil war. Numerous societies for the prosecution of historical research have been formed all over the land, and students seeking to throw light on obscure passages are pushing their inquiries in every direction. No State presents a more inviting field to the historian than Rhode Island. Its founding was utterly unlike that of any of the other States, either in the importance of its cardinal principle, or in the picturesqueness of its planting and growth. Her sons should never weary in striving to have the history of their little commonwealth properly understood and faithfully portrayed, for, as is too often the case with communities as well as men that take a stand not in accord with the views prevailing at the time, they are liable to be misconstrued, and the misconstructions of more than two centuries ago have in some cases left traces upon the descendants of those who were not in unison with our ancestors, and not infrequently color the writings of to-day. This coloring, though unintentional, is caused by misapprehension of the exact standpoint of our Rhode Island progenitors, and hence we who have breathed the atmosphere of the State and have imbibed and digested the traditions that have come down to us, should spare no effort to have others see the clear light of events as they appear to us. In this way the great authors of the country, whose works are read throughout the world, and who look for their material, in a measure, to local writers, will become imbued with a proper appreciation of the men and events of Rhode Island, and will aid in disseminating views more in accord with our own feelings than is too often the case at present.

It is pleasant to know that several works on Rhode Island subjects are now in course of preparation, among them two biographies of Roger Williams, one by our fellow-member, Dr. Reuben A. Guild, and the other by the Hon. Oscar S. Straus, of New York, who was the United States minister to Turkey during the administration of President Cleveland. Our fellow-townsmen, Mr. Sidney S. Rider, is now engaged on a history of the Dorr War, so-called, and of the causes thereof. No one has a more encyclopædic knowledge of Rhode Island matters than Mr. Rider, and his collection of material on the subject in hand is unsurpassed, so that there can be no doubt that his work, when completed, will shed much light upon that notable event.

Two notes received by your president during the past year, in his efforts to disseminate what he believes to be correct views of one passage in our history, can hardly fail to interest you, though in submitting them to you I beg you will excuse the non-omission of reference to myself, as it seemed preferable to give them entire rather than garble them for mere personal reasons. They were elicited by sending to the writers the publication of this Society, entitled "Rhode Island's Adoption of the Federal Constitution." The first, from Prof. James Bryce, the distinguished member of Parliament for Aberdeen, and author of "The American Commonwealth," was written in Sweden, and is as follows:

KALMAR, Sept. 14, 1891.

MY DEAR SIR: I thank you sincerely for your kindness in sending me your address on one of the most interesting periods of Rhode Island history. As soon as I return to England I shall read it with

great interest, having always felt a particular curiosity with regard to the annals of Rhode Island, a State which has seemed to me to offer a closer parallel than most of your States do to the republics of classical antiquity. If the remarks in my book upon Rhode Island appear to disparage that State I am sorry for it, for such was far from being my intention. Rhode Island has had a history full of variety and instruction, and as the State of Roger Williams she deserves special honor at the hands of those who prize religious freedom.

Let me say further that I am very sensible of the compliment you pay me in desiring to furnish me with the means of correcting errors or deficiencies in my book, and I hope to profit by such means. Renewing my thanks for your courtesy and for the good opinion you express of my book,

I am very faithfully yours,

JAMES BRYCE.

The other note is from Prof. John Fiske, the celebrated writer on American history, whose magnetic and attractive style fascinates every reader. He writes as follows:

CAMBRIDGE, Dec. 21, 1891.

*Hon. Horatio Rogers:*

DEAR SIR: Accept my sincere thanks for your very able pamphlet, which I have read with much interest. It presents some points to which I shall be glad to give consideration. It is not my wish in writing history to mete out praise and blame, so much as to trace causes and effects; and here your paper will be of much use to me. I hope some time to return to the subject of Rhode Island in connection with the history of Washington's administration, and also in a volume on New England in the Eighteenth Century—planned, but when to be written the Lord only knows.

With kind regards,

Faithfully yours,

JOHN FISKE.

There are such ample opportunities for local students to throw light upon our history, so many unworked mines of the richest material, that I cannot forbear calling attention to one or two of them in the hope that persons with antiquarian tastes may prosecute work in those directions. Especially are court and town records of two centuries ago replete with information of the manners and customs of the times. The court proceedings show us how crude were the notions of our forefathers on what seem to us the most rudimentary and fundamental ideas of law and justice. The estates of accused persons were sequestered before conviction, and persons acquitted by juries on charges of crime, were, nevertheless, sentenced to banishment and mulcted in costs; and upon one occasion, at least, a person found guilty on an indictment which was adjudged by the court to charge no punishable offence, was continued in imprisonment and in chains, to see if the General Assembly would not pass an *ex post facto* law by which he could be punished.

But this address must be brought to a close. I have adverted to the old records and the opportunity for research within their covers, in the hope of inducing some of our members with leisure at their disposal to explore their pages and bring to light the treasures therein contained. The fame of our State and the character of our ancestors are precious legacies which we of this Society should do all in our power to illumine in our day, and to hand down with honor to posterity.

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS.

---

The Committee upon "Building and Grounds" of the Rhode Island Historical Society, respectfully report that they have approved of the following-named bills for the past year, namely:

1891.

Jan.	21.	City of Providence, water tax, .	\$10 00
	20.	Henry W. Goff, . . . .	3 77
May	4.	Rhode Island Concrete Co., .	23 00
	4.	W. S. Hogg, . . . .	16 16
July	2.	C. L. Richards, . . . .	57 45
Oct.	16.	Rhode Island Concrete Co., .	22 05
	16.	Luther, . . . .	1 85
Dec.	22.	Burdick Brothers, . . . .	2 75

1892.

Jan.	1.	W. S. Hogg, . . . .	16 16
------	----	---------------------	-------

---

\$153 19

ROYAL C. TAFT, ISAAC C. BATES, ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, JR.	}	<i>Committee.</i>
--	---	-------------------

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY.

---

The Committee on the Library, on this seventieth annual meeting of the Society, respectfully report:

That the Library has been open during the year, Mr. Amos Perry, secretary of the Society, being the Librarian.

In accordance with the policy of the Society, pending the construction of the new Cabinet, the number of books purchased during the past year has been small, and confined to such as seemed indispensable in its present condition.

The accessions to the Library of the Society during the year have been:

Bound Volumes, . . . . .	292
Unbound Volumes, . . . . .	1,153
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	264
	1,709
Total, . . . . .	1,709

The expenditures of the Committee for the year on the Library, have been:

For Books and Periodicals, . . . . .	\$64 97
For Binding, . . . . .	102 00
For Insurance and Miscellaneous, . . . . .	2 03
	\$169 00

## THE PORTRAIT GALLERY.

The Portrait Gallery, twenty-seven feet square, with its domed ceiling and skylight in the roof, has fulfilled the highest expectations of the Society. The portraits were hung, and the gallery lighted and opened for members and visitors for the first time on the 3d of November last, at the first lecture of the season, with much enthusiasm on the part of those then present. It is remarkably well lighted, both by day and night, and admirably fitted for the display of the portraits and other paintings.

The principal accessions to the gallery during the year have been the large and impressive portraits of the last colonial governor, Joseph Wanton, and his beautiful wife, sent us by Edward Perry Warren, of Sussex, England; and the brilliant painting (by Lincoln) of Col. Charles D. Jillson, a late member of the Society, in the uniform of the United Train of Artillery, presented by his father, Esek A. Jillson, of this city, a warm friend of the Society.

## THE MUSEUM (THIRD FLOOR, WEST.)

To this hall have been already transferred most of the miscellaneous engravings—portraits, caricatures, etc., which are of much interest and value, with facilities for hanging them. This room has also been assigned for the miscellaneous collection of antiquities and curiosities, which have been accumulating for so many years. These, it is proposed to arrange, as far as may be, in historical sequence, placing at the rear of the hall the Indian relics, implements, and monuments, then those of the earliest colonial days, and so coming down gradually to the present time. Such a chronological series would exhibit the changes and progress of construction and of art, in their various forms, from one generation to another. With such a classification, each new contribution should readily fall into its special place and order, and the whole form an interesting exhibit, which would, in a measure, compel and reward the attention of the public.

## COMMODORE PERRY'S SWORD AND UNIFORM.

Pursuant to the vote of the Society, and with the approval of the heirs of Commodore Perry, required by that vote, your committee have procured a large and fire-proof safe for the preservation of his sword and valuable relics. Such a safe was also needed as a protection for other valuable gifts, as well as manuscripts and volumes, which can never be replaced.

On this point, also, Mr. Oliver H. Perry, who represents Commodore Perry's heirs, wrote: "If you secure a safe, I think you will find many valuable donations will be made to the Society." Mr. O. H. Perry has also expressed himself satisfied with the action of the Society, and Mrs. Mary H. Perry, widow of a son of Commodore Perry, has sent us the beautiful sword, with a silver scabbard, presented to Commodore Perry by the city of Albany, after the battle of Lake Erie, and the "sailor's blue jacket," worn by Commodore Perry himself during that battle.

The portrait of Commodore Perry, above the safe, is framed in the oak of his flag-ship, "Lawrence."

#### THE LIBRARY.

The shelving of the new Cabinet, absolutely required by the existing conditions of your Library, was completed only in December of the year just closed.

The time has now arrived for a systematic separation, distribution and classification of all its volumes. A commencement has been made and carried through in the newspaper department, the results of which are very satisfactory. The work of separation has been begun in other departments.

More than the regular annual appropriation has been required and expended for binding and preserving volumes, almost exclusively newspapers, exposed to destruction, and which could only, at large expense, if at all, have been replaced in case of loss. Among these are fifty-one volumes of the *Newport Mercury* (the oldest newspaper of the State) covering sixty years of its publication.

#### THE NEWSPAPER DEPARTMENT.

The third floor, east side, has been assigned to the newspaper department.

This valuable collection of newspapers, containing 1,666 volumes, which, bound and unbound, some in cases and others in piles, were scattered over every vacant space of the old Cabinet, from cellar floor to the roof, have been newly arranged. They have also been so separated and classified chronologically, as well as according to their places of publication, that reference to any desired set or series of papers, may be easily made. Ample room is also left on the shelves for future issues of all Rhode Island papers for many years to come.

In the old building the newspaper cases occupied about 120 square feet of floor space, while in the new they have some 800 square feet of floor space.

Though to a certain extent any arrangement must be controlled by the construction of the building, and the variety of the collection; and, though an absolute order of time in arrangement is often set at defiance by overlapping dates of partially contemporaneous papers, still, it has been found practicable, in the main, to arrange them according to the respective dates of their origin, and to separate those published in different localities, so as to give easy access to any particular series. At the same time a complete record of the volumes on the shelves has been made, and the material procured and put on paper for a full catalogue of the newspaper collection, to be made hereafter.

The system of shelving adopted in the new cabinet is the same as that of the new library of Yale University, which seems more simple, economical, and readily varied, than any other which has yet appeared. Still, much work of minor detail remains to be done here, in properly marking the various sections and many of the older volumes; renewing the titles and numbers, obliterated by time and wear.

As the newspaper department is the only one in which the re-organization is practically complete, it is important briefly to refer to it.

Its general arrangement is as follows: The book-cases are divided into sections. The oldest paper in the State, the *Newport Mercury*, dating from 1758, comes first, on the left hand upper shelf of the west wall, at the head of the staircase. It is followed by the *Newport Daily News* and other newspapers of Newport County. The remainder of the west wall, as well as the north wall, are assigned to the other newspapers published in the State and outside of Providence. Bound duplicates occupy the lower and otherwise vacant shelves of the north, or first alcove.

The north side of the second alcove begins at the upper left hand corner with the *Providence Gazette* of 1762, and embraces all the *Gazettes*, and the other papers, which, in the course of succession and absorption by the leading Journal, bore the name *Gazette* on the title page, (whether with or without other titles). Commencing in 1762, it extends to 1832 (a period of seventy years) and immediately following in order comes the *Providence Daily Journal*

for 1833 (the first bound volume of that paper in our possession), and the remaining volumes of that series continue under the same name down to the present time.

This *Gazette* and *Journal* series covers the period from 1762 to 1892, one hundred and thirty years, and constitutes a continuous chronological record from the birth of the first Providence newspaper to the present year. In fact, including the weekly and semi-weekly *Journals* and the evening papers issued during the same period, from the same office and the same editorial hands, this record fills more than three hundred well bound volumes. The early origin, the continuity, the magnitude and high authority of this series of papers, demand that it shall be treated as a unit, and make it a constant object of examination, reference and consultation, both by our own citizens and those of other States.

As now arranged and separated, any one of these volumes can, with the greatest facility be reached and its contents ascertained.

Next to this series come other Providence papers, of later origin than the *Gazette*, in the order of their respective births; many of the papers of high ability and general interest.

The third alcove contains papers of later origin and less duration than the *Journal*; the variety corresponding somewhat to the individuality commonly ascribed to Rhode Island character and politics.

On the shelves of the last case (to be eventually a part of the fourth alcove), are provisionally arranged various newspapers, published outside of the State of Rhode Island, among which will be found valuable volumes of the *Pennsylvania Journal*, of 1761-1771; the *Maryland Journal*, of 1773-84-87 and '91; the *Virginia Journal*, of 1785; the *National Intelligencer*, of Washington, 16 volumes; the *New York Journal of Commerce*, the *Massachusetts Centinel*, of 1790; the *Boston Journal*, of 1857-62; the *New York World*, etc., etc., and a complete set of the *Liberator*.

The arrangement of papers is such, with regard to future issues, that their relative location can be maintained for an indefinite period of time.

The total number of volumes now in this department is 1,666.

A large table and counter in front of the alcoves allows a number of the largest volumes to be spread open and consulted at the same time. Beneath is ample room, arranged for shelves, where unbound papers can be safely kept till ready for the bindery.

## OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

With regard to the other rooms of the Library :

1. The first floor, east side, has been designated for the Eastern States, exclusive of Rhode Island.
2. The first floor, west side, for the other States and Territories of the United States.
3. The second floor, west side, for the general publications of the United States government.
4. The front room, same floor, for United States Scientific and Smithsonian Publications.
5. The front room, second floor, east side, for class and text-books, etc.
6. The second floor, east side, for the general library of miscellaneous and foreign works, not relating to America.
7. The audience room, or main hall, is to retain all works relating especially to Rhode Island, and, so far as space may admit, select volumes and the works proper to a library of reference.
8. An ample room in the basement, dry, airy and well lighted, provides admirably for the proceedings, collections and "duplicates" of the Society.
9. The gallery is appropriated for the large and valuable collection of pamphlets, etc., etc.
10. The third floor, east, to newspapers, as before stated.
11. The southeast corner room of the Cabinet has been assigned to the librarian.
12. The destination of the remaining rooms will be determined by the future requirements of the Society.

The full capacity of the building is about 50,000 volumes, with easy access to all.

The new shelving of the Cabinet, as at present erected, is fully sufficient for 20,000 volumes (corresponding in average size to those of the Brown University library) and including the newspaper department, while at an expense of about \$750.00, (on double alcove cases), full shelving for 20,000 more volumes can be procured.

The architectural separation of the Cabinet into ten or more distinct rooms, or halls, forces on the library, for its great primary divisions, a fixed location ; but admits a relative location for the secondary divisions.

The primary divisions are so distinct that they readily fall into the

ten principal halls, or rooms, which have been designated for them as above described.

They all lend themselves naturally to a classification suited to our needs, and while many (especially the old) libraries, retain a fixed location for the whole, or a limited portion of their volumes, still the more modern institutions express a want of satisfaction with the old, and are putting themselves in line with the new, at least so far as a decimal system is concerned. This seems to be a coming necessity as libraries become extensive, and the inconveniences of a fixed location of minor classes increase.

So far as classification has gone forward to completion in the Cabinet—that is, in the newspaper department—the different journals of this city, of this State, and of other States have, in the hall on the third floor, east side, a common and fixed location. But within this hall, not only are these three classes separated from each other, but the various series of volumes issued as independent papers either in city or country, are separated, and journals published out of the State are separated from those published within the State. Then, too, the journals of one town, or county, and the city papers are separated, as between themselves, from one another.

With all this, ample space has also been provided for the annual growth of each, for an indefinite period, without disturbing their relative position toward each other. That the volumes of any one journal, or series of journals, should never be separated from one another by intervening volumes of another set, or series of journals, seems a simple and obvious principle. If we take up almost any other of the great primary divisions of the Cabinet, we find the same principle or system is demanded.

On the lower floor, allotted to the States of the Union, the natural lines of division are generally as clear as those of the States, and it would seem intolerable that volumes relating to Massachusetts should be divided from one another by volumes relating to Vermont, or New Hampshire; or that historical volumes of New York should be separated by intervening volumes of New Jersey history. We can hardly think that any scholar, or student of history, would fail to say that all volumes relating to each particular State should be kept together, side by side, at all times, in an order unbroken by foreign volumes, both for the convenience of consultation and greater ease of administration by the Librarian.

The same principle applies to the United States and Smithsonian divisions; War Department volumes are not to be mixed with those of Agriculture, nor those of the Navy with those of the Indian Department, and so as to others.

In this United States and Smithsonian department, the volumes in each department of science must be classified and brought together by themselves. The natural lines of division here also are very strong. The "Duplicate" department and "Class and Text-Books" stand on the same ground.

With the space at the command of the Society, ample provision can be made for the annual increase in the several departments without disturbing the relations of one class to another.

When this is done, you will have a fixed location as to the great divisions, and a relative location as to the minor divisions. This is but a simple and practical response to the demands of the building itself and an advancing science.

The committee, after much investigation and study, recommend this as the simplest system that can, in this building, adapt an old library, limited and fragmentary in its collections, to the needs and uses of more books and larger circles of readers. Much of the classification adopted would be substantially similar under any possible system.

Further than this, the system herein advised keeps our arrangement open and elastic, so that the library can advance on any lines of development—lines which no one can exactly foresee to-day.

If, then, your library is to be put and kept abreast of the times, and move forward in the line of progress which the activity and interest in library science has developed, the work of classification is not to be left to chance, or accident, but is to be carefully considered and studiously performed, so that the volumes of each class shall, in their special division, stand distinct and clear before all students of history and all who have occasion to consult their pages.

This is the more imperative, because in no department of library science have greater demands, greater study, or greater progress been made, of late years, than in the science and system of classification.

As the time and space allotted for this report does not permit an enumeration here of all the volumes and other gifts presented to the Society, it is proposed to print a list in the Proceedings as an appendix hereto.

Of a number of the volumes presented, some special notice seems to be required.

## BOOK NOTICES.

From Jesse Metcalf, the Society has received a collection of six valuable manuscript Revolutionary volumes, beautifully bound, five of which are orderly books of various officers in the Revolutionary war. as follows, namely :

1. Orderly book of Christopher Lippitt's regiment, operating near New York, 13th March, 2d November, 1776.
2. Orderly book, Sullivan's army, 1778-9.
3. Returns of Captain Carlisle's company of Robert Elliott's regiment of artillery, 16th March—16th July, 1778.
4. Regimental orderly book of the Rhode Island Army of Observation, under command of Col. Daniel Hitchcock, at Prospect Hill, near Boston, Mass., 31st May—28th September, 1775.
5. Orderly book of a portion of the American army, in camp at Prospect Hill, near Boston, Mass., 31st July—29th September, 1775.
6. A diary of Major Daniel Lyman (a Connecticut officer), 1780; with classical and statistical notes, frequent descriptions of social life at that date, and some notice of events of the Revolution.

To Charles H. Denison, of Brooklyn, N. Y., we are indebted for the gift of a large number of ancient legislative schedules, and a remarkable collection of Rhode Island colonial money.

The family of the late Zachariah Allen has presented to the Society the orderly book of Glover's brigade (Sullivan's army) or "General Orders from October 23d, 1778, to 9th of May, 1779, wrote by James Sumner, Jr." An inscription on the title page states that "this record of general orders was given by Col. Ephraim Bowen, of the Revolutionary Army, to Zachariah Allen."

The record is very clearly arranged, and well written, on stout paper, letter size, with a heavy brown paper cover. It was originally a book of about 190 pages, from which, at the present time, twenty pages are missing. Twelve of these evidently covered the orders from the 7th to 23d of January, 1779, inclusive, and four, apparently, those from 1st of March to 9th of May, 1779, inclusive. In all other respects it has been admirably preserved. The first order, 23d of October, 1778, promotes, on the report of Colonel Laurens and Colonel Fleury, Aaron Man to the rank of captain; Sergt. Levi Hoppin, to the rank of lieutenant; Sergt. George Porter, to

the rank of second lieutenant; and Sergt. John Westcott to the rank of ensign, for gallant behavior (in covering the retreat after the battle of Rhode Island).

Arnold says (Hist. R. I., I. 421,) that two Continental brigades, Varnum's and Glover's, were sent east and arrived at Rhode Island on the 3d of August, 1778. This was only one week before General Sullivan crossed from Tiverton to Rhode Island, the battle of Rhode Island being fought on the 29th. It also appears (Essex Institute, V. 119-131,) that Glover was ordered to recruit his brigade in the east, which he did in Boston, Salem and Marblehead.

The Boston "Independent Company" and the "Salem Volunteers" enlisted for a very limited period. The Boston company returned home the day before the battle, its term having expired. While Glover doubtless secured some good men, there was little time for discrimination and a more than ordinary share of hard or worthless characters seem to have fallen to his lot. It is difficult to account for the disorderly and mutinous conduct he had to contend with among his soldiers in Providence, subsequent to the battle, except as arising from raw, hastily collected and wholly undisciplined recruits. He was an able and devoted officer and enjoyed the personal esteem of Washington. On the night of Christmas, 1776, he had volunteered with his brigade, largely men of Marblehead, and had ferried Washington and his army across the Delaware, in the midst of snow, sleet and floating ice. He had also brought back Sullivan's army from Rhode Island to Tiverton, across the Seaconnet river; and, in 1779, after the army had gone into winter quarters, his brigade remained in the field, on the east side of the Hudson river, on the 25th of November, "with 800 men, without either shoe or stocking."\*

From the adjutant-general of the State of Connecticut we have received the *Record of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution, the War of 1812, and the War with Mexico*. Compiled by authority of the General Assembly, 1889. This is a very remarkable volume of nearly 1,000 pages, quarto size. The records of the

---

\* Essex Institute V. 160.

NOTE.—In a letter to General Lincoln, 17 March, 1783, General Glover says: "I thank God my present poverty cannot be charged to idleness or extravagance; it arose from an Ardent Zeale to serve my country, which I have done for Seven Long years to the best of my abilities, the Last five of which I have not received but barely three months' pay."—*Autograph No. 508, Libbie's Cat., p. 58, Boston, 1892.*

Revolutionary soldiers fill 779 pages; those of the War of 1812, 169 pages; and those of the War with Mexico, 11 pages.

The number of separate names in the Revolutionary lists reaches a total of twenty-seven thousand eight hundred and twenty-three (27,823). In numerous cases the same name represents several individuals. A complete record would embrace several thousand in addition to the above, so that thirty thousand (30,000) is only a reasonable estimate for the total number.

One of the most remarkable exhibits relates to the volunteering of the Connecticut colonists immediately on the Lexington alarm (April 19, 1775). A letter from Wethersfield, written only four days after, says: "We equipped from this town yesterday (the 22d, only three days after the Lexington fight) one hundred young men, volunteers, well armed and in high spirits, with twenty-days' provisions and sixty-four (64) rounds per man. We shall by night have several thousand from this colony on their march." In fact the Connecticut volunteers who marched to the relief of Boston from forty-eight towns and other places, nearly all of the central and eastern counties, amounted to about four thousand in number, and were the flower of the Connecticut troops, as well as the most completely armed. They were a representative body, largely descendants of the original settlers, and including all the professions and classes in the community. After the Lexington alarm, the State raised eight regiments, adopted as "Continental," to serve to the end of 1775. She furnished eight regiments for 1776, and eight more, with a large additional quota for the three years' term from 1777 to 1781. From 1781 to 1783, the number of regiments was reduced by consolidation.

The number of officers and soldiers that entered the Continental service (as distinguished from the State militia service) from Connecticut, during the war, may be placed at about 15,000.

It thus appears that out of an entire population of about 220,000 souls, there were 30,000 officers and soldiers raised by Connecticut in the Revolutionary war, one-half at least of whom entered the Continental Line and served outside of the State and under Washington's immediate command.

An equal number of State troops, or militia, defended the borders of the colony, exposed on three sides to attack from British land and naval forces, and sudden forays, like those against Danbury, Fair-

field, New Haven and New London. In brief, from the Trumbull correspondence, from the calls for temporary service, and from the town and militia lists, it appears that, barring a small Loyalist element on the borders of New York, nearly every able-bodied man in Connecticut rendered, or was enrolled as notified and prepared to render some kind of service during the Revolutionary war.

Regarded as one of the four strong States, Connecticut ranked in capacity next to Massachusetts, Virginia, and Pennsylvania. It is also in evidence that the capture of Ticonderoga was projected by some of the principal gentlemen of the Assembly at Hartford, on Friday, April 28, 1775, in order to secure the cannon there, "to relieve the people of Boston." The expedition was made (as stated by Col. Ethan Allen) "by the order of the General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut," the money for it raised on the individual notes of a few of her patriotic citizens, and within twelve days the fort at Ticonderoga with all its guns and military stores, was in the possession of Connecticut.

In response to such a record Rhode Island is loudly called on to take up this subject, and cause a similar record to be made of her soldiers and sailors, the heroes of her colonial days. It is time for her to shake off the reproach of indifference to the truth of her own history, and of having too long suffered her advanced aims and principles, in the matters of State as well as religion, to be obscured and misrepresented by men whose political or religious aspirations would have been compromised by their adoption. Let her record in that great struggle be made plain. It should be known what suffering

---

NOTE.—In November, 1777, Congress "earnestly recommended" a levy of \$5,000,000 by the respective States. "The proportions" assigned to these four States and a few others, were as follows, namely:

Massachusetts Bay,	820,000
Connecticut,	600,000
Pennsylvania,	620,000
Virginia,	800,000
	<hr/>
	\$2,840,000
New York,	\$200,000
New Hampshire,	200,000
Rhode Island and Providence Plantations,	100,000

—B. Cowell, *Spirit of '76*, pp. 142-3.

NOTE.—"The Americans gained with the fortress nearly fifty prisoners, more than one hundred pieces of cannon, one thirteen-inch mortar, and a number of swivels, stores and small arms."—*Bancroft, U. S., VII., 340.*

she endured as an invaded territory :—a large portion of her citizens driven from their homes ; Newport, her largest town, and the most fruitful portion of her territory, in the hands of the enemy ; her noble bay possessed by hostile fleets, and the commerce by which she subsisted crushed out by an impassable blockade. There should be shown, also, her unswerving loyalty throughout the war to those neighboring colonies, who had refused her any association with their own early Union of “ the United Colonies,” had treated her as an outlaw, invaded her territory, levied war against her, denied her ammunition while they sold it to the savages around her, and threatened her very existence for so many years.

From William L. Stone, of New York, we have received a volume entitled *Revolutionary Letters*. A limited edition in quarto form of 269 pages. The letters are those of Brunswick and Hessian officers during the American Revolution, translated by William L. Stone, the donor, with one valuable letter from Baron Steuben, major-general in the Continental army. The letters contain much new and valuable information relating to places and persons of prominence, with graphic descriptions of the Continentals and militia, and by far the best narrative, by an eye witness, of the battle of Saratoga, which has yet appeared. Two of the letters are written from Rhode Island, one just after the battle at Quaker Hill.

One officer writes from Boston that “ the French and the Americans do not at all like each other,” and Baron Steuben says : “ Six foreign officers cause me more trouble than two hundred American ones,” and “ I am always nervous and apprehensive when a baron or marquis announces himself.”

By another officer the surrender of Burgoyne’s army is described. He says : “ All the (American) regiments, as well as the artillery, were standing under arms. Not a man of them was regularly equipped. Each one had on the clothes he was accustomed to wear in the field, the tavern, the church, and in every day life. No fault, however, could be found with their military appearance, for they stood in an erect and soldierly attitude. They remained so perfectly quiet that we were utterly astonished. Not one of them attempted to speak to the man at his side. All were so slender, fine looking, and sinewy, that it was a pleasure to look at them. Nor could we but wonder that Dame Nature had created such a handsome race. The men of America are far ahead of those in the greater portion

of Europe, both as respects their beauty and stature. Seriously speaking, this entire nation has great military talent. Not a man among them ridiculed, or insulted us, as we marched by."

What nobler tribute could an enemy and an officer pay to the appearance, the discipline, self-respect and self-control of the best soldiers of any nation. And these statements being reliable, what did it matter if it were true, as the *St. James Chronicle* said, that "there were not three good coats, jackets, or breeches, in the whole American army."

The author also pays a high tribute to the president of this Society for his able work in editing *Hadden's Journal*, and adds that his writings cannot be too highly valued by the historical student.

From James Mifflin we have received *Memoranda Relating to the Mifflin Family*, by John Houston Merrill. Printed for private distribution. This is an octavo volume of nearly one hundred pages, whose object is to preserve in convenient and durable shape, information of value, relating to this old and prominent family. While not a genealogy, it has a large amount of genealogical information. Copies of valuable records and letters are inserted and many anecdotes are given of a personal, social and military character, at the period of the Revolution. We learn from a letter to Mrs. Mifflin, that on New Year's day, 1776, they could have no organ music in the church at Cambridge, because the organ pipes had been cast into bullets for the American soldiers in the battle of Bunker Hill.

It also appears that General Mifflin, who wore a heavy military coat, buttoned up to the chin, when dining with Mrs. Livingstone, in New York, on a very hot day, was asked by her why he did not unbutton his coat. As he merely bowed in reply, she said, "I suppose some new army regulation." At last, in a ludicrous manner, he said, "Madam, I cannot do it, I have no shirt on, and have been without one for weeks. (There were no cotton shirts then.) We gave up our linen for the wounded soldiers, and I do not believe there is an officer at the table who has a shirt on."

From James Junius Goodwin, the Society has received a volume of some eight hundred pages, entitled *The Goodwins of Hartford, Connecticut. Descendants of William and Ozias Goodwin*. Hartford: 1891.

William Goodwin, who had also a brother Ozias, was one of the little band which arrived at Boston, from England, in the ship *Lion*,

on the 16th of September, 1633. "We learn from the volume that this body of settlers, immediately after they landed, were designated as the "Braintree Company," or "Mr. Hooker's Company"—that is, they had a common sympathy with the views and opinions of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, and by his advice had placed the wide Atlantic between themselves and the home of their fathers. The Goodwins have been generally men of substance, of exceptional ability, and force of character. Their posterity has prospered, and lineal descendants of Ozias Goodwin still reside at Hartford, and retain the confidence and esteem of all in the city which their ancestors helped to found.

From William Wallace Tooker the Society has received a volume of addresses delivered at the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the settlement of the village and town of Southampton, Long Island. June 12, 1890. 1640-1890. 105 pp., 8vo. Sag Harbor, N. Y. : John H. Hunt, publisher.

From Nicholas Ball, of Block Island, has been received *The Pioneers of '49*, a history of the excursion of the Society of California Pioneers of New England, from Boston to the leading cities of the Golden Gate. April 10-May 17, 1890; a volume of nearly three hundred pages, illustrated with more than one hundred fine engravings.

This is a work of much interest, full of reminiscences of the early days of California gold discovery, and of interesting description and lively anecdotes of those exciting times. The prospecting and mining for gold; the wonderful rush of humanity in every form to this land of promise; the sad and tragic fate of emigrants overwhelmed by blizzards, or in the desert, and left to die upon the trail, while the story of the members who perished in the parched sands and dust of the alkali wastes, are told in a manner to move the hardest heart. The success of some, the disappointment of most; the hordes of villains who rushed to San Francisco from the penal settlements of New South Wales, are all vividly described, as well as the condign punishment inflicted by the "Vigilance Committee," that strange and vigorous offspring of the Common Law, which seems ordained of heaven, to faithfully try, judge and summarily punish crime, in that last necessity when the regular ministry of law is crushed and broken down by criminals themselves:—" *Salus populi suprema lex.*" Were it not thus justified, it would, as Mr. Ball says,

indeed be "strange that the Vigilance leaders, especially of 1856, lived such exemplary lives and are held in such universal honor and esteem, while in almost exact proportion to the prominence of a man in the so-called 'Law and Order party,' has proved the darkness of his subsequent fate."

The Chinese question is very ably treated, and the various forms of agriculture (which is now more conspicuous than the mining industries of the State) receive an interesting notice.

An attractive description is also given of the Stanford University, and the magnificent endowment in estates of over 83,000 acres of the best land of California, appropriated for its support and development.

From J. O. Austin the Society has received his *Ancestral Dictionary*, just published, in octavo size, in which he has tabulated the pedigree, for three generations, of sixty-four persons, nearly all of them Rhode Islanders. The work in all its parts seems to bear the stamp of accuracy and clearness which so distinguishes all the work of Mr. Austin, and blank tables are left at the end of the volume, which can be filled with the names of the members of any other family.

From Charles Carlton Coffin has been received the *Souvenir of the 24th National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic*. This is a beautiful quarto volume of 300 pages. It is prefaced by a beautiful portrait of Charles Devens, late commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, and a worthy dedication to his memory. It contains more than eighty illustrations, with several memorials to prominent officers, and an excellent likeness of Gen. W. T. Sherman, with a tribute to his memory, closes the volume.

About twenty pages are given to the "Camp-fire of the Woman's Relief Corps," with numerous portraits and remarks by various persons of prominence, among which is the statement of Julia Ward Howe, that the "Battle Hymn of the Republic" was the result of the first of the many visits she made to the soldiers in their camps.

From Francis I. Sessions has been received *Materials for a History of the Sessions Family in America*, a handsome genealogical volume of 252 pages, with many portraits and local illustrations. The appendix contains many interesting anecdotes of early New England life and biographical sketches of various members of the family.

*An Official Tour Along the Eastern Coast of the Regency of Tunis*, has been presented by Mr. Amos Perry, late consul at Tunis. This is an interesting volume of about one hundred pages, and virtually a supplement to the valuable work on Tunis published by Mr. Perry a number of years ago.

It completes his survey of the regency, its population, resources, and of the habits and customs of its people, in a lively manner, and is illustrated by twenty engravings, mostly of persons with whom the author was closely associated in official duties and dignities.

A correspondence maintained with Tunis, since he left the Consulate, has enabled the author to present the main features of the changes which have occurred in the regency during this generation, most of which he is said to have foreseen, and which resulted in the establishment of a French protectorate over the country in 1882.

From Hezekiah Conant we have received *A History and Genealogy of the Conant Family*, an octavo of 640 pages, privately printed, at Portland. This is an elaborate work, illustrated with many portraits and photogravure fac-similies of ancient manuscripts and signatures. It also contains numerous biographical sketches, among which is an interesting one of the giver of the volume, the head of the Conant Thread Company, a member of and a willing contributor to this Society, as well as a large benefactor of the town of Dudley, in Massachusetts.

Horatio Rogers, president of the Society, has presented to your library :

1. *The Assault on Stony Point*, by Gen. Anthony Wayne. July 16, 1779. A large octavo of 156 pages, with numerous maps, fac-similies, and illustrative notes.
2. *Melvin's Journal*. A journal of the expedition to Quebec, in the year 1775, under the command of Col. Benedict Arnold, by James Melvin, a private in Captain Dearborn's company. Large 8vo, 30 pp. Illustrated with several portraits of general and other officers.
3. *Penhallow's Indian Wars*, with an appendix, in which is reprinted Lion Gardener's *Pequot Wars*. Small 4to, pp. 174.
4. *De Vries' Voyages from Holland to America*, by David Peterson De Vries. Translated from the Dutch by Henry C. Murphy. Large 4to of 200 pages.
5. *The Olden Time in New York*, by a member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. Large 8vo, 1872.

6. *Washington in Domestic Life*, from original letters and manuscripts, by Richard Rush. 8vo, pp. 85, 1857.
7. *Oldmixon's America*. 2 vols., small 8vo. London: 1741.
8. *The Captors of Major Andre*, by Egbert Benson, 8vo, 1865, 84 pp.
9. *Catlin's American Indians*. 2 vols., large 8vo. Amply illustrated. London: 1850.
10. *The History of Women, from the Earliest Antiquity to the Present Time*, "giving some account of almost every interesting particular concerning that sex," by William Alexander, M. D. Large 4to. Two volumes in one. London: 1779.

In regard to this work, the only recourse of an inquirer as to "every interesting particular concerning that sex," must be to the volume itself.

We cannot close without reference to one other work procured for the library:

*The Genesis of the United States*, by Alexander Brown, with 100 portraits, maps and plans, in two volumes of 1,151 pages. Riverside Press, 1891. This is a "Narrative of the Movement in England, 1605-1616, which resulted in the plantation of North America by Englishmen. It discloses many details of the protracted contest between England and Spain for the possession of the soil now occupied by the United States of America. It sets them forth through a series of historical manuscripts now first printed and corroborates them by a reissue of contemporaneous tracts, accompanied by bibliographical memoranda, notes, and brief biographies."

Perhaps the most striking feature of this whole history is the revelation made of the real position and policy of Spain during this incubating stage of North American colonization. It shows her steady purpose of unrelenting hostility, and her avowed readiness and plans to sweep these colonies out of existence, either by Indian massacres, or by her own arms. It makes plain, too, her dissimulation, her crafty methods and her Jesuitism at every step, till one wonders how, against this then powerful monarchy, these feeble plantings in the remote wilderness, and nearly the whole continent in the end, were saved to Protestantism and to English liberty, unless by Divine protection. To the student of our early history the publication is as timely as it is beautiful in its illustrations; it is also replete with historical material brought out and now printed for the first time.

In behalf of the committee,

WILLIAM D. ELY,

*Chairman.*

Jan. 12, 1892.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON  
PUBLICATIONS.

---

THE Committee on Publications respectfully report that the only business done by them the past year has been to issue the Annual Report of the Proceedings of the Society for the year 1890-91, and the *Gaspee* documents, compiled by Prof. J. Franklin Jameson, which were printed with the Proceedings.

For the Committee,

E. BENJ. ANDREWS,

*Chairman.*

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.

---

THE Committee on Genealogical Researches respectfully reports: The work of your committee rarely requires any extended remarks. Our best work must always be in personally aiding that increasing number of persons who seek genealogical light, but do not at first see clearly how to work towards it themselves. The suggestion in last year's report has been carried out, and an address book provided for entering the names of persons having materials for family history. The plan has proved a good one, and any member of the Society, or other person, who has such material, it is hoped will register in the book, which is in the Librarian's care. We note with especial interest that both the city and State are helping forward the printing of manuscript records, that will much aid the future genealogical student. We congratulate ourselves, also, that the enlarged accommodations of the Society make it possible for these students to work much more effectively and agreeably than formerly. Notably is this seen in the new and admirably arranged newspaper department—for newspapers supply much to the genealogist that one fails to find elsewhere. It

is hoped that the time may come when a copy of the marriages and deaths from such papers as the *Newport Mercury* and *Providence Gazette* may be arranged and printed in a bound volume. Such a book would prove an invaluable guide, not only to special students but also to a far wider number of persons, who make now a random search, and often a vain one, in the old files of these unindexed newspapers.

For the Committee,

JOHN O. AUSTIN.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON FINISHING  
AND FURNISHING ADDITION TO  
CABINET OF THE R. I. HIS-  
TORICAL SOCIETY.

---

THE Committee to whom was assigned the duty of finishing and furnishing the addition to the Cabinet of this Society, beg leave to report that they have attended to the duties assigned to them, by painting the portrait gallery and hanging therein the painted portraits belonging to the Society, which portraits include those of all its deceased presidents, and other distinguished Rhode Island men; by fitting up the room in the third story on the east side, with shelving for newspapers, and placing the rich collection owned by the Society, as far as possible, chronologically upon the shelves; by putting up picture mouldings in the third story room on the west side, which has been devoted by the Library Committee to engravings, wood cuts, etc.—many of which have been hung—and to miscellaneous curiosities which have not yet been arranged and about which they have a suggestion to make near the end of this report; by putting up shelving around the sides of the rooms in the first and second stories, both wings, but no alcove shelving

has been put up, except in the newspaper department, and by partitioning off a room in the basement of the west wing and putting up plain shelving of ample capacity in which to place our duplicates, and to store the publications of the Society, which are kept for exchange, for sale, or to send abroad.

The shelving which has so far been provided has made it possible to clean up the main cabinet, and to distribute on to proper shelving, in accordance with a system of classification which has been adopted by the Library Committee, the stacks of books which were inaccessible, and which encumbered the old cabinet to such an extent that the more rich we were in the amount of our treasures the more unable were we to use and profit by them.

The old drop scene which has for several years been rolled up and laid upon the gallery floor, has been hung at the north end of the cabinet, and the need of repairing and painting the old cabinet was never more apparent than it is now.

The Committee has appended to this report a statement of the expenditures made to date, and in this connection wish especially to acknowledge an additional contribution from Hon. Rowland Hazard, of \$200, to enable them to complete the shelving. There is now a balance on hand of \$119.63, and, feeling very strongly the need of doing additional work to put the building into proper shape, they have taken upon themselves a self-imposed task and beg your indulgence that they may be permitted to submit their suggestions to this meeting, and to place before you estimates which they have obtained of the cost of doing the work, all of which estimates are based on

*bona-fide* bids by mechanics who stand ready to do the work.

They would suggest that this room be thoroughly repaired and painted; that new plate glass windows be put in, in place of the eight old windows, each window having but two lights of plate glass; that the side galleries be connected by a gallery across the north end of the cabinet; that the stairs to the south gallery be taken out and the book-case be extended to the east wall; that the ante-rooms be fitted up as cloak and waiting-rooms, and the staircase to cellar be taken out; that alcove shelves should be built in first and second stories, both wings; that dust and air-tight cherry and glass counter cases, like those in the Peabody Museum of Archæology and Ethnology at Harvard College, be arranged on the four sides of the portrait gallery, with an upright glass case where the iron safe now stands, for the purpose of preserving and displaying relics, coins, manuscripts, etc., which are now scattered about the premises or placed in the over-crowded cabinets on each side of the entrance; that the location of the safe be changed by removing it from the portrait gallery; that a map case be built in the west wing, first story; that glass be put in the panels of the inner vestibule doors, to give light to the vestibule; that the vestibule be newly painted, and that the outside of the building be painted.

The renovation of the interior, including the vestibule, taking out stairs to gallery, and the new windows, will cost,	\$667 00
The gallery across the north end of the building will cost,	100 00

The new cases in the portrait gallery will	
cost, if all are put in, . . . . .	\$850 00
And painting the outside will cost, . . . . .	215 00
	<hr/>
	\$1,832 00
Twelve alcove shelves, holding about 20,-	
000 volumes, . . . . .	480 00
	<hr/>
	\$2,312 00

When the work which is now proposed has been completed, it is not expected that any large outlay on the building will be required for twenty-five or thirty years, and the cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society will be housed in a building second to none for the purposes to which it is devoted, and one which will be worthy of the valuable collection which it contains; but the cabinet, is, however, but an instrument of service, and your Committee in closing their report feel that they would be remiss in their duty did they not call attention to the real work and objects of this Society, which are to preserve, arrange, classify, and catalogue the material which we now have, and which we hope hereafter to receive. They would also remind those interested in its objects, who are able to assist in promoting them, that never has the Society been in a position to do such effective work as can now be accomplished, if the necessary funds can be procured.

G. M. CARPENTER,	} <i>Committee on</i>
ALFRED STONE,	
AMOS PERRY,	
	} <i>Finishing and</i>
	} <i>Furnishing.</i>

Since the last annual report the following sums have been paid by the order and approval of the Committee, to balance the unsettled accounts for the erection of the addition to the cabinet :

1891.

Feb. 13.	George D. Lansing, assignee of J. W. Dornsife, . . . . .	\$26 84
Feb. 13.	J. W. Dornsife, . . . . .	20 00
June 20.	Stone, Carpenter & Wilson, . . . . .	410 75
June 20.	D. F. Logan, . . . . .	8 00
	Previously reported, . . . . .	15,979 19
	Total sum expended in the erection of the addition, before the Committee on Finishing and Furnishing had begun their work, . . . . .	<u>\$16,444 78</u>
	The bills which have been approved by the Finishing and Furnishing Committee (a schedule of which will be found below) amount to . . . . .	<u>\$3,487 74</u>
	Making the total outlay to date, . . . . .	\$19,932 52

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Memorandum of payments approved by Stone, Carpenter & Wilson, and paid by the Committee :

1891.

July 16.	H. M. Horton, on account, . . . . .	\$1,500 00
Sept. 1.	H. M. Horton, on account, . . . . .	900 00
Sept. 16.	Joseph Bardsley (painting) on account, . . . . .	300 00
Sept. 30.	J. M. Burnham, . . . . .	105 00
Oct. 13.	H. M. Horton, balance, . . . . .	210 80
Oct. 13.	Joseph Bardsley, balance, . . . . .	57 88
Oct. 16.	Brown & Sharpe Mfg. Co., (picture hooks), . . . . .	2 64
Oct. 31.	G. F. Warner Mfg. Co., . . . . .	7 70
Nov. 5.	Wm. G. Heath & Co., gas piping, . . . . .	56 21
Nov. 18.	H. M. Horton, extra, . . . . .	167 18
Nov. 23.	Boston Electric Co. (electric gas lighting of dome), . . . . .	10 75
Dec. 17.	Wm. G. Heath & Co., gas piping, . . . . .	8 22
Dec. 19.	Joseph Bardsley, painting, . . . . .	26 73

1892.

	John R. Shirley, . . . . .	\$22 50
Jan. 5.	H. M. Horton, . . . . .	100 13
Jan. 11.	F. W. Marshall (portrait hanging), . . . . .	12 00
		<hr/>
		\$3,487 74
	Total amount paid H. M. Horton, . . . . .	\$2,877 21
	“ “ “ Joseph Bardsley, . . . . .	384 61
	“ “ “ Wm. G. Heath & Co., . . . . .	64 43

## MODERN HISTORICAL AIMS AND METHODS.

---

[An address delivered at the opening of the enlarged cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Nov. 3, 1891, by GEORGE MOULTON CARPENTER, First Vice-President of the Society and United States District Judge for the District of Rhode Island.]

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN :

I join with much satisfaction in the feeling of congratulation which is shared, I think, by every member of the Society, as we enter upon the occupancy of our cabinet, enlarged and beautified, and at last adequate for our purposes. The work, as you will readily see, is not yet completed. It is true, indeed, that the addition to the building is finished and nearly furnished with so much shelving as can be at present made useful in the work of classifying and arranging our collections; but only a single glance is needed to show us that the fresh and orderly aspect of our new rooms serves, among other things, to remind us that the main apartment, which occupied the whole building before the recent additions, and in which will be held our meetings hereafter as in the past, stands very much in need of restoration, and of some, not very extensive, improvements. The expense of the work thus far done has been met by voluntary subscriptions of the members and friends of the Society, and there is abundant confidence that in due time, and when the demand shall arise, there will be provided the means to make such further improvements as may be judged necessary, without using any part of our invested funds.

For I think it not out of place on this occasion, and indeed on every occasion when the affairs of our Society are under consideration, to call to mind the vital importance of preserving unimpaired

the capital, so to say, with which we have been provided by the generosity of several of our members, and which constitutes the solid basis on which we may reasonably rely for the permanent success of this institution. I call our Society, advisedly, an institution of the State. It has that character because it is not only a permanent establishment, but is also a part of the organism of our modern civilization. For the success and usefulness of our Society, as well as of all the enterprises of men, it is but common wisdom that the only reliable foundation is a sound financial policy.

It will be wise to take, promptly, every step in advance for which the means shall be at hand from our regular income and from such additions as our members may feel free to make. But a regard for what we may reasonably believe would have been the opinions and wishes of those to whom we are indebted for our present prosperous condition, no less than the considerations of sound business prudence, dictates that the principal sum of our invested funds shall on no account be diminished. My confidence in the future prosperity of this Society is wholly based on my belief that in so saying I speak the minds of nearly if not quite all our members.

It has been, perhaps, observed with surprise that I have spoken of the necessity we are now under of entering on the work of classifying and arranging our collections. This necessity now arises by no means from any lack of appreciation heretofore of the importance of orderly arrangement, still less from any unwillingness on the part of our officers and committees to do their full part in this regard. We are now provided with sufficient space so that orderly arrangement becomes possible; we have already made a substantial progress in this direction; and we may reasonably hope in no long time to see our property in such a condition and arrangement as shall be creditable to ourselves and worthy of the subject of our care. Under these circumstances we may confess to ourselves that the condition of our cabinet in the past has been very far from what we could wish and very far from what visitors would have the right to expect. This condition of things has resulted solely from the physical exigencies of our situation. This building, in the form in which it was first constructed, has served us and our predecessors for nearly fifty years; but for the last fifteen years, to speak moderately, it has been entirely inadequate for the purpose. Every department of the library has overflowed the limits which we could allow. We have

filled the shelves with double rows of books; piles of books have found an insecure and undignified repose on the tops of book-cases, in closets and along the margin of the balcony until they have literally threatened the integrity of the structure, and have finally been deposited on floors and in very large numbers in the basement. Under these circumstances any attempt at order or system was, of course, hopeless. Our cabinet had become literally only a store-house. We were able to offer but little assistance to any investigator who might wish to consult the treasures of knowledge which are here collected, and could hold out still less hope to him that his own researches would be adequately rewarded. This state of things will soon materially change for the better; and we shall be able to offer to visitors and students prompt and convenient access to all our collections, and shall, I doubt not, have occasion to congratulate ourselves on the rediscovery of many a valuable book and manuscript which has for years lain buried under our unorganized, unknown, unappreciated and constantly increasing accumulations.

At about the time when it was determined in this important way to increase our material facilities in preserving and utilizing the material which we have collected, and which has been entrusted to us, a no less important advance, as it seems to me, was made in the theory and practice of the constitution of the Society itself. An historical society may be on the one hand a learned body, all whose members are, or are supposed to be engaged, or to have been engaged, either directly or indirectly, in historical work or criticism; or, on the other hand, it may be a popular society, some of whose members will perform work in the direction of the collection or preservation of historical material, or in the direct preparation of historical writings and the large remainder of members will aid the work by material contributions and by encouraging appreciation. A number of the historical societies are learned bodies, in the sense in which I have thus used the words. They doubtless find an advantage from this theory of membership and function, and in pursuing a radically different policy we would by no means be understood to imply any doubt of the wisdom of those who may be differently situated and who may find it their task to suit the genius of peoples different from ours.

Our own Society, although always scrupulous and often exacting in scrutinizing the character and qualifications of those who have

been proposed for membership, has never been distinctly a learned body; and of late it has become our settled policy to welcome to our association any reputable person who feels a sufficient interest in the promotion of historical science to lend his aid in sustaining the enterprises which it comes in our way to undertake. This policy is quite in accord with the Rhode Island idea. The existence of special or privileged classes, or of classes or bodies of men to whom is exclusively committed any function of general public concern, was especially repugnant to the founders and early inhabitants of this State. Even professional men were looked on with suspicion. For this feeling the colonists had excellent reason. It is a commonplace of history to observe that the professional class is always and everywhere the extreme conservative class. The members of each profession have always been observed to be tolerant of proposed changes of theory and of practical policy when they fall outside the domain of their own profession, but resist to the last any suggestion of improvement within those limits. All advance and all reform has thus far been made against the corporate opposition of the professional class, to whose department of human thought or activity it especially belonged. This general statement is not invalidated, but on the contrary is rather emphasized by the fact, which ought not to be forgotten, that the greatest leaders of reform and of improvement have, in many cases, been members of the professional class. For these reasons it has come to pass that between those who have been called to contend for human rights and those whose place it has been to profess and to defend the received and established theories there has always been and still is a steady feud.

The Rhode Island settlers were radical reformers. Their theory of government was, I believe, so far as history or tradition disclose, first embodied in a compact of government on the soil of this town. So far as I know, no society had before that time been organized among men on that theory. I think it may safely be said that at the time the government of this town was organized there were no persons outside her limits who were willing openly to defend that theory. At that time, and for generations after that time, in the proposal to restrict the power of magistrates to civil things, the town of Providence stood against the world. The men of Providence were therefore inclined to feel, and by many hard experiences were made to feel, that those who were not with them were against them.

The contest which was thus begun has been long since ended so far as we are concerned. We have practiced our doctrine without variation on our own soil from that day to this ; we have caused the substance of the Providence compact, although perhaps in less felicitous words, to be made part of the Constitution of the United States, and have thereupon become part of the nation under the protection of that guaranty ; we have seen all the states of the nation follow our example, some of the most highly educated and refined communities among them having taken this step within the memory of men now living, and we now observe the ablest statesmen of the old world anxiously and earnestly addressing themselves to the problem which the founders of our town encountered and solved above two hundred and fifty years ago. But the spirit of the founders still remains among us ; and that spirit, no longer needed as the inspiration to conflict, teaches us in every department of human activity to open wide the door of opportunity and of privilege to every human being who has the ambition and the capacity to improve and to enjoy them. We therefore have welcomed to the privileges and responsibilities of our membership all orderly persons who show a disposition to join us.

I have much satisfaction in saying that our membership is thus open to all *persons*. I bear in mind that this is not an opportune occasion to enter on the question whether there be any good reason to say that a woman, as such, should be refused any privilege which is offered to the rest of humanity, but I find it especially appropriate to congratulate you that women are now among our members. Some of them have taken an important part in the improvements whose completion we now celebrate.

The important advance which we have made in improving our means of work comes, too, at a time when such improvement is especially needed in view of the new and improved methods of historical work which have of late years been adopted. The demands upon us in the line of collecting and preserving historical material have very much increased since the Society was founded, and it behooves us to be prepared, so far as possible, to meet these increased demands. It has, therefore, been thought useful and appropriate to this occasion that we should briefly consider in what particulars modern historical methods and aims differ from those which formerly were approved by the best authorities and also to consider in what way we may contribute to the advance of thought in this direction,

and how far we may be able to bring our own practice up to the demands and the standard of the present time.

Historical work, including that in which our Society is engaged, and several other branches to which I shall advert, has for the chief ultimate aim the production of historical writings. But the production of a sound historical writing must be begun years before the author puts pen to paper. In fact if the history is to be in all respects what could be desired, if it is to be such as to answer to the present standard of completeness and excellence, the preparation of the history must begin at the same time with the series of events which are to be recorded and even in many cases generations before that time. The complete preparation, collection and preservation of the materials of history is the indispensable condition for the production of a complete and wholly satisfactory historical writing, as we now understand the requirements of such work. The materials of a history, if they were theoretically complete, would consist at the least of a full and accurate statement of every fact, physical and mental, occurring in the countries and during the period covered by the proposed history.

Some notion can be gained of the difficulties under which the writing of histories must now be accomplished when we reflect that by far the largest part of this material with which they must work has perished beyond recovery. Written or other material records older than the Christian era are by comparison few and far between, and, where they exist, they relate almost exclusively to broad facts of governmental history and throw little light on the character, disposition and history of the people. Whole tracts of history are utterly a blank; for other vast tracts we have only tradition, which, although of great consequence in certain aspects of the questions which arise in all historical investigations is still subject to the defect that it easily and by gradations not entirely perceptible to critical observation at this day, shades off into the mists of allegory and of fable. This state of things arose largely from the absence of inexpensive means by which permanent records could be made; still more from the lack of the art of printing; but most of all from the want of any adequate appreciation of the importance of preserving a record of current events and of current habits and methods of thought.

The historical instinct has, indeed, never been wholly wanting; and there remain to us, of course, in actual quantity and number

much historical material of the greatest interest and many historical writings of high value not only for information of history but as artistic productions of the greatest merit. But, by comparison with what we might conceivably have had, the history of the ancient world has perished. Complicated and refined systems of civilization have risen and flourished and perished, leaving hardly a distinguishable trace behind. Mechanical arts have reached in several directions a degree of perfection for which we still vainly strive and have left no record of their principles or their methods, but only rare samples of their results to be the despair of succeeding ages. Systems of philosophy which have dominated the thought of races of men, have been laid aside and forgotten. Doubtless they have been revived in the course of the revolving cycle of human thought, but their history has perished. Most notable of all, the development of the life of the individual and of the family, the evolution of personal material and mental life, which is the basis and the type of national life and of civilization has, until modern times, had no annalist.

This defect in our materials for history springs from two causes. The first is the failure to make at the time a competent record of events, and the second is the failure to preserve such records as have been made. The failure to make sufficient contemporaneous records applies particularly to the more important facts and transactions. The things which we of this day would chiefly desire to know regarding the nations and peoples of the past are, of course, those facts which were most important to them at the time and which consequently most distinctly impressed themselves upon the minds of all the members of their communities. But it unfortunately happens that in the greater number of cases the things which everybody knows are the very things as to which no record will be made. They are familiar to all, no record or remembrance is needed for present use, and the most favorable time for collecting and arranging the necessary information is long past before any suggestion is made as to the importance of a permanent record. This defect in the records has continued down to the present time, and we have doubtless in the present age been guilty of great omissions in this regard. I refer to a few illustrations of particulars in which this defect has occurred. They are not of equal historical importance, but they will all serve, perhaps, to make clear the error and to suggest a reformation.

The systematic record of the dates of births, marriages and deaths is a very modern practice. The dates of these events were for fam-

ily purposes, and for the satisfaction of those most nearly concerned, sufficiently well carried in the memory and seemed to require no record. In the matter of governmental and municipal action, the results only have in most cases been preserved. This was, of course, necessary in order to the efficiency of such action. But in interpreting a legislative enactment, and still more in understanding its historical cause, effect and meaning, it is often of the greatest consequence to know the process of discussion and perhaps of compromise through which the conclusion was reached. This was vividly in the minds of all who were concerned in the discussion and has accordingly escaped narration. When old buildings and other structures, interesting from their architectural design or from historic association have been destroyed to make way for modern improvements, it has not often occurred to those who stood by that it was most desirable to perpetuate the aspect of such structures by paintings or drawings, or other sufficient representation. In this particular the art of photography has lately been most usefully employed as an assistant to history. Thousands of discourses have been delivered which would throw much light on attitude and method of thought, and which have had a powerful influence in determining great questions of public moment, and yet it has not occurred to any person to preserve the very words of the speaker. His portrait, too, and the portraits of other prominent actors of the time, would be valuable in suggesting to after ages the spirit and temper of the people and of the time, and would recall to us those leaders of men whose features and aspect were familiar to those who lived and walked with them. The familiar personal and domestic life, the every-day thought of the people, although of the greatest consequence in preparing for posterity an accurate picture of the time, is, no doubt, more difficult and in many respects impossible to be recorded. But in this direction most interesting and priceless collections of materials have in a few instances been put together by those who would closely observe and frankly report their observations and their experience. Diaries and autobiographies are among the most valuable of our materials. If one of the settlers of Providence, no matter what the degree of his personal importance and prominence, had commenced, and his descendants had continued to this day a record of the family life, noting the dates of the capital events, as births and marriages, and deaths, and describing the ceremonies and parapher-

nalía and festivities, both gay and grave, which marked those events ; describing the successive dwelling-places of the family, as to cost, situation, structure, furniture and appointments ; noting the changes in color and construction of articles of personal dress and ornament, describing the methods of their manufacture so far as those methods are matters of domestic concern, recording the wearing qualities of fabrics and the degree of permanency of their colors, adding samples of all such fabrics and other articles which enter into the dress ; describing at length the social and domestic amusements and recreations of the members of the family, with the programmes, play-bills, and all other relics of such festivity ; including copies of all newspapers, pamphlets, and advertisements received in the household ; giving an account of the method and extent of the education of each member of the family, both at school and at his trade, business or profession ; describing the methods of such handicrafts as were practiced by any member ; delineating the degree of personal comfort and convenience which from time to time became attainable by each, and the method and means of such attainment with a description of the various articles of personal convenience and ornament which were in use ; describing the church life of the people and reporting sermons and other discourses and stating the amounts disbursed for church work and charities ; giving a full account in general of the cost of all articles of domestic use and the amounts consumed from year to year ; and adding a multitude of other particulars which will readily occur ; if, I say, such a record could now be deposited in our cabinet, it would probably be the most valued and useful of our possessions. And if that record also contained a statement of the opinions and mental experiences of but one person in each generation, it would perhaps do more to open to us the real inner life and growth of the Rhode Island people than all the rest of our carefully accumulated collections.

But the preparation of contemporaneous records is of but little use unless they be preserved. The great cause of the loss of such records in past times has been the natural tendency of men to destroy such things as are not useful to themselves or which appear to them at the moment to have passed their usefulness. Even the public records of the states have in notable instances suffered from this natural tendency.

The charter of our State has been preserved, but the seal has fallen off, probably from decay of the ribbon which attached it, and

it was not thought of sufficient importance to be preserved. The earliest charter has, I believe, entirely disappeared. It is only within a few years that our Legislature has thought it necessary that the public statutes should be properly engrossed. We are but just now beginning to copy in print the records of our town, whereby alone they can be preserved from any, even the most remote chance of loss. The records of the first proprietors of land in this town were destroyed by fire within a very few years, having been preserved in wooden boxes in a building easily combustible and situated in a neighborhood peculiarly liable to conflagrations. In the departments of social and private records and memorials the losses even in late years are literally appalling to those who have had occasion to consider the subject. Fire is a great purifier of houses and a most ready means of disposing of useless lumber. I have no doubt that, even in the way of destruction, it has done much more good than harm. But the domestic fire-place and the kitchen stove have been the grave of many a valuable relic and document. But for the trained eye of a scholarly visitor, certain leaves of the only complete and very ancient manuscript of the New Testament Scriptures which now remains would have been used to kindle a fire, and, strange to say, a fire on a convent hearth.

I can only in a general way suggest on what principles the modern historical investigator would wish us to proceed when we have to consider the question of preserving or destroying a paper or an ancient object. In a general statement it may be said that very few original written or printed papers are entirely without value. The presumption is always in favor of preservation. I will make, however, a single suggestion of detail, which, in many cases, will serve to solve the question. A paper or book is often most valuable, not for the purpose for which it was originally designed, but for the sidelight which it throws on the condition and opinions of those by whom or for whom it was prepared. Old account books are of no value as proofs of indebtedness, but they are often of the greatest consequence in preparing tables of prices for the use of economic investigators. Old letters which have served their purpose as vehicles of information and even as remembrances of affection, often are most useful in delineating manners, in picturing the hopes and fears and aspirations of the society from which they spring, and even occasionally as tending to prove the continued life of the writer or his presence at a certain place at the time of writing. Even the fact

that a certain letter was written, irrespective of the contents, may often be important as showing the interest of the writer in the concerns of him to whom it is written or the fact that they were in correspondence. In the beginning of our late war there appeared in the publication called *Harper's Weekly*, a rude cartoon purporting to represent a cabinet council of Mr. Lincoln with his advisers. They were represented in unbecoming attitudes, all more or less under the influence of strong drink and apparently engaged in conversation the most inappropriate for the time and the place. That cartoon would, I suppose, no longer be useful for the political purpose for which it was intended, nor for information as to the character and personal habits of the great president and the great men who surrounded him. But it is still useful. It throws light on the history of the progress of wood engraving, on the intellectual and moral character of the publishers, who at that time were the chief purveyors of literary wares in this country, and on the state of the information, opinions, prejudices, and taste of the people with whom those publishers thought that such a picture would be effective.

To recur to the process by which histories are built up, the next process in order, the materials of history having been produced and preserved, is to interpret and to criticise them. To interpret them is to ascertain what they say, and to criticise them is to ascertain by whom they were written and with what information and with what purpose, and in short to assign to them their true historical value and weight. These both are the province of very modern sciences. Neither of these sciences can be said to have had an existence much above a hundred years; and they have been organized and expanded and have entered on their full and rightful functions only within the present generation.

The matter of interpretation, in the limited sense in which I have used that word, would seem, at first thought, to present little difficulty. To report correctly the contents of a written instrument seems to be within the powers of any person who can read and write; and yet it is a fact that such reports, exactly accurate according to our standards, are rarely found. My own experience shows that especial care is requisite in order to obtain even from practical penmen an accurate duplicate of a modern writing in a hand familiar to the copyist. Still more difficult has it proved to obtain faithful transcripts of ancient writings. The compact of government of this

town is contained in one page of manuscript and about a dozen lines of printed letters. It has been twice printed in books—once by a public official, under the authority of the State, and once by one of our most faithful and careful annualists. The two copies are not alike, and neither of them is correct.

To answer to the present standard of excellence in such work it is necessary that the copies of ancient documents shall accurately represent every letter of the original, taking note even of such peculiarities in chirography as may have any bearing on the force of what is written. The importance of this high degree of care and accuracy has been especially brought to mind by the liberal action of the city council in providing for the production of printed copies of our early town records—a work which, as is known, has been entrusted to members of our Society, and which will, I make bold to say, be performed under a full sense of the responsibility of the undertaking.

The new science of historical criticism whereby it is sought to ascertain the authorship and date of ancient documents, the circumstances under which they were written and the character and purposes of their writers, has made immense additions to the stock of knowledge in the historical field by bringing the different portions of the available material into due proportion each with the other, by pointing out subtle variations of meaning and effect which are to be appreciated only by consideration of the mental attitude and the environment of the writer, and by distinguishing between what is genuine and original and what has been added to or interpolated in the documents which have come down to us. This work is difficult indeed, and in many cases seems almost impossible of accomplishment. It would have been in truth impossible, and in fact was not attempted until after a scientific system had been elaborated by which the investigations of the critic might be guided.

Consider for a moment one of the simpler problems of this science. It is desired to ascertain whether a certain ancient writing is or is not the composition of the person whose name it bears. On this question direct evidence is usually entirely wanting. If there be reported any statement of the supposed author, either denying or affirming his responsibility for the writing, there is introduced into the midst of the original problem the perhaps still more difficult and often impossible task of deciding on the veracity of the reporter; and in some cases even if the investigator becomes satisfied that the sup-

posed author has claimed or has repudiated the writing it becomes necessary to consider the question of his probable truthfulness. Other external evidence, as it is called, that is, such evidence as can be gathered outside an inspection of the writing itself and its contents, is not likely, in most cases, to throw much light on the question at issue. Such evidence consists, for the most part, in the testimony of contemporaries, which is given either by direct statement or by quotation, or allusion, which implies a belief on the part of the writer. This sort of evidence is usually fragmentary, sometimes suspicious, and, in rare cases, is almost conclusive on the whole question or some one of its branches. For example, the question has been long mooted among theological historians whether the gospel of John was the composition of the apostle of that name. The direct testimony of contemporaries is wholly wanting, and there is no trace of any statement on the question from the apostle himself outside the limits of the writing. The value of the traditions which are traced to a point within one generation of the apostle are the battleground on which this long-fought contest has been waged. But the evidence of quotations from, and references to the general teaching of that gospel make it evident, as I think is now on all hands conceded, that the book was in use and was recognized as an authoritative record before the close of the first century of the present era. The area of controversy is thus so far limited, and the final appeal must be made to the internal evidence; or, in other words, to such considerations as arise from an inspection of the contents of the writing. This is, in fact, the final appeal in all questions of this character, and the manner in which that appeal is managed is the highest test of the qualifications of the historical critic.

It has, no doubt, already been observed that the decision of a question of this kind is not, and in the nature of the case cannot be a matter of positive knowledge. These questions must be solved by a nice balancing of probabilities. This is most especially true in regard to considerations of internal evidence. There are in the first place questions of physical probability which involve the balancing of material facts and their corresponding inferences, and in the second place questions of psychological probability which involve the balancing of mental facts and their corresponding inferences. To put it in another way, the investigator has to consider first, what a certain person probably did write, and, secondly, what, from his known or probable mental constitution, and from his known or probable cir-

cumstances and surroundings he was likely to write. The first of these questions arises usually and perhaps solely in cases where a manuscript exists which is known or alleged to be the original autograph of the work under consideration. Such a problem, for instance, was presented to those experts before whom was laid the undoubted original manuscript of the letters of Junius, and whose task was to ascertain by whom they were indited. In questions of this sort it is necessary at different times to be familiar with the history of the manufacture of paper so as to be able to judge whether the material on which the writing is made could probably have been in existence at the alleged or supposed time of its composition; it is necessary to know what methods of spelling and what methods of writing certain letters and of contracting certain words were in use at different times so as to judge in like manner whether the manuscript is probably of the age at which it is supposed to have been produced; and, in some cases, as in the case of the letters of Junius, to which I have referred, it becomes necessary to master the whole learning of the comparison of handwritings.

But it is in determining what a certain person, at a certain long-past period of time would probably write, and hence to infer what he did write, and whether he did write the paper which in the original or in a copy lies before him, that the critical investigator finds his most exacting task. He is called on, in fact, for an exercise of the pure scientific imagination. He must reproduce in his mind the whole form, organization, and temper of a society which has long since perished, of a society composed of men and women of a race, a temperament, an education and a genius foreign to his own; and he must produce for himself the mental image of the life, social or religious, or both, as the case may be, of that society; he must image to himself a single man living in that society and by a supreme dramatic effort he must project the form of that man's mind upon his own so that for the time he becomes that man, thinks and feels as he thought and felt, and can then take in his hand a written paper and say, as well as that man could say if he were now present, whether the writing be or be not the production of his brain.

But this is not all. The problem is not always so simple as that which I have suggested. The writing may be and usually is, neither entirely genuine or reliable, nor yet entirely spurious and untrustworthy. It then becomes necessary to disentangle these elements and to mark out, as nearly as may be, their respective limits. It

must be observed, also, that whenever a forgery is discovered to have been committed the task of critical investigation is, in most cases, not finished. Even a forgery often has a high historical value. It has been whispered that there are systems of ethics and even of theology which no longer have a value for purposes of instruction and guidance, but still retain a value as an index to the state of mind of those by whom they have been constructed. And in like manner the forged document, while it may have no weight as showing the opinion or allegation of the person to whom it was attributed, still less in establishing the soundness or truth of that opinion or allegation, still may have great historical importance in that it shows the opinions and mental attitude of those who have concocted the fraud and of those upon whose credulity it was imposed or sought to be imposed. It has been often observed that the code of constitutions which in the middle ages was falsely attributed to the authority of the apostles, while it throws no light on the ecclesiastical theories of the apostolic age, in which it was pretended to be written, is yet full of instruction as to the theory and teaching of the church in the age in which in reality it was written.

I have thus briefly sketched, in mere outline only, the task of the historical critic. He performs this task and reaches his result by the use of materials which in most cases seem absolutely inadequate. The process is carried on by the pure imagination and by the pure intellect. When successfully carried on it involves, it is believed, the highest exercise of the reflective powers of which the human mind is capable.

Such a task as I have thus briefly described was in former times not even attempted. All writings were taken to be, in the baldest sense, either genuine or forged. There are subtle and difficult cases in which language not uttered by a person and not believed to have been uttered by him is yet honestly imputed to him, the intention in the mind of the writer being to impute not the words used but the sentiments which are therein contained and which were known or believed to have been entertained by him. Such cases have not been known or suspected, and certainly have not been adequately appreciated until within comparatively modern times. The earlier method was to lay wholly out of the account all spurious and doubtful evidences, and on the other hand to assign to all writings proved to be genuine substantially the same authoritative rank. So lately as the time of the Lutheran reformation it was possible for Eras-

mus, perhaps the best scholar of the day, to speak of the manuscripts of the New Testament in terms which clearly imply that he considered them of equal or nearly equal authority. And yet at the present day there are three manuscripts whose concurrent testimony on a question of textual criticism would, I think, in the opinion of all scholars, overwhelmingly outweigh the testimony of all the rest of the hundreds of manuscripts brought together on the opposite side.

I shall refer but briefly to textual criticism, which is a subordinate but most useful and difficult branch of historical criticism. To take a great mass of manuscript copies of a book, of different ages and of different origins, and containing thousands of divergent readings, and from them alone, aided by ancient translations and quotations, to reproduce with substantial certainty the veritable words which the authors wrote or dictated, is another problem which at first thought appears impossible to be solved. And yet it yields to scientific investigation. The men who can accomplish this form a profession by themselves. They are few in number and their rivals are still less. To read the account of their methods and to examine, even with an uncritical eye, their results; to see them first constructing their tools, the critical apparatus of their profession, and then to watch them apply that apparatus to the difficult material in which they work, is to become acquainted with one of the most marvellous triumphs of the human intellect.

It is true, indeed, that the method of history to which I refer has been made the object of much adverse criticism, and sometimes with good reason. The professors of this learning are, perhaps, somewhat too ready to announce results, and too strenuous in ascribing certainty to conclusions which, for the present at least, can only be considered probable. But notwithstanding these drawbacks, it still remains true that they have added greatly to the stock of human knowledge; that they have exposed much error and brought a strong support to the truth of history; that they have smoothed many difficulties and reconciled many apparent contradictions between documents which are taken on all hands to be authentic, and that they have brought many an historic fact and doctrine out into the light of clear comprehension and full appreciation.

Such are the methods by which the materials of history are now gathered and interpreted. We come now to the consideration of the method in which is written the historical work for whose sake all

this elaborate preparation has been made. Broadly speaking it may be said that historical writings were first annals, in which facts alone were simply and clearly set down in the order in which they occurred; then picturesque histories, in which a selection of facts was made with the view to artistic effect; then polemical histories, in which the facts were marshalled and depicted in such way as to support the theories, political or otherwise, of the writer; and finally scientific histories, in which the attempt is made to represent to the mind in one view the whole character of the nation or the age which is sought to be depicted. I do not mean that these different methods of writing have been successive in point of time. I rather mean that they mark the degrees of the development of the historic instinct. All these methods of historical writing are found in most ages of much literary activity, and they are all in use to-day. But I think the historical writing which is characteristic of our time is that which contemplates a nation or a people as a living, organic whole, formed on the same model with the individuals and the families which compose it, and having a corresponding origin, growth and destiny. This method combines the advantages of all the others. The facts of history are better stated and in better proportion when they group themselves into an organism; they assume that unity and due order and subordination which are necessary to the production of a work of art. So, too, when the origins of laws and institutions are considered in connection with their development and final results, they serve most persuasively to support sound principles and well-founded theories of the conduct and true purpose of human society.

How, then, can our Society aid in the performance of these useful labors and investigations? In the first place, we may see to it that in all matters within our own control the best and most complete records shall be preserved. Such matters, however, will most likely be of comparatively small importance. We may accomplish something by recommending right methods to our own members and to the public. But we are, I think, most useful in this regard by the very fact of our existence. The fact that we are organized for the purpose of collecting and preserving the materials of history will operate more persuasively in the future than in the past to suggest the preparation of full and complete statements of contemporary events, seeing that we are now better than ever equipped to receive, to arrange, and to preserve such materials. Our main function, doubtless, will always be that of preservation. In the manner in

which this duty shall be performed we ought to resolve that we will leave nothing to be desired. In the critical reproduction of documents, so as to make them generally available, we have done something and in the future may do much more. There are tasks of this sort to which we may address ourselves which do not call for so large an expenditure of time and labor as is required for the production of an history or historical treatise. Some of these tasks we may reasonably hope, therefore, from time to time, to accomplish. But what is most to be desired is that some member of our Society shall produce another important historical work. The subject of such a work is ready at hand—it is the history of our own State. We have valuable histories and valuable monographs on the subject, but I think it no injurious reflection on previous writers to say that the history of the people of Rhode Island, considered as an individual, social organism, is still to be written. The development of the Rhode Island idea, the history of the Rhode Island intellect, still remain to be traced. We have good authority, both domestic and foreign, for the belief that the history well deserves to be written. I venture to suggest the general plan on which it might well be constructed. The author would begin by describing the first discovery of America by Europeans and would depict the scene which lay before the eyes of the astonished Northmen when, first of all white men, they gazed on the fertile meadows and vine-clad slopes of the South County. He would then describe our fertile soil, our incomparable climate, our remarkable geological and topographical formations, the abundant products of our shore and bay, and finally the interesting race of people who then inhabited our territory and who have bequeathed to us not only an example of fidelity to engagements but also the knowledge of the dwelling place of the Providence river oyster and the Narragansett turkey, and the profounder learning which presides over the preparation of coarse-ground Indian meal and the construction of the genuine clam-bake.

He would then transfer the scene of his story to the Bay Colony, and, in tracing the life and mental history of Roger Williams, he would show how the fair flower of truth may spring up in the most unpromising and unfriendly soil. Him and his friends and associates he would follow through the snows of the wilderness to East Providence, across the Seekonk to the foot of Power street, again around India Point and Fox Point to the spring on the margin of the river,

where at last they found rest for themselves and for their weary wives and children and an abiding place for the ark of Jehovah.

He would then describe how the little band first returned thanks to the God of Jacob, who had delivered and preserved them, then named the soil for all time, dedicating the hill which rose above their heads to the perpetual remembrance of the divine beneficence and care; and then proceeded to found the first free state which is recorded in the history of the human race. He would then recount the history of this new experiment in civil government, describing the organization of the towns and the gradual growth of our governmental theory and practice, the struggle of the settlers with cold and hunger, and with enemies both savage and civilized, the negotiations and intrigues which marked the efforts to obtain our charter rights, the development of government under the last charter, the growth of industry and of commerce, our part in the Revolution and in the adoption of the Constitution, and our peaceful history from that time until our people were again called, but this time not alone, to face privation and death in the defence of truth and of justice. His last scene would fitly open in the spring of 1861 and he would show us the steady line of our infantry, and the graceful form of their heroic leader; the plain blue blouses and the black hats with the gilded eagle; the solemn guns of the Marine Artillery; and the last flutter of flags and gleam of bayonets as the best loved sons of the State marched southward, bearing the heart of Rhode Island with them, "to blow before the heathen walls the trumpets of the North."

## THE LIBRARY OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.\*

---

A BRIEF SKETCH BY THE LIBRARIAN.

[Printed by Vote of the Society.]

---

THE character, scope and marked features of this library are best understood by glancing at the history of the institution to which it belongs.

This Society was organized seventy years ago by men who were deeply interested to secure a truthful history of the State and to perpetuate the memory of its founders and benefactors. The work of collecting material to this end was begun at once, and has been carried forward with more or less interest to the present time. During its first twelve years the Society was provided by the General Assembly (which early made it, and has continued it, the custodian of valuable documents) with a room in the State House for its meetings and for the safe keeping of its collections. During its next ten years it had quarters elsewhere (three years in Brown & Ives' counting-room and seven years in the Arcade), and during its last forty-eight years it has occupied its own two-story building, which was, until a recent date, only 30 by 50 feet, and is situated on lots 66 and 68 Waterman street. With this building has been joined a structure which greatly enlarges the Society's accommodations and increases its means of usefulness.

The collections of the Society are considered as belonging to one of the three following classes :

- A. Manuscripts.
- B. Printed matter.
- C. Other things that properly belong to an historical museum.

---

\* See Index, page 98.

A. The manuscripts of the library, gathered from various sources and a good number of them rescued from fire or pulp-vats by zealous antiquaries, constitute one of the marked features of the library. Thus, saved from impending destruction, these manuscripts will repay a careful scrutiny. They relate to almost every department of government, branch of business, and social, religious and political question of the day. The collection of family papers is noteworthy, and the fact can hardly escape attention that most of the families represented by one or more volumes of papers had relations more or less intimate with our nation as well as with our State.

The terms *manuscripts* and *papers* are often used here synonymously to indicate the titles rather than the contents of certain volumes. These manuscript volumes, many of them called papers, consist of letters, diaries, sermons, military-rolls, pay-rolls, mercantile accounts, post-office records, deeds, wills, official reports on the building of Revolutionary war ships, etc. Some of them belong to the Colonial period of our State and country, some to the Confederation period and some to a later period. Some are State records, some town records, court records, society records, church, family and personal records, and some are accounts of remarkable events and incidents from the settlement of the State to a recent period.

The library contains a good collection of Orderly Books relating to a part of our Revolutionary history enacted on Rhode Island soil or by Rhode Island troops. Six nicely-bound volumes of this class have been recently presented by Mr. Jesse Metcalf; also, a well-bound copy of Col. Sylvanus Reed's Orderly Book, kept in camp at Providence during the summer of 1778, is the gift of Mrs. Caroline Gallup Reed, of New York. It is due to say, however, that the original documents of this class have not yet received, owing to the hitherto crowded condition of the cabinet, the attention they merit.

Many of the manuscripts are arranged with some regard to chronological order, or to their subject matter. First on this list are the papers of Moses Brown, who was merchant, manufacturer and philanthropist. He was born in Providence in 1738, and died there in 1836. His eighteen folio volumes are in two series. The first series has fourteen volumes, whose contents are arranged in chronological order as follows :

## MOSES BROWN PAPERS.

Vol. I. 1735-1770. Contains many letters written within this period, among which are several from Governor Joseph Wanton, 1769 and 1770, Nicholas and John Brown, Obadiah Brown and many leading men in different places.

Vol. II. 1770-1778. Contains a copy of Moses Brown's formal act, manumitting his slaves in November, 1773. Also many letters showing the situation of the State and country between 1770 and 1778.

Vol. III. 1778-1782. Contains an appeal from President James Manning of the Rhode Island College to Moses Brown for the poor of Providence, dated March, 1779. Nicholas Brown tells his brother, Moses, of the pitiful condition of a man who came from Newport in "the Flagg," meaning, probably, under the "flag of truce."

Vol. IV. 1782-1784. Contains a pretty full representation of Moses Brown's relations to his brothers and his brethren in the church.

Vol. V. 1784-1787. Letters and copies.

Vol. VI. 1787-1789. In this volume, as in Vol. V., are letters from Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins of Newport to Moses Brown, who co-operated with him in the anti-slavery movement.

Vol. VII. 1789-1792. Interesting correspondence between the brothers, Moses and John Brown.

Vol. VIII. 1792-1796. Moses and John Brown correspond and Samuel Slater's name appears.

Vol. IX. 1796-1799. William Rotch of New Bedford is a correspondent.

Vol. X. 1800-1804. Contains appeals for charity.

Vol. XI. 1804-1810. Bill of John B. Chace for nice China table-ware, bought in Canton for Moses Brown.

Vol. XII. 1810-1816. Contains numerous letters from persons whose names are now familiar, like John Pitman, B. Howland, Noah Worcester, John Osborne, J. G. Chadsy and Moses Brown's son, Obadiah. (1771-1822.)

Vol. XIII. 1816-1832. Letters from Samuel Coates, of Philadelphia, in which the name of Stephen Girard occurs, and the ques-

tions of anti-slavery and a branch at Providence of the U. S. Bank are referred to.

Vol. XIV. 1822-1842. Replete with interest. July 3, 1822. William R. Staples notified Moses Brown in a circular that the General Assembly granted, at its June session, the Charter of the R. I. Historical Society, and that he (Mr. Brown) had been elected a member and was invited to attend a meeting to be held on the 19th of July for the adoption of by-laws and the election of officers. At that meeting Mr. Brown presided and for twenty-six years the 19th of July was observed as the anniversary of the society and of the King Charles II. Charter.

The second series is as follows :

#### MOSES BROWN PAPERS.

Vol. I. *Miscellaneous*. 1722-1803. Contains Backus's list of Presidents and Governors of the Rhode Island and Providence Plantations with their ecclesiastical belongings, and many other curious and interesting documents.

Vol. II. *Miscellaneous*. 1762-1824. The contents of this volume relate mostly to family, religious and business matters ; only a few of the papers are dated. Interspersed are lottery tickets, epitaphs and amusing letters. One lottery ticket is to help re-build Faneuil Hall in Boston, November, 1769. There is a list of voters at Providence town meetings, and also a concise statement of how many voted the Federal ticket and how many the Democratic in each town in the State from 1809 to 1812 inclusive. Also "A List of Persons who Proxied for General Officers in the Town of Cranston agreeably to Law, April 15, 1807."

Vol. III. *Miscellaneous*. 1678-1824. Contains Dr. John Clarke's Will, dated April 20, 1676. Deed of land in Pawtuxet by Andrew Harris, October 9, 1678, and other interesting old documents.

Vol. IV., which is the eighteenth volume of the whole series, has been recently collected and arranged. It consists of genealogies of Rhode Island families and biographical notes with interesting scraps and bits of information about Pardon Tillinghast and other noted men of an early period. It has a plat of Providence, which is believed to be one of the oldest extant. Further on in this compilation (p. 90)

are notices of other contributions by Moses Brown to our local history.

The Theodore Foster volumes, eighteen in number, are less bulky and less uniform in size, title and arrangement, causing much inconvenience in shelving them. Chronological order is almost ignored. One of these volumes is made up exclusively of printed matter, and several of them are of a mixed character. While most of the volumes are folios, one of them is of extraordinary dimensions, and two or three of them are quite small. Theodore Foster, who collected these papers, was born in Brookfield, Mass., in 1752; graduated at Rhode Island College in 1770; studied law and settled in Providence; married a sister of Gov. Arthur Fenner; was town clerk of Providence and United States Senator 1790-1803. He died in Providence in 1828. The Foster papers constitute two series, the first of which is as follows:

#### FOSTER PAPERS.

Vols. I, II and III. 1640-1801. Contain some copies and many original documents relating to the early settlement of Providence; also some Revolutionary War papers, and some papers collected by Mr. Foster while in the United States Senate.

Vols. IV and V. 1649-1754. Contain original documents of Roger Williams, Samuel Gorton, John Whipple and others. Also Revolutionary correspondence.

Vol. VI. Contains wills, genealogies, court dockets and law forms. 1785-1791.

Vol. VII. Contains printed hand-bills, etc.

Vol. VIII. Contains genealogical accounts of families by the name of Pincheon, Foster, Williams, Olney, Crawford, Arnold, Westcott and others.

Vol. IX. Contains the first chapter of a History of Rhode Island and copies of old records.

Vols. X and XI. Contain muster-rolls, letters, etc. 1777-1825.

Vol. XII. Contains genealogies and historical sketches.

Vol. XIII. Contains writs and judicial proceedings.

Vol. XIV. Contains the census of Rhode Island in 1782.

The second series of Foster papers is as follows:

## FOSTER CORRESPONDENCE.

Vols. I and II. 1746-1791. Contain original and copied letters from leading citizens of the State and the country, such as John Brown, Alexander Hamilton, Welcome Arnold, David Howell, Gov. William Greene, Gen. Henry Knox, Henry Marchant, etc.; also correspondence with the Earl of Loudoun in 1756.

Vols. III and IV. 1795-1823. Contain a collection of letters from Dr. Solomon Drowne and many leading citizens belonging to the State in the latter part of the last century and the early part of this century. On page 72, the Act establishing, under King George and the Governor of the Colony, the United Company of Artillery, April 2, 1775, is duly certified by the Secretary of State, Henry Ward, April 24, 1776.

Theodore Foster left a good number of inter-leaved almanacs which he statedly used as diaries and note books. For the lack of due supervision, or for some other reason readily surmised, several of these have disappeared. Two almanac diaries kept at the old fulling mill in Warwick during the years 1756 and 1757, by a descendant of Elder Pardon Tillinghast, are still preserved. One of the most curious almanac diaries in this library was kept by the Rev. Dr. Ezra Stiles in 1789. On the 13th of February he made the following minute: "Gen. Ethan Allen of Vermont died and went to Hell this day."

While the Moses Brown and Theodore Foster papers are the most numerous, best known and hold a prominent place in this department of the library, there are other series of papers in some respects more interesting and valuable, as will appear from the following very imperfect list:

## MILITARY PAPERS.

These papers, comprising four volumes, relate in some way to the military affairs of the Colony and State from 1757 to 1809. They consist of pay-rolls, letters, receipts for provisions, etc.

Vol. I. 1775-1781. Has for its first paper a letter from Col. Israel Angell, written in camp at Prospect Hill (now Somerville, Mass.), Dec. 1, 1775. In this letter he speaks of a successful privateering feat by which the army at Cambridge was greatly benefited.

Vol. II. 1757-1780. Begins with an official announcement made May 6, 1757, by Gov. William Greene, that the Earl of Loudoun, the commander-in-chief of all His British Majesty's forces in North America, had demanded of this Colony 450 able-bodied, effective men to be employed in His Majesty's service for and during the ensuing campaign.

Vol. III. 1780-1787. Has for its first paper the muster-roll of Capt. Benjamin West's company in Col. John Topham's regiment.

Vol. IV. 1778-1809. Contains lists of different military companies, muster-rolls and pay-rolls, before, during and after the Revolutionary War.

#### HARRIS PAPERS.

William Harris was one of the first settlers of Providence. He was baptized by Roger Williams in March, 1639, and died in London about 1690. He was for many years the recognized leader of the party opposed to the policy of Roger Williams. Here are some original and many copied papers of an early date. The earliest date is 1657 and the latest 1716.

#### TILLINGHAST PAPERS.

Papers with the title as above constitute four thick folio volumes chronologically arranged. The person most prominent is Jonathan Tillinghast, who was born in Newport in 1760 and died in Providence in 1806. He was a descendant of Elder Pardon Tillinghast in the fourth generation, and displayed in a brief period remarkable vigor and energy. The papers illustrate the mode of doing business at the close of the last century and at the beginning of this century. One navigation paper is signed by President John Adams and his Secretary of State, Timothy Pickering. Some of the family papers are also of interest. The dates of the volumes are as follows :

- Vol. I. 1738-1798.
- “ II. 1798-1801.
- “ III. 1801-1803.
- “ IV. 1803-1824.

## COOKE PAPERS.

Nicholas Cooke, to whom many of these papers once belonged, is usually designated as the Revolutionary War Governor of Rhode Island. He was born in Providence in 1717 and died there in 1782. He is regarded as having been one of the most public-spirited and patriotic citizens of his time. The volumes are thus labelled :

Vol. I. Miscellaneous. 1732-1801.

“ II. Revolutionary Correspondence. 1775-1781.

## BACKUS PAPERS.

Isaac Backus was born in 1724 and died in 1806. He was a Baptist preacher and rendered valuable service as an historian. The two volumes of manuscripts compiled by him, with dates from 1638 to 1731, comprise original and copied papers relating to the early history of these Plantations.

## HOPKINS PAPERS.

Esek Hopkins was the first commodore of the Continental Navy. The volumes contain his official documents and correspondence with John Paul Jones, members of the Marine Committee of Congress, and other well-known citizens. These papers are of decided historic value. Their dates are as follows :

Vol. I. 1776-1777.

“ II. 1728-1786.

“ III. 1776-1778.

## RHODE ISLAND MANUSCRIPTS.

Vol. I. Original papers of R. Williams, Wm. Harris, Gregory Dexter, Gov. Benedict Arnold, and others.

1635-1687.

Vol. II. Original papers of Pardon Tillinghast, William Arnold, and others.

1687-1706.

Vol. III. Original communications, in which the names of Richard Waterman, Stukeley Westcott, William Carpenter and William Wickenden are prominent.

1706-1828.

Vol. IV. Town controversies, in which Richard Waterman's name is foremost; also account of the privateer *Revenge*.

1723-1832.

Vol. V. Correspondence with United States Treasury Department, in which Albert Gallatin and William Ellery take an active part.

1792-1806.

Vol. VI. Letters from Judge Davis, Governor Winthrop, Judge Marchant—Judge Sullivan's official opinion—Documents relating to a Cargo of Slaves—Military accounts—Legal documents relating to claims.

1756-1805.

Vol. VII. Original letters of Washington, Simeon Thayer, General Varnum, Nicholas Cooke, Jonathan Trumbull, John Hancock, General Gates, Henry Laurens; John Jay, President of Congress, to Lieut.-Col. Silas Talbot.

1661-1828.

Vol. VIII. Plea for the Pawtuxet Purchase before the King's Commission, 1677—Gen. Sullivan's Orderly Book, 1778—Howell and Backus' Historical Memoirs of Ancient Plantation Records—James Brown's Letter Book from 1736 to 1738.

1677-1806.

Vol. IX. Claims of Rhode Island Brigade for Services in the Revolutionary War. Original and other documents.

1693-1855.

Vol. X. Account of Settlement of Nantucket—Original Invitation (1775) of Continental Congress for Patriotic Sons of Liberty to enlist—Census of Cumberland, 1782—List of those who voted for Representatives to the 19th Congress, August 30, 1825—J. L. Tillinghast papers.

1720-1845.

## MISCELLANEOUS MANUSCRIPTS.

1647-1759.

This volume contains a variety of original documents, or fragments of original documents, relating to the early history of Providence. For example, here are warrants for town meetings; requests for favors from the town; also, leases, deeds, bonds and agreements, on some of which may be found the autographs of Daniel Abbott, John Whipple, Roger Williams, Pardon Tillinghast, and Gabriel Bernon.

## MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

This is the title of seven manuscript volumes, whose character is indicated as follows:

Vols. I and II. 1643-1845. Contain many original documents, such as a letter from Gen. John Stark to Col. Wm. Barton, Oct. 25, 1779; a letter from Col. Joseph Stanton, Jr., to Lieut. Col. Barton, camp at Tiverton, R. I., July 5, 1777; a letter from Brig.-Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Col. Barton, Newport, Nov. 17, 1779; Gen. Wm. Barton's Narrative of his particular relation to the capture of Prescott, etc.

Vols. III and IV. 1692-1833. Contain original letters and official documents from several governors of Rhode Island and of Massachusetts, and a paper relieving a soldier from service, with Washington's autograph.

Vol. V. 1651-1790. Contains writs, warrants, deeds and other legal papers.

Vol. VI. 1695-1743. Mostly sermons; one deed given by Nicholas Power in 1733, and one deed by Obadiah Brown and others, 1794.

Vol. VII. 1600-1779. Private land title deeds, all original and most of them valuable. Stephen Hopkins and Arthur Fenner's names appear. Here is the original commission of John Morley Greene as ensign in the Continental army, March 1, 1779.

## FENNER PAPERS.

1611-1821.

This volume, recently compiled, contains papers of Capt. Arthur Fenner and of his descendants. Capt. Fenner was born in England,

1622, and died in Providence 1703. He was a member of Cromwell's army and a leader in the Providence Plantations. These papers were presented to the Society by Mr. and Mrs. Pardon Fenner Brown of Manton, R. I. They comprise genealogies and original documents.

#### FIELD PAPERS.

1639-1831.

An interesting collection of papers presented to the Society by Wm. Field of Stafford Springs, Conn. The first paper is an agreement, signed in Providence by William Field (immigrant), March 6, 1639, and witnessed by Roger Williams. Some official papers are in the collection.

#### ESTEN PAPERS.

1624-1825.

Who collected or presented these papers does not appear. The autographs of Cornelius, Esek, John and Henry Esten are found in this collection, together with original wills, bonds, letters and documents that convey some idea of old charter feuds. On page 8 is a proclamation by Gov. Stephen Hopkins, which is dated May 1, 1762, stating that King George declared war against France, May 17, 1756; other papers of like import are found here.

#### UPDIKE PAPERS.

1733-1843.

These are from the collection of the Updike Family of Narragansett, being portions of the papers of Lodowick (1646-1736), Daniel (1694-1757), Lodowick (1725-1804), Daniel (1761-1842), and Wilkins Updike (author of Narragansett Church), (1784-1867.) Given to the Society by Daniel Berkeley Updike.

#### CONNECTICUT MANUSCRIPTS.

These relate to Rhode Island.

Vol. I. 1638-1679.

Vol. II. 1680-1740. These are all copies of original documents, giving a vivid idea of certain disputes between the two colonies.

## MASSACHUSETTS AND RHODE ISLAND MANUSCRIPTS.

Vol. I. 1641-1565.

Vol. II. 1665-1831.

Vol. III. 1635-1831.

These volumes contain documents, letters, etc., pertaining to Rhode Island history, all copied from the files of the General Court of Massachusetts by Joshua Coffin, who was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and author of the *History of Newberry*.

## SAMUEL GORTON.

His essays on the Lord's Prayer.

This volume exhibits the exquisite penmanship as well as the thought and expression of the first settler of the town of Warwick, who was born in England about 1600 and died in Warwick in 1677.

## ANCIENT DEEDS.

1690-1814.

Two volumes. One of the first deeds in Volume I. is signed Sept. 10, 1692, by John Blaxton, son of William Blaxton, the first settler of Boston. The deed is witnessed by Thomas Olney and Anthony Sprague.

## PAPERS RELATING TO PROVIDENCE.

This volume contains a good number of original papers that have come down from the first settlers.

## SAMUEL EDDY'S PRIVATE PAPERS.

Samuel Eddy was born in Johnston in 1769 and died in Providence in 1839. He was Secretary of State, 1797-1819; member of Congress, 1819-1825; chief justice, 1827-1835. These papers were given to the Society by the late James Eddy Mauran, of Newport.

## WHIPPLE PAPERS.

These papers are labelled 1733-1791, yet the first paper is dated 1661. They once belonged to the Whipple family, from the early immigrant, John, and include one paper of Commodore Abraham

Whipple, dated 1761, and scores of commercial and official scraps, some of which throw light on the time when they were made out.

#### DR. USHER PARSONS.

Two volumes. One volume contains his diary on board the *Java*, 1818-19; the other volume contains his diary during the Lake Erie campaign, 1812-14.

Dr. Parsons was born in Alfred, Me., in 1788, and died in Providence in 1868. He was the surgeon of the fleet that won the battle of Lake Erie in 1813; was five years a professor in Brown University; was remarkably industrious and the author of several scientific and historical works.

#### BOUNDARY LINE PAPERS.

1738-1851.

This volume contains an account of the Controversy about the Boundary Line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and has the Journal kept by the late Judge Stephen Branch in 1844-5.

#### SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT.

A well-bound folio volume containing all the correspondence relative to the erection and dedication of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument. The volume was compiled by the late John R. Bartlett, and was presented to the Society by his son, Capt. John R. Bartlett, United States navy.

#### THE SOCIETY'S CORRESPONDENCE AND REPORTS.

These comprise five thick folio volumes. The autograph letters of eminent men who were honorary or corresponding members of the Society are here arranged in chronological order and possess much interest. The volumes are dated as follows:

- Vol. I. 1822-1833.
- Vol. II. 1833-1838.
- Vol. III. 1838-1845.
- Vol. IV. 1845-1852.
- Vol. V. 1852-1860.

## CANAL MARKET CORPORATION.

Five well bound volumes of its records.

1826-1872.

No mention has thus far been made of two large autograph books ; the Society's record books during its seventy years' existence ; reading-room records ; hotel records ; custom house records, including a valuable collection kept by William Ellery while he was the custom house officer at Newport ; and records of various social, charitable, religious and industrial institutions.

The large collection of carefully written genealogical papers left by the late Rev. J. P. Root is worthy of special mention.

The following are some among many manuscript papers not bound :

## MOSES BROWN.

Letter to Tristram Burges in 1836 on Rhode Island Commerce.  
Account of the Yellow Fever in Providence, from 1791 to 1797.  
Materials towards the History of Friends in New England.

## DR. SOLOMON DROWNE.

Some of his papers copied and arranged by his son, William Drowne, who was an author and a philanthropist. Dr. Drowne was born in 1753 ; graduated in Rhode Island College in 1773 ; was a surgeon in the Continental army ; a professor in Brown University, and died in 1834. The manuscripts of Dr. Drowne and of his branch of the Drowne family would constitute a good folio volume.

## CAPT. STEPHEN OLNEY.

His Account of his Services in the Revolutionary War, from the Battle of Bunker's Hill, in 1775, to the Capture of Yorktown, in 1781.

## COL. CHRISTOPHER LIPPITT.

His Autobiographical Sketch of his Life and Services for the cause of Independence.

## PROVIDENCE POST OFFICE RECORDS.

From October, 1764, to April, 1775.

During this time Samuel Chace was succeeded by William Goddard as postmaster of Providence.

## COMER DIARY.

Miscellaneous and church matters.

1704-1731.

## PROVIDENCE VOTERS.

The names of all the Freemen who voted at the Presidential election in Providence Nov. 2, 1840.

## DR. E. M. SNOW.

History of the Asiatic Cholera in Providence in 1832.

## CENSUS OF PROVIDENCE.

1790.

## CAPT. JOHN GALLUP.

Who was slain in the Great Swamp Fight on the 19th of December, 1675. Historical sketch of his family by Mrs. Caroline Gallup Reed, of New York.

## FRENCH MEMORIAL PAPERS.

1881-2.

The library contains copies of several papers read before the Society and deposited here in compliance with a special vote. It also contains the original copies of several books printed years ago, including much material left by a devoted friend of the Society, the late Rev. David Benedict, D. D.

One of several relics of the colonial period that reached this cabinet through the hands of Drs. Ezra Stiles, Abiel Holmes, Usher Parsons and Charles W. Parsons, is a small volume labelled thus on the last inside page: "Manuscript sermons wrote from the Mouth

of the Preacher chiefly at New London, by Christopher Christophers, Esq. Gov. Saltonstall's Sermons, A. D. 1690." The inscription on the first inside page is: "January 14, 1769. Given by Mr. Jno. Coit to the Ecclesiastical library of Rhode Island. Received by Ezra Stiles. Vide Holmes' Life of Stiles, p. 104." Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall was graduated at Harvard University, in 1684, settled in New London, 1691, and was governor of Connecticut 1707-1724.

It is not possible here to enumerate the papers of various kinds that have come into the cabinet from various families and various quarters of our State and country. The need of clerks who possess the judgment and skill to properly assort, put in order, record and index the various kinds of historic material that have accumulated during nearly three-quarters of a century is quite apparent.

The library has more than a hundred folio volumes of manuscripts, more than twenty smaller volumes, and a good number of unbound volumes, besides numerous unassorted manuscripts contained in trunks and drawers, many of which are worthy of being classified and arranged in folio volumes. Some of these unassorted papers relate to early admiralty courts, some to State taxation, some to criminal trials, political and religious controversies and family and personal affairs.

B. Printed matter, constitutes the second kind of historic material in the library. The founders of the Society and their successors have put forth special efforts to collect such books and pamphlets as relate to Rhode Island history, including in this list works produced by Rhode Island authors and those published on Rhode Island soil. Their zeal and enterprise have resulted in bringing together books, pamphlets, newspapers, and other printed documents that are decidedly helpful to students of our local history, and they have also secured many works that have a different scope and aim.

There are estimated to be in the cabinet more than 15,000 books and two or three times that number of pamphlets besides the large collection of newspaper volumes (1,710) referred to further on. Of the different kinds of books and pamphlets that constitute the library it is observable that town histories and family genealogies are most sought and consulted and the newspaper room is a favorite resort. In this collection are some rare works, which, however attractive to relic hunters and traders, could not be estimated in dollars and cents

—works which have been presented as expressions of friendly interest in the objects of the Society and are regarded as sacred trusts.

Each of the thirty-six municipal corporations of the State has an appropriate place for its historical sketches, tax-books, school reports, census returns and various documents, and each town is here more or less represented. The library has numerous maps and charts, very few of which are rare. It has a good set of Rhode Island Schedules; Acts and Resolves; a partial set of public laws and digests; Supreme Court Reports; all the directories of Providence; all but one of the directories of Pawtucket, and also of Woonsocket; a partial set of the directories of Newport and of the towns of the State, together with a partial set of other municipal publications.

The liberal contributions of friends and of kindred institutions with which the Society is in correspondence, will appear to advantage when the re-classification of the library has been accomplished.

There is a well-arranged duplicate room in the basement of the new building. The lower story of the old cabinet is still to serve as an audience room and also for Rhode Island publications and reference books. The upper story of this room is devoted to pamphlets arranged in three classes, in a thousand or more pamphlet cases.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

Among the collections of the Society newspapers hold, and have held from the outset, a prominent place. In the upper room, in the east wing of the cabinet (there being in both wings six rooms, each  $19\frac{1}{2} \times 47\frac{1}{2}$  feet) are shelved more than seventeen hundred bound newspaper volumes, varying in the date of their publication from 1761 to 1891. The Society's records give some idea as to whence many of its newspaper volumes have come. Long before the State began to deposit (in 1875) its volumes in the cabinet, the Society had a good collection. The late William G. Goddard, who succeeded his father as a journalist, and was one of the founders of this institution, presented to the Society a numerous collection of newspaper volumes, on some of which is written the name of his father. A member of the same family has since added to these gifts.

Among the newspapers thus received are fifteen or twenty thick volumes published (either in Philadelphia, Baltimore or Alexandria), between 1761 and 1791. From various other sources have been received many contributions of the same general character, as, for

example, the *Liberator*, 1837-1865; the *Boston Journal*, 1857-1867; the *National Intelligencer*, 1810-1830, except for the years 1811, 1815, 1817 and 1825; the *Journal of Commerce*, 1843-1849; *Shipping and Commercial List*, 1842-1845, and many other broken sets of highly prized old newspapers. Gifts of valuable newspapers continue to be received. Many volumes are added by purchase. In March, 1889, over two hundred volumes were thus procured.

More than nine-tenths of the newspapers of which the Society is either the owner or the custodian, were published in Rhode Island. A beginning has been made in the work required in the newspaper room. The volumes of each series of papers are arranged, as they should be, in chronological order, though not catalogued, and the different series of a city or town are placed near each other. The *Newport Mercury*, the oldest Rhode Island newspaper, occupies the foremost place in the room. Its early volumes are wanting. Though its publication was begun in 1758, the first volume found here is that of 1772, and there are many serious breaks in the list after that period.

The next series in order of time is the *Providence Gazette*, which was begun in 1762. This was absorbed by the *Providence Journal*, and has been continued under the latter name to the present time,—one hundred and thirty years. Though each year is represented in the Society's collection by either a weekly, a semi-weekly or a daily issue, a volume of one or the other of these kinds is here and there missing.

At one end of the long shelf row of these volumes is the volume of 1762, which, bound up with the volumes of five other years, constitutes a volume of very moderate size and thickness, while, at the other end are the three large thick volumes of 1891. The *Mercury* and *Gazette-Journal* series of papers are followed by other series of decided interest and value. With improved lists of all our local papers, especially those of an early date, the hope is entertained that at no distant day a history of the newspapers of the respective cities and towns of the State may be compiled.

One of the six large new rooms, referred to above, is devoted to the publications, duly grouped, of all the New England States, except Rhode Island. Another of these rooms is devoted to the publications of all the States of the Union except those of New England. Here each State speaks for itself. In the New England group Massachusetts has the most inviting show. Of the States out-

side of New England, New York probably appears to best advantage. In another room are to be classified and arranged the publications of the United States government and of the Smithsonian Institution, and in still another room are to be the publications of foreign countries and collections of miscellaneous literature.

C. The third class of historic material consists of paintings, engravings, badges, medals, flags, swords, and relics or memorials of various kinds (not written or printed) that illustrate local history.

The upper room in the west wing of the building is devoted to this class of material and to constitute an historic museum where will be found, it is presumed, illustrations of the Indian period of Rhode Island history, of the colonial period, and of the industries, manners, customs and events of various periods. Some of the articles that will find here an appropriate place are Indian money, Indian domestic utensils, Indian implements of war, together with relics of King Philip's War, the French and Indian War, the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, the Dorr War, the War of the Rebellion, and, it is hoped, also emblems of peace and good will among men.

In a large fire-proof safe is the blue jacket worn by Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry on the 10th of September, 1813, when he fought and won the battle of Lake Erie; and near it is the elegant and costly sword, on which is engraved the following inscription :

PRESENTED  
TO  
OLIVER H. PERRY, Esq.,  
BY THE  
COMMON COUNCIL  
OF THE CITY OF  
ALBANY,  
NOV. 8TH,  
1813.

Another article of much interest belonging to this class of material is a panoramic view of Providence as it appeared eighty years ago to a person standing at the junction of Broadway and Atwell's avenue and looking eastward. This picture, which was painted by Mr. Worrall, was begun in 1808 and completed in 1812. It served for nearly a score of years as a drop scene in the old Providence theatre, which stood on the site of Grace Church. After having been laid

aside most of the time for threescore years it is now unrolled and exposed to view on the north wall of the old cabinet where it gives a good idea of a portion of the town when many of the Revolutionary fathers were daily seen upon the streets.

Other illustrations of this class are in the portrait gallery which constitutes a marked feature of the enlarged cabinet. This gallery is twenty-seven feet square and has a sky-light which shows to advantage the valuable paintings already hung on its walls. Under this dome is an inviting place for the portraits of Rhode Island men and women who have done honor to themselves, their State and their country.

Some of the portraits and pictures in the portrait gallery are as follows :

James Fenner, artist, Lincoln, copied by Miss Chapin; John Howland, artist, Lincoln; Albert G. Greene, artist, Lincoln; Samuel G. Arnold, artist, Miss Chapin; Zachariah Allen, artist, Lincoln; William Gammell, artist, Breuil; Thomas M. Clark, artist, Heade; John Callender, artist, Feke; James McSparran, artist, Smibert, copied by Miss Updike; Mrs. J. McSparran, artist, Smibert, copied by Miss Updike; Henry Barnard, artist, Lincoln; Charles D. Jillson, artist, Lincoln; Thomas F. Carpenter, artist, Lincoln; Elisha Dyer, artist, Lincoln; Samuel Eddy, artist, Alexander; Tom Howland, artist, Blanchard; Oliver H. Perry, frame made from a piece of his flagship, the *Lawrence*; Daniel Webster, John H. Mason, Joseph Belcher, Joseph Wanton, Mrs. Joseph Wanton, William Barton, Catharine R. Williams, John H. Eddy, Euos Hitchcock, Thomas Coles, James Burrill, Lewis L. Miller, Francis Wayland, Abraham Whipple, Joseph W. Fearing, Ambrose E. Burnside, William E. Channing; A Scene at the Great Bridge during the September Gale of 1815, artist, Wall, copied by J. R. Bartlett; Federal Hill as seen from Canal street in 1829, artist, Harris; India Point in 1847, artist, Kinsley C. Gladding; Wall Street, New York, in 1815.

No detailed account of the library can here be given. Some idea of its scope and character may, however, be gained from a consideration of the facts already stated and the classification adopted. Besides its various manuscripts, the library consists of 15,000 books, many of which are of a high order and well bound; 35,000 pamphlets, 1,700 volumes of newspapers and numerous relics, memorials and works of art that properly belong to an historic museum. Many curious and interesting articles of the last kind have not been re-

moved from their quiet resting places for years, and, in the opinion of the librarian, should not be disturbed until cases are prepared to receive and to protect them from fingers that have done some mischief and are ready to do more.

If the work laid out is carried forward as it should be, this institution will supplement and elevate the system of public education of which the people of the State are justly proud.

The Society\* has become by force of circumstances a recognized medium of communication with institutions and individuals engaged in kindred pursuits, and it has thus had devolved upon it a large amount of correspondence to conduct which requires time and effort. Its cabinet is a resort for persons seeking historical and genealogical information and local statistics. Rhode Islanders and their descendants residing in different parts of the country come or send here to gain information about their family lines and ancestral homes. Some come to settle titles to real estate; some to consult newspapers, and learn about scenes and events of which they have heard; and some to ascertain whether they are entitled to become members of the Order of the Cincinnati, or of the Society of the Sons or of the Daughters of the Revolution.

The collections of the Society, as shown in the foregoing very imperfect sketch, are not all that could be wished; nay, they are not what they would have been if the Society had been organized a third of a century earlier and provided with a suitable cabinet; yet these collections, however fragmentary, are of such value that were they destroyed, the State of Rhode Island, with all its material wealth, would be thereby impoverished.

The enlightened policy inaugurated by the founders of this Society of seeking to preserve the archives of the State and various papers that illustrate the fundamental principles of our social and political fabric is now endorsed by several of our most progressive states and most advanced statesmen. They regard historical societies as a part of an expanded system of public education. There is authority for the statement that papers illustrating the fundamental principles of government often serve as means of amicable settlements of questions that would otherwise involve expensive litigation.

The Society has a sphere of action of unquestioned importance. Though it is threescore and ten years old, it seems just setting out on a career of increased usefulness. It has recently acquired a pub-

---

\* Formed April 19, and chartered June 15, 1822.

lication fund of \$3,000, and a general fund of \$25,000. It has now a cabinet whose floor area is five times greater than that of the old cabinet and whose book-shelf and pamphlet-case capacity is ten times greater. Still its needs and wants are pressing on every hand. It needs to have its building finished and furnished. It needs to have its financial resources so increased that it can sustain an efficient supervisory and clerical force. It needs means to procure facilities for historical research and investigation, including encyclopedias, historical and genealogical dictionaries, town histories, and various other works of reference. Lastly, it needs and should have, with the least possible delay, such an ample publication fund as will enable it to issue from the press each year a volume of collections as well as of proceedings. Thus prepared for its work, it will be in a way to enrich and ennoble the life of the State, make a substantial return for favors received from kindred institutions with which it is associated, and perpetuate the memory of the founders and benefactors of the Society as well as of the State and of the nation.

#### INDEX OF PAPERS AND TOPICS IN FOREGOING SKETCH.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Asiatic Cholera, 91.                            | Miscellaneous Manuscripts, 86.         |
| Backus Papers, 84.                              | Miscellaneous Papers, 86.              |
| Boundary Line Papers, 89.                       | Newspapers, 93-4.                      |
| Brown (Moses) Papers, 79, 80, 90.               | Olney (Col. Christopher) Papers, 90.   |
| Canal Market Corporation Records, 90.           | Olney (Capt. Stephen) Papers, 90.      |
| Comer Diary, 91.                                | Orderly Books, 78.                     |
| Connecticut Manuscripts, 87.                    | Papers Relating to Providence, 88.     |
| Cooke Papers, 84.                               | Parsons (Dr. Usher) Papers, 89.        |
| Deeds (Ancient), 88.                            | Perry Sword and Uniform, 95.           |
| Drowne Papers, 90.                              | Portrait Gallery, Contents of, 96.     |
| Eddy Papers, 88.                                | Providence, Census of, 1790, 91.       |
| Ellery Custom House Records, 90.                | Providence Post Office Records, 91.    |
| Esten Papers, 87.                               | Providence Voters, 1841, 91.           |
| Fenner Papers, 86-87.                           | Reed, (Col. Sylvanus) 78.              |
| Field Papers, 87.                               | Rhode Island Manuscripts, 84-5.        |
| Foster Papers, 81-2.                            | Saltonstall (Rev. Gurdon) Sermons, 92. |
| French Memorial Papers, 91.                     | Society's Correspondence, 89.          |
| Gallup, (Col. John), 91.                        | Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, 89.   |
| Gorton (Samuel) Essays, 88.                     | Stiles (Ezra), 82, 92.                 |
| Harris Papers, 83.                              | Tillinghast Papers, 83.                |
| Historical Museum, 77, 95.                      | Udike Papers, 87.                      |
| Hopkins Papers, 84.                             | Whipple Papers, 88-9.                  |
| Massachusetts and Rhode Island Manuscripts, 88. |  |
| Military Papers, 82-3.                          |  |

## REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1891.			
Jan. 13.	To cash on hand, . . . . .		\$54 09
1892.			
Jan. 12.	Income from investments of Samuel M. Noyes and Henry J. Steere legacies, . . . . .	973 68	
	State of Rhode Island, . . . . .	700 18	
	Taxes from 241 members, . . . . .	723 00	
	Fees of admission, 44 members, . . . . .	220 00	
	From a friend, . . . . .	156 00	
	Sale of books, . . . . .	77 50	
	Interest from Life Membership fund, . . . . .	73 86	
	Salem excursion, . . . . .	11 42	
	Interest, . . . . .	2 12	
			<hr/>
			\$2,991 85

## CR.

1892.			
Jan. 12.	Salaries of librarian and assistant, . . . . .	\$1,464 00	
	Postage, meetings, and express, . . . . .	281 36	
	Library committee, . . . . .	176 40	
	Proceedings for 1891-92, . . . . .	177 07	
	Fuel and gas, . . . . .	163 02	
	Building and grounds, . . . . .	153 19	
	Insurance on new extension of building, . . . . .	45 00	
	Restoring portraits, . . . . .	40 00	
	Cash on hand, . . . . .	491 81	
			<hr/>
			\$2,991 85
	Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, . . . . .	491 81	

RICHMOND P. EVERETT,

*Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 11, 1892.

We have examined the above account and find it correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH,

*Audit Committee.*

## LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1891.			
Jan. 13.	To cash on hand,	.	\$1,643 76
April 10.	John L. Troup, for membership,	.	50 00
	Arnold Greene,	"	50 00
	Walter Callender,	"	50 00
16.	Lucian Sharpe,	"	50 00
	Joseph Banigan,	"	50 00
Aug. 20.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings for January and July, 1891,	.	44 04
	Interest from Mechanics Savings Bank for Jan- uary and July, 1891,	.	29 82
			<u>\$1,967 62</u>

## CR.

1891.			
Aug. 20.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings for January and July, 1891,	.	44 04
	Interest from Mechanics Savings Bank for Jan- uary and July, 1891,	.	29 82
	Carried to general account.		
1892.			
Jan. 12.	To cash on hand,	.	1,893 76
	Providence Institution for Savings,	1,090 90	
	Mechanics Savings Bank,	802 86	
			<u>\$1,893 76</u>
			<u>\$1,967 62</u>

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 11, 1892.

We have examined the above account and find it correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH,  
*Audit Committee.*

## PUBLICATION FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1891.

Jan. 13.	To cash on hand, . . . . .	\$3,230 82
May 16.	S. R. Honey, for seventh volume of Proceedings,	2 50
Oct. 31.	Interest from Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co.,	94 46
		<hr/>
		\$3,327 78

## CR.

1892.

Jan. 12.	To cash on hand, . . . . .	\$3,327 78
		<hr/>
		\$3,327 78

Deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co.

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 11, 1892.

We have examined the above account and find it correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH.

*Audit Committee.*

## BUILDING FUND.

*Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island  
Historical Society.*

## DR.

1891.					
Jan.	13.	To cash on hand,	.	.	\$1,983 58
Feb.	26.	George J. West,	.	.	100 00
Mar.	9.	James Coats,	.	.	100 00
		Frank F. Olney,	.	.	100 00
	12.	Julia Bullock,	.	.	100 00
		Mrs. Elizabeth Gammell,	.	.	1,000 00
	14.	F. S. Hoppin,	.	.	25 00
	17.	John W. Danielson,	.	.	100 00
	19.	Charles W. Parsons,	.	.	200 00
		Wm. Jones Hoppin,	.	.	100 00
		John E. Weeden,	.	.	100 00
	24.	Samuel Foster,	.	.	100 00
	27.	Robert H. I. Goddard,	.	.	100 00
	30.	Thomas J. Hill,	.	.	200 00
		George M. Carpenter,	.	.	100 00
April	1.	Henry A. Hidden,	.	.	50 00
	3.	Nicholas Sheldon,	.	.	25 00
	7.	William G. Weld,	.	.	100 00
	20.	Julia Bullock,	.	.	100 00
May	7.	Mrs. H. G. Russell,	.	.	500 00
		Wm. D. Ely,	.	.	200 00
	8.	Julia Bullock,	.	.	25 00
June	23.	A. L. Ordway,	.	.	15 00
	26.	Marsden J. Perry,	.	.	25 00
	29.	A Friend,	.	.	20 00
July	2.	D. Russell Brown,	.	.	10 00
	6.	Wm. H. Hoppin,	.	.	25 00
	22.	Arthur H. Watson,	.	.	25 00
		John McAuslan,	.	.	20 00
	29.	D. L. D. Granger,	.	.	10 00
July	31.	George C. Nightingale, Jr.,	.	.	20 00
Aug.	3.	Charles H. George,	.	.	25 00
	5.	Hiram Howard,	.	.	20 00
	7.	Henry B. Gardner,	.	.	5 00
Oct.	12.	J. B. Gardiner,	.	.	5 00
	15.	For the sale of old furnace,	.	.	35 00
	31.	Interest from Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co.,	.	.	52 66
1892.					
Jan.	6.	Rowland Hazard,	.	.	200 00

---

 \$5,921 24

1891.			
Jan. 14.	Worcester Steam Heating Co.,		\$421 50
	P. O. Connor,		200 00
	Boston Electric Co.,		55 00
	Freeborn Coggeshall,		47 45
	John R. Shirley,		20 00
29.	George D. Lansing, assignee for J. W. Dornsife,		
	balance of account,		1,104 33
Feb. 13.	George D. Lansing, assignee,		26 84
	J. W. Dornsife,		20 00
June 20.	Stone, Carpenter & Wilson, bill of services		
	as architects for new building, amount-		
	ing to \$16,196, at 5 per cent.,	\$809 80	
	Express on plans to G. W. F. Smith & Co.,	15	
	Telephone to Worcester Steam Heating Co.,	80	
		<hr/>	
		\$510 75	
	Credit by contribution,	400 00	410 75
July 16.	Henry M. Horton, on account,		1,500 00
	D. F. Logan,		8 00
Sept. 1.	Henry M. Horton,		900 00
17.	Joseph Bardsley, on account,		300 00
30.	J. M. Burnham,		105 00
Oct. 13.	Henry M. Horton,		210 80
	Joseph Bardsley,		57 88
16.	Brown & Sharpe Manufacturing Co.,		2 64
31.	G. F. Warner Manufacturing Co.,		7 70
Nov. 6.	W. G. Heath & Co.,		56 21
19.	Henry M. Horton,		167 18
21.	Boston Electric Co.,		10 75
Dec. 17.	W. G. Heath & Co.,		8 32
26.	Joseph Bardsley,		26 73
1892.			
Jan. 2.	John R. Shirley,		22 50
6.	Henry M. Horton,		100 13
12.	To cash on hand,		131 63
			<hr/>
			\$5,921 24

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 11, 1892.

We have examined the above account and find it correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH,*Audit Committee.*

INVESTMENT FUND.

---

Samuel M. Noyes (Legacy), . . . . .	\$12,000 00
Henry J. Steere (Legacy), . . . . .	10,000 00

Invested as follows :

Mortgages, . . . . .	\$15,750
Bonds, . . . . .	3,500
Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co., participation acc't,	2,750
	\$22,000

No restrictions in regard to interest.

Ira B. Peck (Legacy), . . . . .	1,000 00
William Gammell, (Legacy), . . . . .	1,000 00
Albert J. Jones, (Legacy), . . . . .	1,000 00
Interest to Oct. 3, 1891, . . . . .	90 60

Restricted—the interest to be expended for publications in that department.

Deposited in Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co., participation account, \$3,090.60.

PROVIDENCE, Jan. 11, 1892.

Examined and found correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,  
EDWIN BARROWS,  
HENRY T. BECKWITH.

*Audit Committee.*

## NECROLOGY.

---

JOHN PITMAN MUMFORD was born in Newport, Rhode Island, Feb. 24, 1815, and died in Providence, Feb. 18, 1891.

He was the eldest son of Thomas Gardner and Mary (Lynden Wilson) Mumford.

He attended the schools in his native town. At the age of fifteen he came to Providence and found employment in a store in Simmonsville.

He was afterwards for a short time in the marble business, but the greater part of his life was spent in the wholesale grocery business.

He first formed a partnership with Stillman Perkins. In 1856 Mr. Perkins retired from the firm, and Mr. Mumford formed a partnership with James W. Winsor. This partnership, under the name of Winsor & Mumford, lasted until 1859. Mr. Mumford continued in the business until 1869, when on account of poor health he was obliged to retire from active business life.

He was a thoroughly self-made man, honest and upright in all his dealings with his fellow-men.

He was twice married. A son of his first and a daughter of his second marriage survive him.

Mr. Mumford became a resident member of this Society in 1877, and a life member in 1883. He manifested a warm interest in the objects of the Society, visiting its cabinet and attending its meetings as often as his health and strength would permit.

HON. HENRY LIPPITT. The subject of this sketch was born in Providence, Oct. 9, 1818, and died there June 5, 1891. He was the son of Warren and Eliza (Seamans) Lippitt, being descended from John Lippitt, who came to Rhode Island in 1638. He was one of our five governors who owed descent to Lewis Latham, Falconer of Charles I. His ancestors, Christopher and Charles Lippitt, were prominent in the Revolutionary War, and were among the pioneers in the manufacture of cotton.

He was educated at the academy in Kingston, leaving school to be employed as clerk for four years by Burr & Smith at Warren. In November, 1835, he became bookkeeper for Josiah Chapin & Co., Providence, continuing in that capacity three years. In 1838, with Edward Walcott and Amory Chapin (special), he formed the partnership of Walcott & Lippitt for a commission business in cotton and printing cloths. In 1840 Mr. Walcott retired, and the firm became Amory Chapin & Co. until the death of Mr. Chapin in 1846. Robert L. Lippitt was then associated with his elder brother until his death in 1858, under the firm of H. & R. Lippitt. Henry Lippitt's manufacturing operations began in 1848; he was interested in a great number of enterprises—chiefly for making cotton goods—at Danielsonville, Ct.; Newport, Woonsocket, Smithfield, Manville and Providence. The Social Manufacturing Company at Woonsocket owns about 150,090 spindles. Mr. Lippitt was President of the Rhode Island National Bank, Rhode Island Institution for Savings, Lippitt Woolen Company, Silver Spring Bleaching and Dyeing Company, Wheaton (*i. e.*, Narragansett) Hotel

Company, Providence Opera House Association, Dyer Street Land Company, Colonia Warehouse and Dry Dock Company of Uruguay, and was Treasurer of the Social Manufacturing Company. He was prominent in founding and conducting the Board of Trade in Providence.

He married Dec. 16, 1845, Mary Ann, eldest daughter of Dr. Joseph Balch; she died Aug. 31, 1889. Three sons and three daughters, Charles Warren, Jeanie, Henry Frederic, Mary Balch, Robert Lincoln, and Abby Francis survive Governor Lippitt.

Mr. Lippitt's best mill, the "Social," was burned in 1874. He was one of the few who can turn adverse circumstances into the opportunity for success. Immediately he built a much larger and better equipped establishment; the facilities thus acquired giving him a more extensive and more certain market. In this, as always, he moved directly for the best that was to be had. Once, when remonstrated with for selling some fairly good machines, he said, "My life is not long enough to be spent in handling old machinery."

Not long after, through the misfortunes of a neighboring manufacturer, Mr. Lippitt became liable for heavy endorsements. A large debt must be met at once, and it was a crucial time. Whether he could pay all that he owed was by no means certain; every one felt that he would try; in that purpose and conscious strength rested the main hope of all interested. The many creditors rather hoped than believed, and said, "Let us pull together and with the debtor, hoping for the best." None suffered, and they all received full satisfaction.

Hardly were the foundations of his business and his fortunes made firm again beneath his feet, when his public career opened out into new prospects. He had been Lieutenant-Colonel of the Marine Artillery, serving actively in the Dorr War. Early in the fifties he was conspicuous in the government of Providence, especially in moving the city in behalf of the railway to Hartford. The elders could not always brook the impetuous energy of this young leader. But the late Samuel Dexter, a man of careful judgment, going home from a public meeting, surprised his wife by the saying, "Young Henry Lippitt had the meeting in hand and handled it easily."

He was ambitious for political distinction. Spirited and energetic, always exerting himself freely in public affairs, he looked eagerly for promotion by his native commonwealth — the state that he dearly loved. He had served the United States faithfully; being commissioner for the county of Providence to enroll and draft men under President Lincoln's call for 300,000 men in 1862. He had always worked for the Republican party, and his opportunity came in 1875, when it gave him the nomination for governor. But our state politics have often developed personal oppositions and the clashing of personal interests. A severe contest in convention led to a split and a divided election. The contestant never faltered, but fought his way steadily to the chair of state. In the centennial year, 1876, the *Providence Journal*, which had opposed his first election, voiced the public sentiment in these words: "As a leader in political and popular movements, he earned a reputation for executive ability, which his experience for one year in the chair of

state has fully justified. Even those who most earnestly opposed the election of Mr. Lippitt last year concede that his official duties have been discharged with a high degree of ability, judgment and intelligence."

Governor Lippitt knew not much of the learning of the schools, though he highly prized education, and despised that shallow depreciation shouted by inferior men of a knowledge they have not. He knew little and cared little for formal dialectics. He had what was better. His eager eye quickly caught the movement of things; his dome-like head carried a brain that marshalled facts readily, assimilated principles and set forth prompt deductions, appealing forcibly to his hearers. He was a powerful speaker on any matter that interested him. He could move the convictions or the prejudices of his hearers.

His strength and his limitations were in this active, energetic, even restless personality. He managed public trusts admirably and his own affairs successfully, as we have sketched. But he was not a good co-operator in an ordinary enterprise. His constant and somewhat aggressive personality did not fall into mosaic with other men. Severely critical and naturally irascible, his irritability was upon the surface rather than deep going. In all essential doings he was a thoroughly kind-hearted man. Generous and loyal, he never turned back on a friend.

"Strong as a tower in hope,"

our late associate loved his country, was kind and generous to his family and friends, paid his debts, and conducted large enterprises to successful results.

PROF. JOHN LARKIN LINCOLN, LL. D., died in Providence, Saturday, Oct. 17, 1891, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. He was the son of Ensign and Sophia Olive (Larkin) Lincoln, and was born in Boston, Feb. 23, 1817. His father was the senior partner in the publishing house of Lincoln & Edmunds, and was noted for his activity as a lay preacher among the weaker churches of the religious denomination to which he was attached. The oldest son, Rev. T. O. Lincoln, was for many years a Baptist preacher of repute in the State of Maine. Another son, the late Rev. Dr. Heman Lincoln, after a long pastorate in Providence, was, until his decease, a professor in the Newton Theological Institution. The subject of this sketch was educated in the schools of his native city, entering the Boston Latin School at the early age of nine, and graduating with the valedictory. In 1832, at the age of fifteen, he entered the Freshman Class of Brown University. Immediately after graduating he was appointed a tutor in Columbian College, Washington, where he remained one year. In the fall of 1837 he entered the Newton Theological Institution, where he remained two years, when, having been appointed a tutor in Brown University, he removed to Providence. This position he held two years, teaching with success, and winning the love and confidence of his pupils and associates. President Wayland, whom he greatly venerated and loved, advised him to make teaching his profession for life, and, accordingly, in the fall of 1841, he went abroad to pursue his studies at the German universities. He spent one year in Halle with Professors Tholuck, Müller, Gesenius and Bernhardt. Another year was spent

in Berlin under Professors Neander, Hengstenberg and Boeckh. He made excursions to Geneva, Paris and Rome, returning home in 1844.

In the fall of 1844 he entered upon his duties as Assistant Professor of Latin. The following year he was made Professor of the Latin Language and Literature, and this position he held until his decease, a period of forty-six years. In 1857 he went abroad a second time, partly on account of his health, and was absent six months. Upon his return he took charge of a school for young ladies in Providence, which had been established by the late John Kingsbury, LL. D. This he taught with distinguished success for eight years, during which time he retained his connection with the college, giving partial instruction in the Latin department. In the summer of 1878 he took a third trip to Europe, and ten years later a fourth and last trip, this time remaining a year. In 1859 he received from his Alma Mater the honorary degree of LL. D. He has prepared editions of Livy, Horace and Ovid, which have been well received by classical scholars all over the land. He has been a prolific writer, contributing to the columns of the *Providence Journal*, the *Watchman*, the *Examiner*, the *Baptist Quarterly*, and other periodicals. The University has long been dependent on him for the Latin of its diplomas and triennial catalogues.

For more than half a century Professor Lincoln has been intimately connected with the affairs of the University. His presence in the meetings of the Faculty, and in all the social gatherings has been an inspiration. To the students he was always a personal friend, sympathizing with them in their trials

and discouragements, and rejoicing with them in all their successes. His portrait in Sayles Memorial Hall, the Lincoln Memorial Fund, the Lincoln Field, and the Lincoln Library Association, are proofs of the estimation in which he is held by the graduates;— and they will serve to hand down his name and his merits to coming generations. Mention should be made of his religious character. He was not an ascetic, but he was a sincere and devout Christian, attached to the principles of the Baptists, and liberal and catholic in all his views. For nearly a quarter of a century he was an active deacon of the venerable First Church. He was President of the Society, Superintendent of the Sunday School, President of the Baptist Sunday School Convention, President of the Baptist Social Union, and in all ways thoroughly identified with the best interests of the church, the college, and the Baptist denomination.

Professor Lincoln was married July 29, 1846, to Laura Eloise, daughter of Earl Douglas and Lydia (Wheaton) Pearce, of Providence, who survives him. Their children are William Ensign, Arthur, John Larkin, Laura, and James Granger. All the sons, and the son-in-law, Charles Sidney Waldo, are graduates of the University. In 1879 he was elected a member of this Society. He has read papers on "Tacitus, the Historian," on "The Emperor Marcus Aurelius," and on "The Historian Leopold von Ranke." For many years he has been a member of the Standing Committee on Lectures.

## INSTITUTIONS, CORPORATIONS AND COPARTNER- SHIPS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

- Advance Club, Providence.  
 American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.  
 American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia.  
 Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.  
 Boston Associated Charities, Boston.  
 Boston City Messenger, Boston.  
 Boston Public Library, Boston.  
 Brooklyn Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Brown University, Providence.  
 Buffalo Historical Society, Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Canadian Institute, Toronto, Canada.  
 Cayuga County Historical Society, Auburn, N. Y.  
 Chicago Board of Trade, Chicago.  
 Columbian Bicycle Co., Boston.  
 Columbian Exposition Committee, Chicago, Ill.  
 Connecticut Adjutant General's Office, Hartford, Conn.  
 Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.  
 Coombs H. M. & Co., Providence.  
 Coop & Boms, Providence.  
 Dedham Historical Society, Dedham, Mass.  
 Delaware Historical Society, Wilmington, Del.  
 Demit Dispensary, New York.  
 Dominion Land Surveyors' Association, Ottawa, Ca.  
 Denmark Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen, Den.  
 Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.  
 General Theological Seminary, New York.  
 Halifax Historical Society, Halifax, N. S.  
 Hartford Theological Seminary, Hartford, Conn.  
 Harvard University, Cambridge.  
 Huguenot Society of America, New York.  
 Hyde Park Historical Society, Hyde Park, Mass.  
 Iowa State Historical Society, Iowa City.  
 Irrepressible Society, Providence.  
 Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.  
 Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.  
 Longman, Green & Co., New York.  
 Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Lowell Old Residents' Historical Society, Lowell, Mass.  
 Los Angeles Public Library, Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Maine Historical Society, Portland, Me.  
 Massachusetts Board Railroad Commissioners, Boston.  
 Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston.  
 Massachusetts State Library, Boston.  
 Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.  
 Michigan University, Ann Arbor, Mich.  
 Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul, Min.  
 Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln, Neb.  
 Nebraska, University, Lincoln, Neb.  
 Newberry Library, Chicago.  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Society, Boston.  
 New Haven Colony Historical Society, New Haven, Conn.  
 New London Historical Society, New London, Conn.  
 New York Historical Society, New York.  
 New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.  
 Norwegian University, Kristiania, Norway.  
 Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society, Cincinnati, O.  
 Onelda Historical Society, Utica, N. Y.  
 Pawtucket City Council Centenary Committee, Pawtucket.  
 Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadelphia.  
 Philadelphia Numismatic and Antiquarian Society, Philadelphia.  
 Providence Art Institute, Providence.  
 Providence City Messenger, Providence.  
 Providence National Bank, Providence.  
 Providence Journal Co.  
 Providence Public Library, Providence.

- Quebec Literary and Historical Society, Quebec, Can.
- Redwood Library, Newport.
- Rhode Island Peace Society, Providence.
- Rhode Island State, Providence.
- Rhode Island State Charities and Corrections, Providence.
- Rhode Island State Government, Providence.
- Rhode Island State School for the Deaf, Providence.
- Rhode Island Women's Club, Providence.
- Royal Historical Society, London, Hanover Square, W.
- Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co., Salem, Mass.
- Salem Public Library, Salem, Mass.
- Sampson, Murdock & Co., Providence.
- Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.
- Southern California Historical Society, Los Angeles, Cal.
- St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.
- Travelers' Insurance Co., Hartford, Conn.
- Tennessee State Board of Health, Nashville, Tenn.
- Tufts' College, College Hill, Mass.
- United States Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
- United States Bureau of Statistics, Washington, D. C.
- United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, Washington, D. C.
- United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.
- United States Department of State, Washington, D. C.
- United States Department of War, Washington, D. C.
- United States Life Saving Service, Washington, D. C.
- Union for Christian Work, Providence.
- Vermont State Library, Montpelier, Vt.
- Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia.
- Washington State Historical Society, Tacoma, Washington.
- Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madison, Wis.
- Westchester County Historical Society, White Plains, N. Y.
- World's Fair Committee, Chicago.
- Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
- Young Men's Christian Association, Providence.

## PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED:

---

- Adams, Charles Francis, Boston.  
 Addeman, Joshua M., Providence.  
 Aldrich, Nelson W., Providence.  
 Ames, John G., Washington, D. C.  
 Anthony, Lewis W., Providence.  
 Arnold, Rev. Henry T., New York.  
 Austin, John O., Providence.  
 Ayer, Mrs. William F., Providence.  
 Bailey, William W., Providence.  
 Baker, Miss Virginia, Warren.  
 Ball, Nicholas, Block Island.  
 Ballou, Luther W., Woonsocket.  
 Barlow, George, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Beckwith Henry T., Providence.  
 Benedict, Miss Maria M., Providence.  
 Benjamin, Walter R., New York.  
 Bliss, George N., East Providence.  
 Boon, Charles E.; Narragansett Pier.  
 Bradlee, Rev. Caleb D., Boston.  
 Brayton, John S., Fall River, Mass.  
 Browne, Keyes D., Providence.  
 Bucklin, Elisha W., Pawtucket.  
 Calder, Albert L., Providence.  
 Carpenter, Rev. C. C., Andover, Mass.  
 Carpenter, George M., Providence.  
 Catlin, Charles A., Providence.  
 Chace, John A., Washington.  
 Chapman, A. F., Boston.  
 Clark, Rt. Rev. Thomas M., Providence.  
 Coffin, Charles Carlton, Boston.  
 Collins, George L., M. D., Providence.  
 Conant, Hezekiah, Pawtucket.  
 Cranston, George K., Providence.  
 Cranston, Henry C., Providence.  
 Davis, Henry R., Providence.  
 Davis, John W., Pawtucket.  
 Denison, Charles H., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Denison, Rev. Frederic, Providence.  
 De Peyster, J. Watts, Tivoli, Dutchess County, N. Y.  
 Dickinson, Thomas A., Worcester, Mass.  
 Dodge, James H., Boston.  
 Drake, William, Providence.  
 Draper, Daniel, M. D., New York.  
 Drowne, Henry T., New York.  
 Drowne, Rev. T. Stafford, Flatbush, N. Y.  
 Dufossé, E., 27 Rue Guénégard, Paris.  
 Dyer, Elisha, Providence.  
 Earle, Charles R., Providence.  
 Eaton, Amasa M., Providence.  
 Eddy, Albert & Co., Providence.  
 Ely, William D., Providence.  
 Everett, Richmond P., Providence.  
 Farnham, J. E. C., Providence.  
 Fillmore, C. W., M. D., Providence.  
 Fisher, Charles H., M. D., Providence.  
 Flagg, Charles O., Kingston.  
 Folsom, A. A., Boston.  
 Foster, William E., Providence.  
 Freeman, E. L. & Co., Providence.  
 Fritz, George, Jr., Providence.  
 Frost, Walter B., Providence.  
 Gardner, C., New York.  
 Giddings, Rev. Edward, Housatonic, Mass.  
 Ginn & Co., Boston.  
 Glezen, E. K., Providence.  
 Goodwin, Almon K., Providence.  
 Goodwin, James J., Hartford, Conn.  
 Gorton, Charles, Providence.  
 Green, Arnold, Providence.  
 Green, Samuel A., M. D., Boston.  
 Greene, Maria L., Boston.  
 Greene, Samuel S., Worcester, Mass.  
 Greene, William B., 128 Broadway, N. Y.  
 Griffin, Rev. William Elliot, Boston.  
 Guild, Reuben A., Providence.  
 Hale, Rev. Edward E., Boston.  
 Hassam, John T., Boston.  
 Hazard, Rowland, Peace Dale.  
 Hill, Thomas J., Providence.  
 Hoadley, Charles J., Hartford, Conn.  
 Holt, Henry, New York.  
 Hooker, John, Hartford, Conn.  
 Hopkins, Charles P., Providence.  
 Houghton, George W., Boston.  
 Howard, George E., Lincoln, Neb.  
 Howard, Rev. R. B., Boston.  
 Hubbard, Luther P., New York.  
 Hunt, Miss Ellen G., Providence.  
 Jameson, J. Franklin, Providence.  
 Jecht, Richard, M. D., Gorlitz, Prussia.  
 Jencks, Albert V., Providence.

- Jones, C. C., Augusta, Ga.  
 Jones, Daniel L., 40 McKibbin street,  
 Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Jones, Henry C., New York.  
 Joslin, H. V. A., Providence.  
 King, Moses, Boston.  
 Knowles, Edward R., Providence.  
 Knowles, Mrs. John M., Providence.  
 Ladd, Warren, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Lee, Charles A., Pawtucket.  
 Lincoln, Frederic W., Boston.  
 Low, Seth, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Maine, Rev. A. E., Ashaway.  
 Manchester, Rev. Alfred, Providence.  
 Manchester, Edwin H., Providence.  
 Mason, George C., Newport.  
 McComrick, William H., Providence.  
 McDowell, William O., New York.  
 McGuinness, Edwin D., Providence.  
 Meader, Lewis H., Providence.  
 Metcalf, Jesse, Providence.  
 Mifflin, James, Philadelphia.  
 Miller, Albert P., Providence.  
 Moore, George H., New York.  
 Moore, Rev. Edwin C., Providence.  
 Morse, Edward F., Salem, Mass.  
 Moseley, William H. T., Providence.  
 Nisbet, William D., Providence.  
 Noyes, Isaac P., Washington, D. C.  
 Noyes, Robert F., M. D., Providence.  
 Olney, George W., New York.  
 Pabodie, B. Frank, Providence.  
 Paine, Amasa, heirs of, Providence.  
 Paine, Frederick, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Paine, Robert H., Baltimore.  
 Parker, Mrs. Joel and family, Freehold,  
 N. J.  
 Paul, David E., Johnston.  
 Peckham, Samuel W., Providence.  
 Peckham, Stephen F., Providence.  
 Pegram, John C., Providence.  
 Pell, Howland, New York.  
 Peet, Rev. Stephen D., Mendon, Ill.  
 Perry, Amos, Providence.  
 Perry, Aaron F., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Perry, Rev. A. L., Williamstown, Mass.  
 Perry, C. M., No. 1 Broadway, New York.  
 Perry, John G., Wakefield.  
 Perry, Lucian N., Providence.  
 Perry, Mrs. Mary A., Lowell, Mass.  
 Perry, Rt. Rev. William S., Davenport, Ia.  
 Pettis, James L., Johnston.  
 Pettis, George H., East Providence.  
 Porter, Rev. E. G., Lexington, Mass.  
 Preston, L. E., 247 Broadway, N. Y.  
 Rice, Franklin, P., Worcester, Mass.  
 Rilder, Sidney S., Providence.  
 Reid, J. A. & R. A., Providence.  
 Rhodes, Edwin S., Providence.  
 Rhodes, Samuel B., Providence.  
 Rogers, Horatio, Providence.  
 Rose, Henry B., Providence.  
 Rounds, John M., Providence.  
 Rusk, J. M., Washington, D. C.  
 Sessions, Francis I., Albany, N. Y.  
 Sheffield, William P., Newport.  
 Shinn, J. H., Philadelphia.  
 Sibley, Alden W., Pawtucket.  
 Slafter, Rev. Edmund F., 249 Berkeley  
 street, Boston.  
 Smith, Charles H., Providence.  
 Smith, Charles Sydney, Providence.  
 Smith, Nathan J., Providence.  
 Snow, E. H., Providence.  
 Spaulding, J. A., Hartford, Conn.  
 Spencer, William B., Providence.  
 Spooner, Henry J., Providence.  
 Stark, Charles R., Providence.  
 Starkweather, Joseph U., Providence.  
 Staples, Rev. Carlton A., Lexington, Mass.  
 Staples, William, Providence.  
 Stone, Mrs. Ellen A., E. Lexington, Mass.  
 Stone, L. M. E., Providence.  
 Straus, Oscar S., 42 Warren street, New  
 York.  
 Swan, Jarvis B., Providence.  
 Swan, Robert T., Boston.  
 Taft, Miss Emmu A., Providence.  
 Taylor, Charles F., Providence.  
 Thompson, J. C., Providence.  
 Tillinghast, Charles E., Providence.  
 Tillinghast, James, Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Tooker, William Wallace, Sag Harbor,  
 N. Y.  
 Traver, Mrs. William H., Providence.  
 Valpey, Thomas H., Providence.  
 Wadlin, Horace G., Boston.  
 Wall, Caleb A., Worcester, Mass.  
 Wall, James H., Worcester, Mass.  
 Wanamaker, John, Philadelphia.  
 Waterman, Rufus, Providence.  
 Watson, S. M., Portland, Me.  
 Webb, Rev. Samuel H., Providence.  
 Webster, Rev. Eugene C., E. Providence.  
 Weeden, William B., Providence.  
 Weld, William G., Newport.  
 Whitaker, Alfred, San Francisco, Cal.  
 Williams, J. Fletcher, St. Paul, Minn.  
 Woodhouse, Charles, M. D., Rutland, Vt.  
 Wood, William G., Providence.  
 Wright, Carroll D., Washington, D. C.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS—JANUARY, 1892.

## ELECTED.

1885. Aldrich, Elisha Smith  
 1874. Aldrich, Nelson Wilmarth  
 1890. Allen, Miss Candace  
 1890. Alien, Edward S.  
 1891. Almy, Herbert  
 1875. Ames, William  
 1885. Andrews, Elisha Benjamin  
 1876. Angell, Edwin G.  
 1880. Anthony, John B.  
 1891. Armstrong, Henry C.  
 1889. Arnold, Fred. W.  
 1889. Arnold, Newton Darling  
 1874. Arnold, Richard James  
 1877. Arnold, Stephen Harris  
 1890. Atwood, Charles H.  
 1881. Bailey, Richard Arnold  
 1853. Bailey, William Mason  
 1881. Baker, David Sherman, Jr.  
 1891. Ball, Nicholas  
 1890. Ballou, William Herbert  
 1884. Ballou, Latimer Whipple  
 1891. Barker, Frederick Augustus  
 1890. Barker, Henry R.  
 1872. Barrows, Edwin  
 1886. Barstow, Amos C., Jr.  
 1890. Barstow, George E.  
 1888. Bartlett, John Russell  
 1879. Barton, William T.  
 1889. Bartow, Evelyn Pierrepont  
 1883. Bates, Isaac Comstock  
 1890. Battey, Thomas J.  
 1858. Binney, William  
 1889. Binney, William, Jr.  
 1887. Blake, Eli Whitney  
 1890. Blodgett, John T.  
 1878. Bogman, Edward Young  
 1891. Bourn, George W. B.  
 1881. Bradley, Charles  
 1883. Brown, D. Russell  
 1883. Brown, H. Martin  
 1875. Brown, John Adams

## ELECTED.

1876. Bugbee, James H.  
 1884. Bullock, Jonathan Russell  
 1884. Burdick, James  
 1891. Burgess, Edwin A.  
 1891. Calder, Albert L.  
 1859. Calder, George Beckford  
 1880. Campbell, Daniel G.  
 1876. Campbell, Horatio Nelson  
 1873. Carpenter, Charles Earl  
 1890. Carpenter, Miss Esther B.  
 1874. Carpenter, Francis Wood  
 1886. Carpenter, George Moulton  
 1889. Catlin, Charles Albert  
 1888. Chace, James H.  
 1880. Chace, Jonathan  
 1880. Chace, Julian A.  
 1879. Chace, Lewis James  
 1868. Chace, Thomas Wilson  
 1857. Chambers, Robert B.  
 1884. Chapin, Charles Value  
 1890. Chase, Thomas  
 1883. Child, Charles H.  
 1887. Claflin, Arthur W.  
 1878. Clark, Thomas March  
 1880. Coats, James  
 1877. Codman, Arthur Amory  
 1885. Collins, George Lewis  
 1892. Colwell, Francis  
 1890. Comstock, Louis H.  
 1886. Comstock, Richard W.  
 1891. Conant, Samuel Morse  
 1872. Congdon, Johns Hopkins  
 1892. Cooke, Henry W.  
 1877. Cranston, George K.  
 1874. Cranston, Henry Clay  
 1881. Cranston, James E.  
 1891. Crins, William H.  
 1891. Cummings, John E.  
 1876. Cushman, Henry I.  
 1891. Daggett, Frederick J.  
 1890. Dauforth, Charles

## ELECTED.

1886. Dart, Edward Merrill  
 1891. Davis Henry R.  
 1887. Day, Albert C.  
 1881. Day, Daniel  
 1874. Day, Daniel Eugene  
 1881. De Wolf, John James  
 1886. Dews, Joseph  
 1881. Dixon, Nathan Fellows  
 1877. Doringh, Charles H. R.  
 1877. Dorrance, Samuel Richmond  
 1888. Douglas, Samuel Tobey  
 1882. Douglas, William Wilberforce  
 1875. Dunnell, William Wanton  
 1877. Durfee, Charles S.  
 1849. Durfee, Thomas  
 1890. Dyer, Elisha  
 1873. Eames, Benjamin Tucker  
 1886. Earle, Charles R.  
 1856. Ely, James W. C.  
 1891. Ely, Joseph Cady  
 1862. Ely, William Davis  
 1892. Farnsworth, John P.  
 1891. Field, Edward  
 1891. Fifield, Henry Allen  
 1891. Fifield, Moses  
 1878. Fisher, Charles Harris  
 1890. Fiske, George McClellan  
 1885. Fitzgerald, O. Edward  
 1891. Foster, John  
 1888. Foster, Samuel  
 1881. Foster, William E.  
 1892. Fredericks, William N.  
 1855. Gammell, Asa Messer  
 1875. Gammell, Robert Ives  
 1884. Gammell, William  
 1891. Gardner, Clarence  
 1889. Gardner, Henry Brayton  
 1889. Gardner, Rathbone  
 1885. George, Charles H.  
 1891. Gifford, Robert P.  
 1881. Goddard, Moses Brown Ives  
 1880. Goddard, Robert H. Ives  
 1850. Goddard, William  
 1883. Goodwin, Daniel  
 1891. Granger, Daniel L. D.  
 1875. Grant, Henry Townsend  
 1891. Grant, Henry T., Jr.

## ELECTED.

1878. Greene, Edward A.  
 1876. Greene, Henry L.  
 1887. Greene, Thomas C.  
 1877. Greene, W. Maxwell.  
 1892. Gross, J. Mason  
 1872. Grosvenor, William  
 1887. Guild, Reuben Aldridge  
 1890. Hall, Mrs. Emily A.  
 1882. Hall, Jenison C.  
 1878. Hall, Robert  
 1878. Harkness, Albert  
 1874. Harrington, Henry Augustus  
 1883. Harson, M. Joseph  
 1889. Hart, George Thomas  
 1890. Hazard, George J.  
 1871. Hazard, Rowland  
 1888. Hazard, Rowland Gibson  
 1881. Hersey, George D.  
 1873. Hidden, Henry Atkins  
 1891. Hill, Mrs. Elizabeth C.  
 1874. Hill, Thomas Jefferson  
 1874. Holbrook, Albert  
 1874. Hopkins, William H.  
 1887. Hopkins, William H., 2d  
 1871. Hoppin, Frederick Street  
 1889. Hoppin, William Jones  
 1890. Howard, Hiram  
 1891. Howe, Marc Antony De Wolf, Jr.  
 1885. Howland, Richard Smith  
 1882. Hoyt, David Webster  
 1889. Hudson, James Smith  
 1882. Jackson, William F. B.  
 1888. Jameson, John Franklin  
 1890. Jefferson, George A.  
 1867. Jeneks, Albert Varnum  
 1885. Johnson, Oliver  
 1880. Jones, Augustine  
 1891. Joslin, Henry V. A.  
 1889. Kelly, John B.  
 1883. Kendall, Hiram  
 1880. Kenyon, James S.  
 1892. Kimball, Horace A.  
 1876. Kimball, James M.  
 1885. King, George Gordon  
 1884. King, William Dehon  
 1879. Knight, Edward B.

## ELECTED.

1891. Knight, Richard D.  
 1890. Knight, William  
 1883. Ladd, Herbert W.  
 1889. Lapham, Oscar  
 1890. Leete, George F.  
 1892. Lincoln, Ferdinand A.  
 1878. Lippitt, Charles Warren  
 1880. Lippitt, Christopher  
 1881. Littlefield, Alfred H.  
 1891. Livermore, Frank D.  
 1891. Lord, Augustus M.  
 1891. Manchester, Alfred  
 1891. Manly, John M.  
 1886. Marey, Fred. I.  
 1877. Mason, Earl Philip  
 1877. Mason, Eugene W.  
 1877. Mason, George Champlin  
 1877. Mason, John H.  
 1891. Matteson, Charles  
 1889. Matteson, George Washing-  
     ton Richmond  
 1889. McCrillis, Aaron B.  
 1891. McGuinness, Edwin D.  
 1891. Mead, William B.  
 1883. Meader, Lewis H.  
 1890. Metcalf, Alfred  
 1876. Metcalf, Henry B.  
 1875. Miller, Augustus Samuel  
 1881. Miner, Francis Wayland  
 1891. Moulton, David C.  
 1890. Moulton, Edmund T.  
 1886. Mowry, Raymond G.  
 1880. Munroe, Wilfred H.  
 1880. Nichols, Amos G.  
 1891. Nicholson, William T.  
 1876. Nickerson, Edward I.  
 1874. Nightingale, George Corliss  
     Jr.  
 1889. Nisbet, William Douglas  
 1890. Olney, Frank F.  
 1879. Olney, George Henry  
 1870. Pabodie, Benjamin Frank  
 1888. Paekard, Alpheus S.  
 1885. Page, Charles H.  
 1889. Paine, Charles E. (C. E.)  
 1890. Parker, Edward D. L.  
 1847. Parsons, Charles William

## ELECTED.

1887. Peck, Walter A.  
 1849. Peckham, Samuel Wardwell  
 1887. Peckham, Stephen Farnum  
 1875. Pegram, John C.  
 1858. Perry, Amos  
 1880. Perry, Marsden J.  
 1874. Persons, Benjamin Williams  
 1891. Phillips, Gilbert A.  
 1873. Phillips, Theodore Winthrop  
 1878. Porter, Emory Huntington  
 1891. Potter, Asa K.  
 1887. Preston, Howard Willis  
 1889. Reynolds, William Job  
 1891. Richards, Henry F.  
 1891. Richmond, Miss Caroline  
 1877. Richmond, Walter  
 1891. Ripley, James M.  
 1881. Roelker, William G.  
 1888. Rogers, Arthur  
 1866. Rogers, Horatio  
 1890. Rugg, Henry W.  
 1856. Sabin, Charles  
 1877. Seagrave, Caleb  
 1874. Shedd, J. Herbert  
 1881. Sheffield, William Paine, Jr.  
 1889. Sheldon, Charles Henry, Jr.  
 1885. Sheldon, Nicholas  
 1879. Shepley, George L.  
 1877. Slater, Horatio Nelson  
 1883. Slater, John Whipple  
 1888. Smith, Benjamin West  
 1882. Smith, Charles H.  
 1875. Smith, Edwin Augustus  
 1888. Smith, Sanford Billings  
 1890. Snow, Louis F.  
 1869. Southwick, Isaac Harrison  
 1885. Southwick, Isaac Hinckley  
 1880. Spieer, William A.  
 1890. Spink, Joseph Edwin  
 1881. Spooner, Henry Joshua  
 1869. Staples, William  
 1888. Stark, Charles Rathbone  
 1879. Stiness, John Henry  
 1881. Stone, Alfred  
 1891. Studley, Thomas E.  
 1886. Sturges, Howard O.  
 1856. Taft, Royal Chapin

## ELECTED.

1883. Talbot, Frederick  
 1874. Taylor, Charles Frederick  
 1881. Thomas Charles Lloyd  
 1890. Thornton, George M.  
 1890. Thurber, William H.  
 1891. Thurston, Benjamin F.  
 1890. Tillinghast, Charles E.  
 1889. Tillinghast, James  
 1891. Tourtellott, Amasa C.  
 1890. Tower, James H.  
 1891. Traver, Mrs. Adelia E. A.  
 1875. Trippe, Samuel Gardner  
 1885. Tucker, William A.  
 1874. Turner, Henry Edward  
 1885. Updike, Daniel Berkeley  
 1890. Vincent, Walter Borodel  
 1881. Vose, James Gardner  
 1884. Walton, William A.  
 1861. Waterman, Rufus

## ELECTED.

1890. Webb, Samuel H.  
 1868. Weeden, William Babcock  
 1887. Welling, Richard Ward Greene  
 1891. West, George J.  
 1890. Whitaker, Nelson Bowen  
 1889. White, Hunter Carson  
 1884. White, Stillman  
 1874. Whitford, George Wash-  
 ington  
 1884. Wilbour, Joshua  
 1891. Wilbur, George A.  
 1884. Williams, Alfred Mason  
 1881. Williams, Zephaniah  
 1891. Willson, Edmund R.  
 1886. Wilson, Ellery H.  
 1888. Wilson, George G.  
 1890. Wolcott, Henry  
 1887. Wood, William H.  
 1876. Woods, Marshall

## LIFE MEMBERS—JANUARY, 1892.

---

ACTIVE.	LIFE.		
1867.	1872.	George Taylor Paine,	Providence.
1849.	1872.	Henry Truman Beckwith,	Providence.
1872.	1872.	Holden Borden Bowen,	Providence.
1872.	1872.	Amasa Mason Eaton,	Providence.
1873.	1873.	Jarvis Bowen Swan,	Providence.
1876.	1876.	William Ely,	Providence.
1877.	1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.
1878.	1880.	Charles Gorton,	Providence.
1883.	1883.	Thomas Pointon Ives Goddard,	Providence.
1873.	1884.	Henry Grinnell Russell,	Providence.
1885.	1885.	William Gordon Weld,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	John Nicholas Brown,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	George Peabody Wetmore,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	Harold Brown,	Newport.
1886.	1886.	John Weaver Danielson,	Providence.
1885.	1888.	Le Roy King,	Newport.
1880.	1880.	Charles Fletcher,	Providence.
1890.	1890.	Miss Julia Bullock,	Providence.
1890.	1890.	Joseph Davol,	Providence.
1890.	1890.	Mrs. Mary H. Knowles,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	Joseph Bannigan,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	Walter Callender,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	Arnold Green,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	Lucian Sharpe,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	John L. Troup,	Providence.
1881.	1892.	John O. Austin,	Providence.
1858.	1892.	Richmond P. Everett,	Providence.

## HONORARY MEMBER.

---

## ELECTED.

1888. James Burrill Angell, LL. D., Ann Arbor, Mich.

---

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

---

## ELECTED.

1888.	James Tillinghast,	Buffalo, N. Y.
1888.	William Frederick Poole, LL. D.,	Chicago, Ill.
1888.	Samuel Smith Purple, M. D.,	New York.
1888.	Edward Amasa Park, D. D.,	Andover, Mass.
1888.	Abby Isabel (Brown) Bulkley,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
1880.	William Henry Watson, M. D.,	Utica, N. Y.
1890.	Rev. William R. Bagnall,	Middletown, Ct.
1890.	Franklin Pierce Rice,	Worcester, Mass.
1890.	William Harden,	Savannah, Ga.
1891.	Henry Fitz Gilbert Waters,	Salem, Mass.
1891.	William Warner Hoppin,	New York.
1891.	Isaac Pitman Noyes,	Washington, D. C.
1892.	Henry Herbert Edes,	Charlestown, Mass.

For list of Honorary and Corresponding Members elected at previous dates, see Proceedings, 1887-88.

## INDEX.

	PAGE.
Address of the President . . . . .	19-20
"    "    "    Vice-President . . . . .	58-76
Austin, Mr. John O., made a life member . . . . .	16
Beckwith, Mr. Henry T., thanks to . . . . .	17
Burdick, Mr. James, report on Field Day, . . . . .	8, 11
Burrage, Rev. H. S., D. D., paper read by . . . . .	7
Carpenter, Mr. Charles E., letter from . . . . .	9
"    Hon. George M., paper read by . . . . .	14
Clark, Rt. Rev. Thomas M., D. D., LL. D., paper read by . . . . .	7
Dorr, Henry C., Esq., papers read by . . . . .	14
Dyer, Adjutant-General, paper read by . . . . .	9
Everett, Mr. R. P., made a life member . . . . .	15
Foster, Mr. William E., paper read by . . . . .	7
Hoppin, William Warner, letter from . . . . .	14
Hoyt, Mr. David W., paper read by . . . . .	7
Individuals, gifts received from . . . . .	115
Institutions and Corporations, gifts received from . . . . .	113-114
Jillson, Col. Charles D., thanks to . . . . .	17
Knowles, Mrs. John P., thanks to . . . . .	17
Langdon, Rev. W. C., D. D., paper read by . . . . .	14
Library, Sketch of . . . . .	71-98
Loring, Hon. George B., death of . . . . .	13
Member, Honorary . . . . .	122
Members, Corresponding, list of . . . . .	122
"    "    elected . . . . .	13, 16
"    Life, 1892, list of . . . . .	121
"    Resident, 1892, list of . . . . .	117-120
"    "    elected . . . . .	8, 10, 13, 16

NECROLOGY.	PAGE.
Lippitt, Hon. Henry . . . . .	106-109
Lincoln, Prof. John L., LL. D. . . . .	110-112
Mumford, John Pitman . . . . .	105
Nickerson, Mr. Ansel D., paper read by . . . . .	7
Noyes, Mr. Isaac Pitman, letter from . . . . .	14
Officers of the Society . . . . .	5-6
Perry, Commodore, thanks to heirs of . . . . .	13
Report of Committee on Buildings and Grounds . . . . .	30
“ “ “ “ Finishing and Furnishing . . . . .	52-57
“ “ “ “ Genealogical Researches . . . . .	50-51
“ “ “ “ Library . . . . .	31-48
“ “ “ “ Publications . . . . .	49
“ “ Special Committee on Printing of Early Documents . . . . .	9
“ “ “ “ “ Revising Constitution . . . . .	9, 12
Reports of Standing Committees . . . . .	7
Report of Treasurer . . . . .	99-104
Resolutions proposed by Library Committee . . . . .	10
Swan, R. T., Esq., paper read by . . . . .	14
Treasurer, Report of . . . . .	99-104
Tax voted . . . . .	17
Votes of thanks . . . . .	11, 12









F  
76  
R49  
1887/88-  
1891/92

Rhode Island Historical  
Society  
Proceedings

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

